

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2201 – 2300

Absolute Trust - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2201 - Absolute Trust

Chapter 2201 - Absolute Trust

“Since you don’t want my help, then forget about it,” Chu Feng stood up and prepared to leave the lake.

“Hey, hey, hey! Who said that you could leave? I’m telling you to help me treat my illness. But... you must not think about doing anything ulterior to me,” The woman said loudly.

“Do I look like that sort of person?” Chu Feng asked.

“You do,” The woman nodded without the slightest hesitation.

“You truly have a pig brain,” Chu Feng sighed helplessly. Then, with a wave of his sleeve, his world spirit power began to appear.

Then, Chu Feng’s hands began to change rapidly. His world spirit power also started to transform nonstop. In merely the blink of an eye, he created a golden-bright and dazzling spirit formation that surrounded the woman’s body.

“This guy!!!” After seeing the spirit formation Chu Feng had created, the woman revealed an astonished and admiring gaze.

As a fellow world spiritist, she had never expected Chu Feng to not only be a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, his world spirit techniques were also this skillful.

After seeing Chu Feng’s abilities, the woman began to cooperate with Chu Feng. Thus, it became much easier for Chu Feng to treat her illness.

With Chu Feng’s meticulous effort, he finally managed to stabilize the woman’s illness. At the very least, her illness would not relapse for the time being.

However, even though this woman’s illness had been stabilized rather quickly, her illness was actually even more serious than Elder Liu Chengkun’s illness.

Likely, even Immortal-cloak World Spiritists would find it very difficult to cure her illness.

Chu Feng truly did not know how this woman had contracted such a powerful illness. Most importantly, her illness seemed to be something she had been born with. In other words, it had been destined that she would contract this illness since she was born.

“Never would I have expected that you actually do have some real skills. Hey, what’s your name?”

“Which power are you from? How come I’ve never heard of a character like you? You’re so young, yet you already possess the cultivation of a rank two Half Martial Ancestor, and also a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. You are simply capable of comparing with that bunch of bastards from the Heavenly Clans. However, I feel that you are even stronger than them.”

“Furthermore, most importantly, you are a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Furthermore, your world spirit techniques surpass all of the other Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists I’ve met before. Tell me, exactly who are you?”

“Someone like you cannot be a nameless nobody.”

After the woman’s illness was stabilized, she began to ask Chu Feng questions in succession. She had completely forgotten the matter of Chu Feng seeing her naked.

“Could it be that you don’t know that you should tell others your name first when asking for their name?” Chu Feng said.

“I am called Xu Yiyi. I am a disciple of the Sunset Cloud Valley,” The woman said.

“I am called Chu Feng,” Chu Feng said.

“What? You are that Chu Feng?” Hearing those words, that Xu Yiyi woman once again revealed an astonished expression. Merely, her astonishment this time around was even greater than all her previous astonishments combined. She was so shocked that her mouth even hung open.

“You know me?” Chu Feng asked.

“I don’t. However, I’ve heard of you. You didn’t go save your friend?”

“That’s reasonable too. With your cultivation, if you had gone to save your friend, your life would definitely be lost,” Xu Yiyi said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng realized what was going on. For the sake of capturing Chu Feng, Hong Xi had spread the news of Tang Ying’s capture everywhere. Likely, this Xu Yiyi had received that news.

“I have only managed to stabilize your illness, and not bring it under permanent control. I urge you to quickly continue with your journey. Else, your illness might act up again. After all, not everyone is as kind-hearted as me, not everyone will not take advantage of others, and even lend a helping hand,” Chu Feng said.

“Hey hey hey! Judging from your tone, it seems that you’re not happy? Is it because of the fact that I said that you didn’t go save your friend, that I indirectly said that you are not loyal to your friends, that caused you to be angry?” Xu Yiyi said with a ‘teehee’ laughter.

“The two of us are already even. Farewell,” As Chu Feng spoke, he entered the void.

After all, he had only come out to inspect the situation outside. Huang Luo might be very worried right now. Thus, Chu Feng felt that he should return quickly and explain what was going on to Huang Luo.

In response, Xu Yiyi shouted, “Hey hey hey, wait! I have a gift for you,”

However, Chu Feng had only helped her to make it up to her for accidentally seeing her naked. Now that he had compensated her for his action, he no longer owed her anything. As such, he would naturally not accept anything from her.

Thus, Chu Feng heard her calls but did not wish to accept her gift.

“What a petty man. I can’t even crack a joke with you.”

“I didn’t even do anything to you after you saw me naked. Why did you run away right after I cracked a joke?”

Seeing that Chu Feng had left, Xu Yiyi pouted her lips in a displeased manner. She opened her hand and looked to the title plate on her palm and shook her head, "It's you who was too narrow-minded. It's not me that didn't want to help you."

After saying those words, Xu Yiyi's petite body moved. Like a cyan light, she soared into the clouds and began to fly toward the distance. As for that direction, it was the direction of Luyang's Pavilion.

As for Chu Feng, he naturally did not notice the direction that Xu Yiyi had left in. At that moment, he had returned to the underground palace.

"Senior Liu, you've awakened?!!!" After returning, Chu Feng immediately revealed an overjoyed expression. The reason for that was because Liu Chengkun had awakened.

"Chu Feng, I have heard from Huang Luo what happened. I truly do not know how to thank you for stabilizing my illness," Liu Chengkun said.

"Senior, that is merely something that this junior should do. How are you feeling now?" Chu Feng asked in a deeply concerned manner.

"I am not exaggerating at all. Compared to all the other times when I wake up from my illness, this time around is the most comfortable."

"Little friend Chu Feng, your world spirit techniques are truly exceptional. Although you are a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, your world spirit techniques have already surpassed those of our Society President. Little friend Chu Feng, you are truly worthy of being an Asura World Spiritist," Liu Chengkun praised.

"Senior, if you continue to flatter me like this, I will grow conceited," Chu Feng scratched his head awkwardly.

"Chu Feng, it seems that the motion earlier was unrelated to Luyang's Pavilion?" Huang Luo asked.

After seeing that Chu Feng was not worried at all after returning, he had managed to guess the result of Chu Feng's inspection. However, he wanted to ascertain his guess.

“It was merely a passerby, and not someone from Luyang’s Pavilion. Furthermore, her cultivation was only that of a rank one Half Martial Ancestor. She poses no threat to us,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s great,” Huang Luo nodded in relief.

“Little friend Chu Feng, this old man has a presumptuous request. I don’t know if you might come to our...” Liu Chengkun said.

However, before Liu Chengkun finished his words, Chu Feng interrupted and said, “If Senior Liu wants to invite me to be a guest to the Red Butterfly Society, you don’t have to mention it anymore.”

“Eh...” Hearing those words, Liu Chengkun was placed in an awkward situation and unable to continue his words.

Huang Luo was also placed in an awkward situation. They had both thought that Chu Feng would refuse. However, they had not expected that Chu Feng would refuse so bluntly.

“The reason for that is because even if Senior Liu doesn’t invite me, I would’ve asked Senior Liu to bring me to the Red Butterfly Society to have a look,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

Hearing those words, Liu Chengkun and Huang Luo both revealed overjoyed expressions. They truly never expect that Chu Feng would... take such a long pause between his sentences.

Furthermore, they had not expected that Chu Feng would actually agree to be a guest of the Red Butterfly Society.

“Hahaha, this is great. It is our Red Butterfly Society’s blessing to have an honored guest like little friend Chu Feng.”

“Our Society President will definitely be extremely fond of you after seeing you,” Liu Chengkun was very happy. He was simply wild with joy.

“Senior, please stop flattering me. Those words should be things that I should say,” Chu Feng was telling the truth. As matters stood, he possessed a certain amount of understanding of the Red Butterfly Society.

The Red Butterfly Society's range of activity was only in the territory controlled by Luyang's Pavilion. It was a power that dared to meet Luyang's Pavilion head-on.

The Red Butterfly Society was also what Luyang's Pavilion wanted to eliminate. Thus, the various branches and headquarters of the Red Butterfly Society were all constructed in places that no one knew about. Furthermore, their movements were also very secretive. Only the people from the Red Butterfly Society knew of their locations.

This was especially true for the Red Butterfly Society's headquarters. Their headquarters was their greatest secret. In fact, the location of the Red Butterfly Society's headquarters would always change after a certain period of time. Furthermore, members of the Red Butterfly Society without sufficient qualifications would not know of the location of their headquarters. This was even more so the case for an outsider like Chu Feng.

However, right now, Elder Liu Chengkun had actually invited Chu Feng to their headquarters as a guest. This was simply absolute trust in Chu Feng.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2202 - Deliberately Making Things Difficult

After deciding, Chu Feng followed Liu Chengkun and Huang Luo until they directly arrived outside of a small city.

Although the small city was not very large, that was only so when compared to the other cities in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. If this city were to be placed in the Nine Provinces Continent, it would be considered a small country with countless tangled and complicated powers.

According to Liu Chengkun, the strongest person in the city was the master of the city. As for his cultivation, it was only that of a peak Half Martial Emperor.

Being managed by the city master, the small city was very neat and tidy. The ordinary commoners in the city could be said to be living in peace and working happily.

n.-O7elb1n

However, no one would've imagined that this unremarkable looking city actually possessed an underground city below it. Furthermore... that underground city was the Red Butterfly Society's headquarters.

At that moment, Chu Feng had followed Liu Chengkun and Huang Luo into the underground city.

Although it was considered an underground city, due to powerful world spirit techniques, there was a blue sky, white clouds and a blazing sun in that underground world. Furthermore... not only was the sun emitting blazing heat, it would also rise from the east and set in the west everyday.

Looking at it, that place resembled a completely different world. However, with a single glance, Chu Feng was able to tell that all of these were done by a world spiritist. To put it simply, this underground palace could be said to be an independent space created by a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

Furthermore, in that independent space were many powerful defensive formations and slaughtering formations.

If one wished to bypass those spirit formations, one must pass through a spirit formation gate. However, outside of the spirit formation gate stood a total of a hundred Half Martial Ancestor-level experts.

Those guards all possessed grave expressions. They were on high alert as they surveyed the surroundings. Furthermore, they all held Incomplete Ancestral Armaments. They were truly well-trained guards.

At the very least, this was the first time Chu Feng had seen guards as earnest to their task as them.

"We pay our respects to Lord Elder."

Right after those guards saw Liu Chengkun, they all immediately revealed respectful gazes. One after another, they began to greet him respectfully.

Furthermore, the guards also hurriedly opened the world spirit gate.

"Thank you all for your troubles," Liu Chengkun said to the guards. He did not put on the airs of arrogance that elders generally had. Instead, he was concerned for the guards from the bottom of his heart.

“No, not at all,” The guards replied in unison. Their voices were very loud and clear. It could be seen from their attitude that they respected Liu Chengkun from the bottoms of their hearts.

“Yoh, isn’t this Elder Liu? You’ve finally returned.”

Before Liu Chengkun, Huang Luo and Chu Feng even entered the world spirit gate, a voice sounded from within the gate.

Turning his head toward the direction of the voice, Chu Feng’s expression immediately changed. There were two men. One had the appearance of a middle-aged man, whereas the other had the appearance of a young man.

Chu Feng had seen that young man before. It was that fellow that had disliked Chu Feng on the day Chu Feng had first met Liu Chengkun and the others. Chu Feng even remembered his name to be Zhao Xiao.

As for that middle-aged man, he possessed an appearance that resembled that Zhao Xiao. Chu Feng felt that middle-aged man to most likely be Zhao Xiao’s father.

Neither of the two men were hiding their cultivation. Zhao Xiao possessed a cultivation the same as Chu Feng’s, he was a rank two Half Martial Ancestor.

As for Zhao Xiao’s father, he possessed the same cultivation as Elder Huang Luo, a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor.

“Mn?” Suddenly, Zhao Xiao’s father noticed Chu Feng. His expression changed immediately. He pointed at Chu Feng and shouted, “Who is that man?”

“Father, that man is that Chu Feng,” Zhao Xiao said. His ‘father’ verified that Chu Feng’s guess was correct, that the middle-aged man was indeed his father.

“Chu Feng? How could someone like him be allowed to enter our Red Butterfly Society’s headquarters? Men! Capture that Chu Feng!” Zhao Xiao’s father shouted.

“Who dares?!” Elder Liu Chengkun shouted coldly. Once he said those words, not a single guard dared to move.

“Elder Liu, how could you bring someone like him to our Red Butterfly Society’s headquarters?”

“As an elder of the Red Butterfly Society, have you forgotten even the most basic rule that we have? Not to mention an outsider like him, even for the people of our Red Butterfly Society, they would not be allowed to enter our Red Butterfly Society’s headquarters without a significant amount of contribution to our Red Butterfly Society!” Zhao Xiao’s father shouted loudly.

“Impudent! Have you forgotten your status?! How dare you speak to me in such a manner?!” Liu Chengkun was angered. Not only that, he even unleashed his own oppressive might.

Once his rank one Martial Ancestor-level oppressive might was unleashed, not to mention Zhao Xiao, even Zhao Xiao’s father’s expression changed enormously.

Even if he was a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor, an existence a step away from becoming a Martial Ancestor, it remained that he was not yet a Martial Ancestor. When faced with the oppressive might of a rank one Martial Ancestor, he would not be able to withstand it.

“In that case, what if I am to say that to you?!” Right at that moment, a sneer sounded from within the world spirit gate. Following that, a boundless oppressive might appeared.

Not only did that oppressive might instantly neutralize Liu Chengkun’s oppressive might, it also caused Chu Feng to frown deeply.

The reason for that was because that oppressive might was much more powerful than Elder Liu Chengkun’s oppressive might.

That was not the oppressive might of a rank one Martial Ancestor. Instead, it was the oppressive might of a rank two Martial Ancestor. Furthermore, that oppressive might was very vicious. It was not simply there to frighten someone.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt that his body was about to be crushed, his breathing was about to stop and blood was about to burst out. Then, unable to contain himself, a mouthful of blood sprayed from Chu Feng’s mouth.

Following that, “snap, snap” sounds began to be heard from Chu Feng’s body nonstop. Chu Feng’s bones were being shattered by that oppressive might.

“Zhao Ruofan, what are you doing?! Little friend Chu Feng is an honored guest invited by me, how could you injure him like this?!” In response, Liu Chengkun, who was also in a very difficult state started to shout.

“Haha...” Soon, a laugh was heard. At that moment, an old man had appeared at the world spirit gate.

“We pay our respects to Lord Vice President,” Upon seeing that old man, the guards hurriedly clasped their fists to greet him. Even Huang Luo, who was also being crushed by the oppressive might’s pressure, bore the pain from the oppressive might and greeted that old man respectfully.

“Grandfather, Elder Liu, he actually... unleashed his oppressive might at father and I for the sake of an outsider. Grandfather, you must uphold justice for us,” After seeing that old man, Zhao Xiao revealed an expression of grievance. He was on the verge of crying. He truly had the appearance of a grandson. [1. Grandson is also a derogatory term.]

His ‘grandfather’ explained the identity of the old man. Evidently, he was not only the Red Butterfly Society’s Vice President, he was also closely related to Zhao Xiao and his father.

“Rest assured, as the Vice President of the Red Butterfly Society, I have always handled things justly. I will definitely not allow anyone to violate the rules of our Red Butterfly Society,” After Zhao Ruofan said those words, he suddenly pointed to Chu Feng and said, “Men! Capture that outsider!”

“Who dares?!!!” Liu Chengkun was so furious his eyes turned red.

“I dare!!!” Zhao Ruofan shouted. His oppressive might increased.

His surging oppressive might suddenly descended. Not only did his oppressive might overwhelm Chu Feng to the ground, it also made Liu Chengkun fall on his knees with a loud “putt.”

“Lord Vice President, please be lenient. Elder Liu is seriously ill,” In response, Huang Luo hurriedly started pleading for mercy.

“Seriously ill? How many years ago has it been since he was declared to be seriously ill? However, he’s living better off than anyone else.”

“You have returned together with him. As such, you are his accomplice. Thus, you must kneel too,” Seeing that Huang Luo was begging for mercy for Liu Chengkun, the anger in Zhao Ruofan’s eyes increased. Using his oppressive might, he forced Huang Luo to also kneel before him.

Then, Zhao Ruofan swept his cold gaze at the guards. “What’s this? Are you all not even listening to the orders of your Vice President?”

At that moment, how could those guards possibly dare to continue to stand there? One by one, they hurriedly moved forward to capture Chu Feng.

“Liu Chengkun, listen carefully. Don’t think that you can strut around in the Red Butterfly Society just because you’re the Society President’s master.”

“In this Red Butterfly Society, I, Zhao Ruofan, hold the highest authority after the Society President!” Zhao Ruofan pointed at the kneeling Liu Chengkun and spoke fiercely.

“The Society President has arrived!!!”

Right at that moment, a voice suddenly sounded from within the world spirit gate.

Hearing that voice, the expression of Zhao Ruofan, who had been wearing an expression of complacency, suddenly changed.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2203 - Society President

At the moment the declaration of the Society President’s arrival was heard, Zhao Ruofan hurriedly removed his oppressive might that was crushing Chu Feng, Liu Chengkun and Huang Luo.

Escorted by a group of Red Butterfly Society experts, Chu Feng managed to see the Red Butterfly Society’s President.

Merely, Chu Feng was surprised to find out that the mysterious Red Butterfly Society's President was actually a female.

The Lady Society President appeared to be very young. She could not be considered extremely beautiful. However, she was very dignified and charismatic.

Furthermore, she was much younger than Chu Feng had imagined the Society President would be. She was actually not even a hundred years old. Strictly speaking, she was still only a member of the younger generation.

However, her strength was not weak at all. Chu Feng was able to tell that she was a rank one Martial Ancestor.

This was the first time Chu Feng had seen a member of the younger generation with the cultivation of Martial Ancestor.

However, Chu Feng felt that her strength was not only limited to that of a rank one Martial Ancestor. Else, she wouldn't be qualified to become this Red Butterfly Society's President or make Zhao Ruofan, a rank two Martial Ancestor, fear her like that. **novel** **B**(In

That's right, he was afraid. Even though Zhao Ruofan had managed to conceal his fear very well, Chu Feng was able to tell from Zhao Ruofan's flickering gaze that he was panicking and feeling uneasy.

"I pay my respects to Lady Society President!!!"

Sure enough, after adjusting himself, Zhao Ruofan hurriedly stepped toward that Lady Society President to respectfully greet her.

In response, the others also greeted her respectfully. Even Liu Chengkun and Huang Luo, who had been forced to kneel on the ground, hurriedly stood up to greet her respectfully.

"Vice President Zhao, what are you doing? Why did I see my master and Elder Huang kneeling on the ground earlier? Furthermore, not only is my honored guest lying on the ground, he is also seriously injured," The Red Butterfly Society's President asked.

"Honored guest?" Hearing those words, Zhao Ruofan's expression turned sluggish, and more fear appeared in his gaze.

“Chu Feng is the honored guest that I had my master go invite,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President said.

“This subordinate deserves to die. This subordinate did not know that Chu Feng was invited here by Lady Society President. That is why I acted to stop him, and accidentally injured him,” The Vice President hurriedly knelt to the ground.

However, Chu Feng noticed that even though he was very afraid and had made the appropriate apologetic actions, he was not kneeling on the ground completely. If it were someone else, they would definitely kneel with both of their knees. However, he was only kneeling with one knee.

“There is no fault to Vice President Zhao in strictly upholding the rules I set. However, my master is ill. I hope that you do not make him kneel the next time you try to display your might.”

“Although in terms of status, you are above my master, my master is your senior in terms of seniority,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President said.

“Yes, what Lady President said is extremely correct. This subordinate will definitely remember that. I will not dare to act rudely toward Elder Liu again,” Zhao Ruofan nodded repeatedly.

As for Zhao Xiao and his father, they stood to the side and did not dare to even raise their heads. It could be seen that they feared the Red Butterfly Society’s President even more than Zhao Ruofan.

Truly, what one fears will come. After the Red Butterfly Society’s President finished warning Zhao Ruofan, she cast her gaze toward Zhao Xiao and his father. She said, “I’ve heard that the two of you... were actually also stopping my master and the others?”

“Lady Society President, we were wrong,” In response, Zhao Xiao and his father immediately knelt to the ground. As for the two of them... they were kneeling with both knees.

To be exact, they were on all fours, and did not dare to even raise their heads. This was especially true for Zhao Xiao, as his body was actually shivering with cold. He seemed to be extremely scared of that Society President.

“Vice President Zhao is our Red Butterfly Society’s Vice President. As per his post, he is qualified to question my master’s actions.”

“However, Zhao Xuan and Zhao Xiao, is there a need for me to mention your statuses?”

“Yet, the two of you actually also dared to question my master’s actions? Do you know what is meant by seniority?” After saying those words, the Red Butterfly Society’s President unleashed her powerful oppressive might, flipping them over on the ground.

Even though the two of them were only forced to roll several times in the ground and did not suffer any substantial injuries, the actions of the Red Butterfly Society’s President were sufficient to demonstrate her anger.

“Lady President, we were wrong. Please have mercy.”

In response, even though Zhao Xiao and his father had already been publicly shamed, they still hurriedly crawled back up and kneeled on the ground. They did not dare to show the slightest bit of disrespect.

“To offend one’s superior is unpardonable. Men! Imprison Zhao Xuan and Zhao Xiao,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President said coldly.

“Yes,” Faced with the order from the Red Butterfly Society’s Society Master, no one dared to not comply. The Red Butterfly Society’s guards began to step forward to tie up Zhao Xiao and his father, then speedily, escorted them away.

In that sort of situation, not only did Zhao Xiao and his father not dare to beg for forgiveness, even their grandfather Zhao Ruofan, the grand Red Butterfly Society’s Vice President, did not dare to ask for leniency.

“Vice President Zhao, is there anything else you need?” The Red Butterfly Society’s President asked Zhao Ruofan.

Hearing those words, Zhao Ruofan’s body grew stiff, and his expression grew slightly ugly. After all, even a fool could tell that the Red Butterfly Society’s President was driving him out.

However, even though he knew that that was the case, he did not dare to show any bit of inappropriate behavior. Instead, he hurriedly made a respectful gesture and said, “This subordinate shall leave now.”

“Wait,” Right at that moment, Liu Chengkun suddenly spoke.

“Elder Liu, is there something that you still need?” Zhao Ruofan asked.

“You injured little friend Chu Feng earlier. Although it was only a minor injury, it remains that little friend Chu Feng is an honored guest. Are you planning to leave without even apologizing for your actions?” Liu Chengkun said.

“This...” Zhao Ruofan revealed a difficult expression. If Liu Chengkun were to have demanded that Zhao Ruofan apologize to him, he would be willing to do so. After all... Liu Chengkun currently possessed the backing of Lady Society President.

However, he was truly unwilling to apologize to Chu Feng, an outsider. Thus, he turned his gaze to the Red Butterfly Society’s President.

He thought that since his son and grandson were already being punished, the Lady Society President should be willing to give him some face.

“I feel that what master said is very reasonable,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President said.

The words spoken by the Red Butterfly Society’s President caused not only Zhao Ruofan but also the guards present to have a change in expression.

As the Vice President of the Red Butterfly Society, Zhao Ruofan was someone with status below a single person and above everyone else. Even their Lady Society Master would not deliberately make things difficult for him. Generally, should he make any minor mistakes, she would simply laugh it off.

However, the behavior of their Lady Society President was completely different in this instance. If it was because of Liu Chengkun, they could understand. After all, he was her master. However, she actually wanted the Vice President to apologize to Chu Feng. This was something that the guards were truly unable to understand.

However, as the matter was already decided, Zhao Ruofan would also not dare to put forth any excuses. As such, he could only clasp his fist at Chu Feng unwillingly as he said, “Little friend Chu Feng, this old man did not know that you were Lady Society President’s honored guest. Please forgive me for my offense.”

“Vice President Zhao, you are overly courteous. As Lady Society President said, there was no wrong to your action in upholding your duty. Thus, how could I find fault with you?” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile. Even though he was clearly injured by Zhao Ruofan, he did not express the slightest bit of anger.

Hearing those words, Zhao Ruofan, who was originally feeling very unpleasant, started to sneer in his heart.

After knowing about the matter between Chu Feng and Luyang’s Pavilion, he had thought Chu Feng to be some sort of extraordinary thorn. But it turned out that he was also one that feared consequences. Even though he had made Chu Feng kneel on all fours, Chu Feng did not dare to blame him in the slightest.

At that moment, Zhao Ruofan truly thought that this brat by the name of Chu Feng was scared of him.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2204 - Might Be Alive

“However, Vice President Zhao, you remain the Vice President of the Red Butterfly Society. As someone holding a status below only a single person, it is not suitable for you to make conclusions without prior investigations.”

“While it is fine for me, after all, I am an outsider, and it was reasonable for you to attack me, it is different for Senior Liu.”

“Even if we do not mention how he is your Red Butterfly Society’s management elder and how you should possess basic trust in him, he is also seriously ill. ”

“Yet, you insisted on punishing him, and even forced him to his knees. Is that not too excessive?”

“Furthermore, it would be one thing if you were really doing so to uphold your duty. But, earlier, you deliberately said to Senior Liu ‘Don’t think that you can strut around in the Red Butterfly Society just because you’re Society President’s master.’”

“I don’t know if I am overthinking things, or if you hold some resentment toward Senior Liu to begin with. Might you have only used my presence here to deliberately make things difficult for Senior Liu so as to show off your might as the Vice President?”

“It is truly not me, an outsider, being too meddlesome. Merely, as Senior Liu is Lady Society President’s master, even if he possesses a status inferior to yours, his seniority is much higher than yours.”

“I truly feel that even if you are the Vice President, you should treat Senior Liu with more respect. It is truly wrong for you to borrow your status as the Vice President to deliberately attack Senior Liu.”

“After all, his health is truly unwell,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, you!!!” Hearing those words, Zhao Ruofan’s expression turned green. When Chu Feng was saying those words, he had wanted to interrupt Chu Feng the entire time. Merely... Chu Feng had refused to give him the opportunity to do so.

In fact, the expressions of Liu Chengkun, Huang Luo and the others also changed. Involuntarily, they looked at Chu Feng with a whole new level of respect.

Chu Feng’s words were truly ruthless. Even though he was only attacking Zhao Ruofan indirectly, he had informed the Red Butterfly Society’s President of Zhao Ruofan’s wicked conduct.

As everyone knew, their Lady Society President was someone who respected her master very much.

“Vice President Zhao, is that true? Did you really say those things when you had my master kneel?” Sure enough, the Red Butterfly Society’s President currently had a furious expression on her face.

In fact, those were things that she knew about even without Chu Feng mentioning them.

Merely, it remained that she had arrived later. Thus, it was unsuitable for her to do anything to Vice President Zhao.

Yet now, Chu Feng had declared those things. As the Society President, she now had to do something about Vice President Zhao's actions.

"Lady Society President, I... that was truly not my intention. I merely..." Zhao Ruofan started to panic slightly. After all, what Chu Feng had declared had actually happened. They were things that all the people present had witnessed. Thus, it was difficult for him to explain himself.

"You don't have to say anymore. I only hope that this is the last time something like this will happen. If this is to happen again, I fear that the our Red Butterfly Society's Vice President seat will have no choice but to be given to someone else."

"I truly do not wish for our Red Butterfly Society's Vice President to be someone who will use his position for private interests and private revenge," The Red Butterfly Society's President said coldly.

Her words let Chu Feng realize that Zhao Ruofan and Liu Chengkun should possess personal grudges and grievances. Else, the Red Butterfly Society's President would not have used those words to describe Zhao Ruofan's conduct today.

"Lady Society President, I... I..." Hearing those words, Zhao Ruofan's expression grew even more unsightly. He was at a loss as for what to say. He had never expected things to become this serious, for Lady Society President to have the intention to remove him from the Vice President position.

"Say no more, you can leave now," The Red Butterfly Society's President waved her hand coldly.

"This subordinate will leave now," Zhao Ruofan did not dare to say anything, and could only retire from that place.

Although the people from the Red Butterfly Society felt that the warning of their Lady Society President was already very strict, Chu Feng felt that the Red Butterfly Society's President was too forgiving to only give Zhao Ruofan a verbal warning, and not any substantial punishment.

Although Chu Feng did not know why she would be this forgiving, he knew that there must be a reason for it. It was because of that secret reason that the Red Butterfly Society's President did not dare to actually do anything to Zhao Ruofan.

Afterward, Chu Feng really received the honored guest treatment, and was situated in an excellent palace in the Red Butterfly Society to rest.

Not only was the palace very excellent, there were also many servant girls to serve him. In fact, he even had personal cooks.

From this, it could be seen that Chu Feng received very good treatment here.

However, Chu Feng noticed that the Red Butterfly Society's President did not completely trust him.

Although he was treated very well, there was a spirit formation around the palace. Inside the spirit formation, ordinary people were simply unable to inspect the situation outside.

However, the spirit formation was unable to shield Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes. Merely... it remained that Chu Feng was here as a guest, and a guest should comply with the wishes of the master.

Furthermore, as Chu Feng did not have too much interest in the Red Butterfly Society, Chu Feng did not bother to waste time inspecting the situation and the strength of the Red Butterfly Society.

After all, he had only decided to come here as a guest to give face to Liu Chengkun and repay him for helping him.

Chu Feng did not plan to stay here for long. After all, he had still not avenged Wang Qiang. That was something that had been preoccupying his mind the entire time.

"Eggy, if we are to encounter that demonic woman, are you confident in being able to take care of her?" Chu Feng's awareness was in his world spirit space. He was sitting on the ground with Eggy and chatting face to face.

"I am also uncertain as to exactly what level of strength that demonic woman possesses. However, I felt that she was at least a Martial Ancestor. At the very most, I am only thirty percent confident in being able to defeat her," Eggy said.

"Thirty percent? That demonic woman is that powerful?" Chu Feng frowned. He knew that he did not possess sufficient strength to take care of that

demonic woman. Thus, he could only place all of his hopes onto Her Lady Queen.

However, even Her Lady Queen said that she only possessed thirty percent confidence in being able to defeat that demonic woman. Then, wouldn't it mean that avenging Wang Qiang would be something that was very distant?

Suddenly, Eggy said, "Chu Feng, I feel that your head is muddled by hatred, that you've turned foolish."

"Eggy, why would you think such a thing of me?" Chu Feng asked.

"While it is true that Wang Qiang was captured by that demonic woman, how are you so certain that Wang Qiang is dead?"

"Although I do not know much about that stutterer Wang Qiang, I feel that he is not a simple man. That is especially true after the two of you started to travel together. I felt even more certain then that he was not simple."

"Would a guy like him be so easily killed?"

"Don't forget, he is someone that grew up in an Ancient Era's Remnant," Eggy said.

"But, the number of bones in the Darknight Ghost..."

Before Chu Feng could finish, Eggy interrupted, "It's easy to explain those bones. Perhaps the demonic woman had already left that pile of bones before she went to capture Wang Qiang and the others. It is also possible that she captured more people afterwards."

"Although the amount of bones was the same as the number of people she captured that day, that does not mean that Wang Qiang's bones would definitely be among them."

"I have actually also thought of that. But, it remains that I have received no news of Wang Qiang," Chu Feng said.

"While it is very suspicious for there to be no news of Wang Qiang, it is also true that there has been no news of that demonic woman. Do you not feel that to be even more suspicious?" Eggy asked.

“Indeed, what you say is very true,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Although I also feel that it would be unlikely for that stutterer Wang Qiang to still be alive, it remains that there is still a chance that he might be alive.”

“Thus, do not make yourself look this miserable all day, do not immerse yourself in the death of your brother all day long. If he turns out to have never been dead to begin with, wouldn’t you have grieved for nothing?”

“Rather than feeling sad for Wang Qiang, you should think about how to take care of that old fart,” Eggy said.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2205 - Chat Between Master And Disciple

“Old fart? Eggy, are you talking about that Red Butterfly Society’s Vice President?” Chu Feng asked.

“Who else other than him? Do you not feel him to be someone that is extremely detestable?” Eggy said.

“Indeed. However, it remains that it is a domestic matter of the Red Butterfly Society. There does not seem to be a reason for me to get involved,” Chu Feng said.

Eggy stood up emotionally and said to Chu Feng in a disappointed manner, “Oh please. There’s a lot of reason for you to be involved, okay?”

“Indeed. Senior Liu has treated me very well. Furthermore, the Red Butterfly Society’s President is his disciple. For the sake of Senior Liu, it does seem like I have a reason to help them take care of that Vice President. Merely, it remains that I am not someone from the Red Butterfly Society.... If...”

“Fool, that’s not what I’m talking about,” Eggy interrupted Chu Feng.

“What other reason could there be then?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“What other reason?” Eggy placed her hands on her waist, “He has injured you. That is enough reason for you to kill him.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng suddenly burst into laughter. Then, he stood up and said, "Indeed, that is a reason."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, a trace of coldness appeared in Chu Feng's gaze.

Today, it was clearly the first time he met that Zhao Ruofan. There was simply no hatred nor grievance between them. Yet, that Zhao Ruofan had attacked him. Not only did he injure him, he also forced him onto all fours.

Indeed, Chu Feng could not disregard such hatred. Furthermore, Chu Feng felt that Zhao Ruofan's character was not good at all. Moreover, he had noticed that Zhao Ruofan was extremely hostile toward Liu Chengkun.

Thus, Chu Feng had decided that he might as well go and eliminate that Zhao Ruofan. After all, leaving him alive would only cause disaster.

"That's more like the Chu Feng I know," Seeing Chu Feng's reaction, Eggy smiled sweetly.

As Eggy knew Chu Feng very well, she was able to tell that killing intent had emerged in Chu Feng's heart. As such, that Zhao Ruofan would die sooner or later.

Actually, Eggy was deliberately inciting Chu Feng. She was able to tell that Chu Feng was reacting as if his hands and legs were tied because of his refusal to join the Red Butterfly Society.

Had it been before, if someone had dared to attack Chu Feng and even forced him to the ground on all fours, Chu Feng would have definitely not spared that individual.

However, this time around, Chu Feng had not looked deeply into the matter. The reason for that was because that Zhao Ruofan was part of the Red Butterfly Society. Chu Feng felt that he was not qualified to involve himself in the business of the Red Butterfly Society, and that he should not attack someone from the Red Butterfly Society, as he had not joined them.

As for the reason why he reacted in such a manner, it was because he felt guilty toward Liu Chengkun. After all... he had refused Liu Chengkun's invitation repeatedly.

However, Chu Feng had now been awakened by Eggy. Eggy let him know that he did not have to overthink things if he wanted to take care of a single person. As long as he possessed a simple justification, it would suffice.

At the same time. In an extremely hidden forbidden area in the Red Butterfly Society. The Red Butterfly Society's President and Liu Chengkun were together.

"Lady Society President, it was truly all thanks to your assistance today. Vice President Zhao was determined to make things difficult for me. If it wasn't for your arrival and declaration that Chu Feng was invited by you, I fear that it would truly have been extremely hard for me to disentangle myself," Liu Chengkun said with a grateful expression.

"Master, there are no outsiders here. You do not have to address me as Lady Society President. Just address me by my name," The Red Butterfly Society's President said.

"Lady Society President, regardless of whether or not there are other people present, you are still the Society President. As such, it is only natural that I address you as such," Liu Chengkun said respectfully.

"But master, this position of the Society President should have been yours. After all, this Red Butterfly Society was personally established by your mother. You..." When mentioning this matter, the Red Butterfly Society's President became emotional. She seemed to be feeling injustice for Liu Chengkun.

Liu Chengkun sighed. "I know my body best. Over these years, had it not been for your constant treatments, I would have already died. As such, how could I succeed the Red Butterfly Society?"

"Furthermore, you possess the strength. No one will dare refuse you as the Society President. Even that Zhao Ruofan has no choice but to comply."

"However, if I were to become the Society President, how would the people be willing to accept me? The Red Butterfly Society would end up being ruined by my hands," Liu Chengkun said with a wry smile.

"Master, your cultivation is only affected because of your illness. If it wasn't for the fact that you were born with that illness, how could your cultivation only be that of a rank one Martial Ancestor? It would not be strange for you to be a rank five Martial Ancestor now," The Red Butterfly Society's President said.

“This is fate. No matter what one says, it’s useless,” Liu Chengkun waved his hand.

“No, master, this is not fate. One’s fate is determined by oneself, and not the heavens.”

“I have thought of a way to completely cure your illness. If you don’t trust me, look at this,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President took out two title plates with a beaming smile across her face.

The two title plates appeared to be very normal. They were merely two wooden title plates.

However, the two title plates were anything but normal. Both of them were emitting a faint glimmer. That glimmer was no ordinary glimmer. Rather, it was world spirit power. Furthermore, it was Immortal-level world spirit power.

This was especially true for Liu Chengkun after he saw the four words on the title plates. Immediately, his expression changed enormously.

The four words were: ‘Golden Crane True Immortal!!!’ [1. Golden Crane, or Jin He, could be both a title or a name because Jin(gold) is a surname. But, It is highly unlikely that someone would name their child ‘crane,’ the bird. Thus, I feel that it is more likely a title. Also did some search on baike, he is a Daoist. More likely to be a title than a name.]

“Golden Crane True Immortal, Xiaoli, you managed to obtain the Golden Crane True Immortal’s invitation title plates?!” Liu Chengkun asked extremely emotionally. [2. Her name means Little Jasmine.]

“Master, you’re finally willing to call me by my name,” At that moment, the Red Butterfly Society’s President was smiling beautifully. Then she nodded and said, “Indeed, these are invitation title plates given to me by the Golden Crane True Immortal.”

“Master, you also know that only Immortal-cloak World Spiritists are capable of healing your illness. As for that Golden Crane True Immortal, not only is he an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, he is also a True Immortal-level expert. His world spirit techniques are definitely not something that ordinary Immortal-cloak World Spiritists could compare with,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President said. n)(o)-ℓ()e()l)-b-(1--n

As for Liu Chengkun, he was nodding his head repeatedly. He naturally knew how powerful True Immortals were; they were existences above Martial Ancestors.

If the Martial Ancestor realm could be said to be the limit of the human body, then True Immortals were beings that had surpassed the limits of the human body.

“Although it would be impossible to have the Golden Crane True Immortal treat master’s illness, the Golden Crane True Immortal personally created a grand formation at the Immortalization Assembly conducted on the Mount Cloud Crane. Upon entering that spirit formation, Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists will obtain the opportunity to comprehend and contact Immortal-level spirit power.”

“As for these invitation title plates, they are the entrances ticket to the assembly. I have decided that I will go there with Vice President Zhao. The two of us are both Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists. Even if I am unable to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, it might be possible for Vice President Zhao to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.”

“As long as one of the two of us is able to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, we will be able to completely treat master’s illness.”

“After master is healed from your illness, it will not be an issue for you to live for another five thousand years. Your future accomplishments will definitely surpass Vice President Zhao’s. At that time, I will have master become the Society President,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President said excitedly.

At that moment, the previously excited Liu Chengkun grew silent.

“Master, what is wrong? Are you not happy with this?”

“Indeed, I have purchased these two invitation title plates from others using a great amount of wealth and damaged our treasury.”

“But, master, I have done all this for your sake,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President said.

“Xiaoli, your master knows of your kind intentions. As such, how could I blame you? Furthermore, you are the Society President. Thus, you are qualified to make all kinds of decisions.”

“Merely, is it possible to change the person that will go to Mount Cloud Crane with you?” Liu Chengkun said.

“Change a person?” The Red Butterfly Society’s President frowned. She said, “Master, please forgive this disciple for being unfilial and saying things that I should not say.”

“I know that you possesses deep grievances with Vice President Zhao. However, when considering the greater good, among our Red Butterfly Society’s Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, only he and I are capable of becoming Immortal-cloak World Spiritists.”

“If someone else is to go instead, I fear that we will end up wasting... the invitation title plate that I spent a great amount of our wealth to purchase.”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2206 - All Out Recommendation

“Xiaoli, I naturally know that there is no one more suitable than him in our Red Butterfly Society. However, there are individuals that are more suitable than him outside of our Red Butterfly Society,” Liu Chengkun said.

“Master, I don’t understand what you mean by that,” the Red Butterfly Society’s President said with a confused expression.

“Chu Feng, the honored guest I invited here today, his world spirit techniques most definitely surpass Zhao Ruofan’s,” Liu Chengkun said.

“Chu Feng?” The Red Butterfly Society’s President revealed a skeptical expression. She said, “Master, you’ve seen that Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques? It is not that this disciple does not trust you, rather, that Chu Feng seems to be truly young. He is no different from a child.”

“For him to have his cultivation of rank two Half Martial Ancestor at his age, it would mean that he is very talented. However, it also means that he has focused wholeheartedly on martial cultivation.”

“How could someone who has wholeheartedly focused on martial cultivation like him possibly be a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist? How could his

world spirit techniques possibly surpass Zhao Ruofan's who has trained for thousands of years?"

"Not long ago, my illness had relapsed ahead of time." Liu Chengkun said. "It was Chu Feng who stabilized my illness. As for the time it took him, it was a day and night."

"A day and night?" Hearing those words, the Red Butterfly Society's President revealed an astonished expression.

After all, she was the one who had been stabilizing Liu Chengkun's illness every time it relapsed. Furthermore, it would always take her at least two days and nights to stabilize Liu Chengkun's illness.

Yet, Chu Feng had actually only used a single day and night. As such, how could she not be startled? However, after being astonished, she became even more skeptical.

"Although you might not believe me, that is the truth. Huang Luo can bear witness to it."

"Most importantly, Chu Feng is an Asura World Spiritist," Liu Chengkun continued.

"Asura World Spiritist?!" Hearing those three words, the Red Butterfly Society's President's expression changed enormously.

It was not that she had a low tolerance for shock. Rather, this matter was no small matter. After all, Asura World Spiritists were extremely rare.

"Master, are you certain of that?" The Red Butterfly Society's President asked.

"I saw it personally. Else... how could a rank six Half Martial Ancestor-level world spirit be able to kill Hong Xi?" Liu Chengkun said.

"You're saying that Chu Feng used his world spirit to kill Hong Xi, and that his world spirit is only a rank six Half Martial Ancestor?!" The astonishment in the Red Butterfly Society's President's eyes grew stronger and stronger.

"That's right," Liu Chengkun nodded. Then, he added, "Furthermore, the aura of his world spirit is without a mistake that of an Asura World Spirit."

“Sssss~~~” At that moment, even the Lady Society President was unable to contain herself, and sucked in a mouthful of cold air. Then, a smile appeared on her astonished face. She said, “In that case, this Chu Feng could be considered to be a gift to our Red Butterfly Society by the heavens.”

Hearing what the Red Butterfly Society’s President said, Liu Chengkun’s expression changed. He said, “Xiaoli, I have indeed invited Chu Feng to join our Red Butterfly Society. Merely... he did not wish to do so.”

“Master, you’re saying that Chu Feng does not wish to join our Red Butterfly Society?” Hearing those words, the smile on the face of the Red Butterfly Society’s President immediately froze.

“That is indeed the case,” Liu Chengkun shook his head.

“Master, if that Chu Feng is truly as you described him to be, I am willing to have him replace Vice President Zhao and accompany me to Mount Cloud Crane.”

“After all, he is an Asura World Spiritist. It would be understandable for me to nurture him. Merely... if he isn’t a part of our Red Butterfly Society, how could I have him accompany me?”

“Master, please try to advise that Chu Feng again. As long as he is willing to join our Red Butterfly Society, I am most definitely willing to bring him with me,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President said. Judging from her appearance, it seemed like she would definitely refuse to give Chu Feng the opportunity should he refuse to join their Red Butterfly Society.

“You don’t have to mention this matter anymore. He doesn’t want to join, and I do not want to force him,” Liu Chengkun said.

“That is truly too much of a pity then,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President sighed. It could be seen that she really wanted Chu Feng to join their Red Butterfly Society.

“Xiaoli, do you know why I thought so highly of Chu Feng after seeing him once?” Liu Chengkun asked.

“Master, that is actually also what I wanted to ask,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President said.

“His moral quality. He helped the Tang Family take care of the Cao Family. Yet, the Tang Family decided to kick their benefactor in the teeth, and joined hands with the Cao Family to take care of him.”

“Logically, he should feel hatred for all of the people in the Tang Family.”

“Yet, Chu Feng did not. Even though the Tang Family was unrighteous and unjust toward him, Chu Feng still decided to brave dangers to save the Tang Family’s Young Miss Tang Ying. From this, it could be seen that he is a person that is able to clearly distinguish grudges and grievances, someone who is affectionate and true.”

“Do we really need someone like him to join our Red Butterfly Society? Even if he doesn’t join our Red Butterfly Society, he will definitely come to our aid should our Red Butterfly Society be in danger in the future,” Liu Chengkun said.

“Master, what you say is reasonable. However, that is merely your hypothesis,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President said.

“Indeed,” Liu Chengkun smiled. He did not deny that. However, he still continued, “Then, let me ask you this. If there was an unrivaled grand character, someone that surpassed the Golden Crane True Immortal, would you want to befriend that person or not?”

“If possible, I would definitely try to befriend that person. Merely...”

Before the Red Butterfly Society’s President could finish her words, Liu Chengkun interrupted her, “Merely, if you are to wait for that person to become a grand character to befriend that person, your actions will be akin to boot-licking. At that time, he will not truly befriend you. At the very most, he will take into consideration that you were his former acquaintance and act politely toward you.”

“However, if you were to befriend him before he matured, he would definitely treat you extremely well after he becomes a grand character.”

“Xiaoli, you must remember this. What people need the most is not to add flowers to a brocade. Rather, it is to send charcoal in snowy weather.”

[1. Add flowers to a brocade → adding things to something that's already perfect. Aka. flattering someone. Sending charcoal in snowy weather → helping someone in their time of need.]

“.....” Hearing those words, the Red Butterfly Society's President grew silent. She found what her master had said to be very sensible.

“But master, there are a lot of different kinds of geniuses. Many of them are people that ruled over a region in their youth. However, not many of those geniuses were actually able to mature in strength. Instead, the majority of them ended up dying young,” The Red Butterfly Society's President said.

“I understand what you are thinking. However, I dare to guarantee that the genius Chu Feng will definitely not die young,” Liu Chengkun said.

“Master, I have already declared to Vice President Zhao that we'll be going, if I am to go back on my word now, wouldn't it be...?”

“After all, Vice President Zhao is a distant relative to a management elder in the Sunset Clouds Valley,” The Red Butterfly Society's President said.

“Xiaoli, I, your Master, has watched you grow up. I naturally understand what you are thinking.”

“Actually, it is also because of Zhao Ruofan's distant relative in the Sunset Cloud Valley that you acted so leniently toward him.”

“You must be thinking that he will be able to curb Luyang's Pavilion. After all, Luyang's Pavilion relies on the Sunset Cloud Valley.”

“But, Xiaoli, I can tell you this with certainty. In the future, Chu Feng is someone that not even a hundred thousand Luyang's Pavilions would be able to compare to,” Liu Chengkun said.

At that moment, the Red Butterfly Society's President grew silent. She was placed in a difficult situation. Liu Chengkun did not say anything. Just like that, he stood there looking at his disciple.

“Master, since I have till tomorrow to announce this matter, allow me to consider it a bit more,” The Red Butterfly Society's President said.

“Very well,” Liu Chengkun nodded. He revealed a disappointed expression in his aged gaze. Based on his understanding of his disciple, he knew that it would be hopeless to make her bring Chu Feng with her to Mount Cloud Crane.

“Lady Society President, this subordinate is a bit tired. I will return to rest,” Liu Chengkun bowed respectfully. Then, he turned and left.

“Master,” Seeing Liu Chengkun leaving, the Red Butterfly Society’s President wanted to say something. After Liu Chengkun left, she muttered with a low voice, “Master, I am thinking for the sake of the Red Butterfly Society. I hope that you will one day understand your disciple’s pains.”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2207 - Above Martial Ancestor

After Liu Chengkun left the forbidden area, he did not return to his own residence. Instead, he arrived at the palace that Chu Feng was resting in.

Liu Chengkun was currently sitting face to face with Chu Feng. Deeply concerned, he asked, “Chu Feng, how are your injuries?”

“Senior, please rest assured. They were merely some light injuries and, have already healed,” Chu Feng said indifferently. He was worried that Liu Chengkun would feel guilty for his injuries.

“It’s great that you’re fine,” Sure enough, after seeing that Chu Feng was fine, Liu Chengkun revealed a smile. Then, he said, “Chu Feng, there is good news.”

“What is this good news?” Chu Feng asked.

“Do you know of the Golden Crane True Immortal?” Liu Chengkun asked.

“I do not” Chu Feng shook his head.

“He is a True Immortal-level expert,” Liu Chengkun said.

“True Immortal-level expert, could it be a cultivation realm above Martial Ancestors?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

The reason for that was because this was the first time he was hearing the words 'True Immortal.'

In fact, even Eggy grew spirited. The reason for that was because her understanding of martial cultivation also stopped at the Martial Ancestor level. She truly had no idea of martial cultivation above Martial Ancestor.

Both Chu Feng and Eggy were able to deduce that it was very possible for True Immortal... to be the cultivation realm above Martial Ancestor.

"Chu Feng, you actually don't know of the True Immortal realm?" Seeing Chu Feng's confused expression, Liu Chengkun was extremely surprised.

Although very few people in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm were capable of becoming True Immortals, everyone knew of the True Immortal realm.

"Senior, truth be told, I am from a Lower Realm. At our Lower Realm... the Half Martial Ancestor cultivation realm is already the limit. There are simply no Martial Ancestor-level experts. Thus... I simply do not know of the cultivation realms above Martial Ancestor," Chu Feng said.

"So you're actually from a Lower Realm. It's no wonder I've never heard of you before. But... if you're from a Lower Realm, you must definitely reveal your talent on the Hundred Refinements Stage. Could it be that you've refused all of the invitations from the various major powers?" Liu Chengkun revealed an astonished expression.

He knew very well that all of the people from the Lower Realms would have to enter the Hundred Refinements Stage. Furthermore, there would always be talented individuals who appeared in the Hundred Refinements Stage. Every year, the various powers of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm would always proceed for the Hundred Refinements Stage to invite the excellent talents from the Lower Realms.

Liu Chengkun had also been to the Hundred Refinements Stage on behalf of the Red Butterfly Society. The way he saw it, someone like Chu Feng was most definitely the most powerful existence in the Hundred Refinements Stage.

A person like him would be someone that all the powers would fight over. At that time, it would not be a question of whether or not he would want to join a power. As such, how did Chu Feng manage to arrive here safely?

“Due to a certain reason, I was unable to enter the Hundred Refinements Stage,” Chu Feng said.

“Ssss~~~” Hearing those words, Liu Chengkun was unable to contain himself from sucking in a mouthful of cold air. He discovered... that Chu Feng was more and more remarkable.

“Senior Liu, can you explain the True Immortal realm and the cultivation realms above it to me?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“Of course. If Martial Emperors are capable of unleashing their body’s full potential, then Martial Ancestors are capable of unleashing the limits of their body’s power. However, both of them are still limited by their human bodies.”

“However, True Immortals, that realm above Martial Ancestors, are cultivators who have transcended the limits of their bodies.”

“In other words, once one reaches True Immortal Realm, they will no longer be humans. Rather, they will become immortals.”

“Very few people in our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm are capable of reaching the True Immortal realm. However, it is reported that there are a lot of True Immortal realm experts in the Upper Realms.”

“For example, after you reach the Upper Realm, it is very possible that an island in the sea or a city in the wilderness are all not real. Instead, they would be things created by True Immortal-level experts,” Liu Chengkun said.

n()o).V..e./ℓ-(ℓ.(1//n

“In that case, True Immortals have already transcended their physical bodies, and can change their forms at will?” Chu Feng was very shocked. The reason for that was because it would mean that their cultivation, Source Energy and dantian had combined into one, causing even their souls to transform to a higher level.

To put it simply, a person would then be able to change into any sort of object as long as they wanted to do so. Thus, it would not be too excessive to declare those people as ‘Immortals.’

“That is indeed the case,” Liu Chengkun nodded.

“Then, what about the cultivation realms above True Immortal?” Chu Feng asked.

“The True Immortal realm is merely the introduction toward Immortality. Above the True Immortal realm is the Heavenly Immortal realm. And above the Heavenly Immortal realm is the Martial Immortal realm.”

Chu Feng was extremely entranced. He firmly remembered the three realms of cultivation in his heart.

True Immortal, Heavenly Immortal and Martial Immortal.

“If True Immortal is the introduction, then Heavenly Immortal would be the transformation, and Martial Immortal would be the actual integration with Immortality,” Liu Chengkun continued.

“I have heard that even in the vast and omnipotent Upper Realms, very few people are able to become Martial Immortals. Furthermore, all of the Martial Immortals are unsurpassed existences.” When mentioning the Martial Immortals, Liu Chengkun had an expression of reverence filling his face.

“Then, what about the cultivation realms above Martial Immortal?” Chu Feng continued to ask.

“The path of martial cultivation is never-ending. There are naturally cultivation realms above Martial Immortal.”

“Exalted; that is the realm above Martial Immortal. Although that is a legendary realm of cultivation, there has been people that have reached that realm.”

“For example, the Mount Cloud Crane where the Golden Crane True Immortal is living at right now was created by an Exalted.”

“Thus, Mount Cloud Crane could be said to be one of the most famous wondrous locations in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” Liu Chengkun said.

“As for the cultivation realms above Exalted, next would be the Utmost Exalted. Above the Utmost Exalted is the Martial Exalted.”

“Furthermore, it seems like there are cultivation realms above Martial Exalted. Merely, even I have never heard of those cultivation realms.”

“However, I feel that since Exalted is already akin to legend, Martial Exalted would be a myth. As for the cultivation realms above Martial Exalted, they would be existences akin to gods,” Liu Chengkun said.

“Perhaps that might be the case,” Chu Feng nodded his head in agreement. Even though those realms of cultivation were very distant from him, he had managed to tell how magnificent of a scale the world of martial cultivation was merely from those cultivation realms. At the same time, he had also realized how far from the top he really was.

‘Exalted, Utmost Exalted, Martial Exalted. I wonder what level of cultivation my father is?’ Chu Feng thought to himself.

Although Liu Chengkun had said that Martial Immortals were already unsurpassed in the Upper Realms, Chu Feng felt that his father’s cultivation should have surpassed Martial Immortal, that he would be at least an Exalted.

“Senior Liu, what is with the Golden Crane True Immortal you mentioned to me earlier?” Chu Feng asked.

“The Golden Crane True Immortal is not someone from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. However, no one knows which Upper Realm he is from. He appeared three years ago and occupied Mount Cloud Crane, which was created by that legendary Exalted.”

“Although the Golden Crane True Immortal only appeared three years ago, his fame has already spread through the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. He is an existence feared and revered by the various powers. He is a true grand character, an absolute expert that stands at the apex of our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

“Furthermore, not only does the Golden Crane True Immortal possess a very powerful cultivation, he is also an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Moreover, he is planning to host an assembly in the upcoming days.”

“He is planning to use his world spirit techniques to assist our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm’s Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists become Immortal-cloak World Spiritists.”

“Our Red Butterfly Assembly has used a great sum to purchase two invitations from others. I want you to accompany our Lady Society President there,” Liu Chengkun said.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2208 - The Descent Of A Crisis

“Really?” Chu Feng was overjoyed after hearing what Liu Chengkun said.
noVe-lb/In

Naturally, he was overjoyed at the chance to be able to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

However, it was not because of the fact that he would become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, an extremely amazing existence, but rather because he would be able to treat Liu Chengkun’s illness after becoming an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

Should that happen, Chu Feng would be able to undo a knot in his heart.

“Of course. Tomorrow, I will invite you to the grand hall, and Lady Society President will publicly announce this matter,” Liu Chengkun said.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng felt very grateful. Even though he did not know about the details, he was able to guess that the invitation must have been very difficult to obtain. He knew that Liu Chengkun must’ve pulled a lot of strings to get that invitation for him.

After all... he was not a part of the Red Butterfly Society.

However, Chu Feng had no idea that Liu Chengkun had not managed to obtain the invitation for him.

“There’s no need to be this courteous toward me. Go on and rest yourself. I will personally come to get you tomorrow,” After Liu Chengkun said those words, he left.

“That old man treats you truly well. You should just join the Red Butterfly Society,” At that moment, even Eggy urged Chu Feng to join the Red Butterfly Society.

“Indeed, Senior Liu treats me extremely well. However, Eggy, you should know the reason why I do not wish to join any power,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s why I was just saying it. It’s a joke. Don’t take it to heart,” Eggy laughed mischievously.

However, at that moment, Chu Feng felt even more disconcerted. The more Liu Chengkun treated him well, the guiltier he felt for refusing Liu Chengkun’s invitation.

At that moment, in another area within the Red Butterfly Society.

Zhao Ruofan was not alone in his palace; his son Zhao Xuan and his grandson Zhao Xiao were also present.

“Grandfather, you are truly amazing. Lady Society President has just imprisoned, us yet you’ve already managed to get us out,” Zhao Xiao said with a smile on his face. The word ‘flatterer’ was written all over his face.

“So what if she’s the Lady Society President? Even she needs to consider the status of our Zhao Family.”

“After all, we possess backing from the Sunset Cloud Valley.”

“If it wasn’t for my distantly related cousin, the Sunset Cloud Valley would’ve already helped Luyang’s Pavilion eliminate our Red Butterfly Society,” Zhao Ruofan said proudly.

“Of course,” Zhao Xiao and his father nodded repeatedly. They were also very proud when their distant relative in the Sunset Cloud Valley was mentioned.

“Lord Father, I have heard that Lady Society President has spent a great amount of wealth to purchase two invitation title plates to Mount Cloud Crane.”

“Is she planning to go there with you?” Zhao Xuan asked.

“Truth be told, that girl Liu Xiaoli has already mentioned that matter to me before. Furthermore, she will announce this matter tomorrow,” Zhao Ruofan said complacently.

“Lord Father, you are amazing.”

“Congratulations grandfather.”

Zhao Xiao and his father continued to flatter Zhao Ruofan.

As for Zhao Ruofan, the smile on his face grew prouder and prouder. Ambitions unknown to others were flickering in his aged eyes.

However, right at the moment when the grandfather, son and grandson were feeling proud, an enormous crisis was quietly descending upon them.

At that moment, many warships were on the road from Luyang’s Pavilion to the Red Butterfly Society’s headquarters. It was an impressive display of manpower. They were currently hidden within the void, and proceeding rapidly toward the Red Butterfly Society’s headquarters.

On one of the gorgeous warships, the Luyang’s Pavilion’s Pavilion Master was in the same gorgeous palace that he had been in before.

However, his surroundings were no longer filled with beautiful women. In fact, he did not even dare to sit on the main seat.

The reason for that was because there were several tens of figures in the palace. These people were not wearing the clothing of Luyang’s Pavilion. Instead, they were wearing red clothes that shone with a sunset-like glow.

On their waists were a title plate. On the title plates were three words: Sunset Cloud Valley.

As for the old man leading the group, he had blazing red hair, a blazing red beard, and a body covered with a twilight glow. He looked like an immortal descending upon the world of mortals. As for his cultivation, it was unfathomable.

“Myself had heard that an abnormal sign would form should one master the Sunset Cloud Mysterious Technique to the pinnacle. In the past, I thought it was merely bragging. However today, upon seeing Elder Su, I am surprised to discover that it was actually true,” Chu Luyang spoke politely. [1. Myself is a humble way to refer to yourself.]

Chu Luyang was a very conceited person. However, when before this Elder Su, he did not dare to show any disrespect.

The reason for that was because he knew very well that the Chu Heavenly Clan would leave the fates of their members that they dispatched to train in the Lower Realms to the heavens. Even if they were to be killed, the Chu Heavenly Clan would not avenge them.

Merely, the great majority of people did not know about this. Furthermore, even if they did, they would not believe it to be true.

However, this Elder Su was different. Not only did he know about it, he also believed it to be true. Thus, when before Elder Su, Chu Luyang's status as a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan was completely useless.

Before him, Chu Luyang was nothing more than a martial cultivator with a far inferior cultivation.

Perhaps he might be a supreme existence in the eyes of others, however, when before that Elder Su, he was nothing more than an ant.

"Pavilion Master Chu, truth be told, ever since the founding of our Sunset Cloud Valley, less than ten people have managed to master the Sunset Cloud Mysterious Technique to a state of producing an abnormal sign."

"Other than our successive Valley Masters, our Elder Su is the only other person that has been able to master the Sunset Cloud Mysterious Technique to a state of producing an abnormal sign," A two-meter-tall yet extremely thin old man began to flatter Elder Su.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that his appearance actually resembled Zhao Ruofan slightly.

"Elder Su is amazing indeed," Chu Luyang continued to politely flatter Elder Su.

"Pavilion Master Chu, there is no need to continue with the flattery. This time around... since I have agreed to help you eliminate the Red Butterfly Society, I will definitely eliminate them for you."

“Merely, Elder Zhao, is that information you received the truth? Are you certain that what you have is the location of the Red Butterfly Society’s headquarters?”

“You must know that I have no time to waste,” Elder Su, who was emitting an abnormal sign all over, questioned the extremely thin old man.

“Elder Su, please rest assured. I have a distantly related cousin. He is in the Red Butterfly Society, and holds the position of Vice President. It was him who personally informed me of the location of the Red Butterfly Society’s headquarters. There is absolutely no mistake,” The thin as a match Elder Zhao said.

“Very well,” Elder Su nodded.

At that moment, Chu Luyang had a joyous expression. He knew very well how powerful this Elder Su was. It could be said that Elder Su was the strongest existence in the Sunset Cloud Valley apart from the Valley Master.

Right now, Elder Su was willing to help him eliminate the Red Butterfly Society. In fact... he did not even have to use a single soldier. The people that he had dispatched with him today were nothing more than a display.

‘Chu Feng, you should also be in the Red Butterfly Society, right? I will let you know the consequences of offending me,’ Chu Luyang declared in his heart fiercely.

He knew that Chu Feng had left together with Liu Chengkun.

Even though Liu Chengkun had declared that Chu Feng was not a part of the Red Butterfly Society, Chu Luyang firmly believed that Chu Feng had joined the Red Butterfly Society, that the Red Butterfly Society was Chu Feng’s backing.

Right at that moment, a female’s voice was heard. “Pavilion Master Chu, I have a request. I don’t know if you might be able to help me with this?”

Chu Luyang turned his gaze around. It turned out that it was the little beauty Chu Feng had accidentally come across while she was naked in the lake, Xu Yiyi.

“Miss Yiyi, what is your request, there is no harm in telling me about it. As long as I, Chu, am able to accomplish it, even if I am to go through water and tread on fire, I will definitely not refuse you,” Chu Luyang declared while patting his chest. He knew very well how special that Xu Yiyi’s status was.

The reason for that was because Xu Yiyi was Su Jingrui’s, Elder Su’s, personal disciple. Even though this girl was not very old, and her strength was inferior to his own, she remained someone that he dared not offend.

“There is no need for you to go through water and tread on fire. It is merely a small request. Can you spare that Chu Feng?” Xu Yiyi asked.

“Chu Feng?” Hearing those words, Chu Luyang’s expression immediately turned sluggish. His expression was as if he had accidentally stepped into a pile of dog shit.

He had truly never ever expected that Xu Yiyi would be pleading for leniency for Chu Feng!!!

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2209 - Beam Jumping Clown

After feeling a bit stunned, Chu Luyang asked, “Miss Yiyi, what sort of relationship might you have with that Chu Feng?”

“He is my friend,” Xu Yiyi said without the slightest hesitation.

“Eh...” At that moment, Chu Luyang’s expression turned very ugly. He felt enormous hatred for that Chu Feng. It could be said that... he detested Chu Feng more than he detested the Red Butterfly Society. The reason for that was because Chu Feng had successively killed two of his trusted aides.

However, more than that, he was confused as to exactly when Chu Feng got his bullshit luck to actually become friends with Xu Yiyi?

“If it is too difficult for Pavilion Master Chu, you can forget about it,” Xu Yiyi curled her lips in a slightly displeased manner. Then, she looked to Elder Su, grabbed his arm and shook it around like a spoiled child, “Master, someone

wants to kill my friend. What are you going to do about this? Will you uphold justice for me?"

Seeing that Xu Yiyi actually began to request assistance from her master, Chu Luyang's face turned green. Hurriedly, he said, "No, not difficult, not at all, it's not difficult at all. I will order my men immediately, and tell them that the grudges and grievances between our Luyang's Pavilion and Chu Feng will be written off with a single stroke, that we will no longer look into it."

"In that case, thank you, Pavilion Master Chu," Xu Yiyi said to Chu Luyang with a beaming and proud smile on her face.

"Miss Yiyi, you're being too polite," Although this was what Chu Luyang was saying, he was feeling extremely sullen in his heart.

As for the others present, they all held smiles on their faces. No one interrupted. The reason for that was because they all knew how much Elder Su pampered Xu Yiyi.

Regardless of what sort of conflict Chu Luyang had with Chu Feng, since Xu Yiyi had spoken out against it, Chu Luyang had no choice but to give up.

.....

In the blink of an eye, the next day arrived. Right on schedule, Liu Chengkun went to receive Chu Feng, and personally brought him to the Red Butterfly Society's meeting hall.

The meeting hall was filled with people. There was Elder Huang Luo, who Chu Feng was familiar with, as well as many more people that he was not familiar with. However, never did Chu Feng expect that Zhao Xiao and his father would also be present.

They had clearly been imprisoned yesterday. Yet, they'd already been released. From this, it could be seen that their punishment yesterday was nothing more than a facade.

However, to Chu Feng's greatest discomfort, when he and Liu Chengkun arrived at the meeting hall, the crowd all looked at him with astonished expressions. Even the Red Butterfly Society's President had such a gaze.

“Elder Liu, the meeting here today is a meeting for our Red Butterfly Society’s upper echelon members. Why are you bringing that Chu Feng here?” Sure enough, Zhao Ruofan, the Red Butterfly Society’s Vice President, spoke in a very displeased manner.

“Upper echelon members? It seems that Zhao Xiao does not possess the qualifications to participate in this meeting then,” Liu Chengkun took a glance at Zhao Xiao who stood beside Zhao Ruofan.

“How could that be compared? No matter what, Zhao Xiao is a part of the Red Butterfly Society. But what about Chu Feng? Who does he think he is?” Zhao Ruofan said.

“Who does he think he is? Chu Feng is the honored guest invited by Lady Society President,” Liu Chengkun said.

Hearing those words, Zhao Ruofan’s expression immediately turned sluggish. Involuntarily, he turned his gaze to their Lady Society President. He was also afraid that Chu Feng had been invited here by their Society President.

If that was the case, he would very likely bump into the spearhead should he excessively block Chu Feng’s access. Zhao Ruofan did not wish to enter an awkward situation like the one from yesterday again.

At the moment when Zhao Ruofan was worried as to whether he had spoken wrongly already, Liu Chengkun also turned his slightly worried gaze toward the Red Butterfly Society’s President. He was also afraid that his disciple would not give him face, and directly drive Chu Feng out of this place.

“Have a seat,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President said to Chu Feng and Liu Chengkun with a smile on her face.

Hearing those words, Liu Chengkun revealed a smile. Then, he led Chu Feng and took seats in the meeting hall.

As for Chu Feng, even though he appeared to be fine on the surface, he was feeling very awkward in his heart. He had already realized that what Liu Chengkun had told him yesterday was unreliable.

Sure enough, Liu Chengkun spoke, “Lady Society President, I have heard that you’ve obtained two invitations to enter Mount Cloud Crane? Might it be possible for one of the invitations to be bestowed to little friend Chu Feng?”

The people present were all greatly alarmed by his words. Even Chu Feng was dumbfounded by them. The reason for that was because it meant that his guess was correct, that Liu Chengkun simply had no certainty in being able to allow Chu Feng to enter Mount Cloud Crane to train.

“Liu Chengkun, what are you saying?! How could we hand over an invitation that our Red Butterfly Society had gone through great difficulties to obtain to an outsider?!” Zhao Ruofan shouted furiously. He was so furious that he no longer addressed Liu Chengkun as Elder, but instead directly called him by his name.

In fact, it was not only Zhao Ruofan who was furious. Many other elders were also furious. One by one, they were whispering to one another and wagging their tongues.

“This matter is decided by Lady Society President. Although you might be the Vice President, you seem to not have the qualifications to decide this matter,” Liu Chengkun said.

“I am, no matter what, the Vice President of the Red Butterfly Society. Thus, I must consider the interests of the Red Butterfly Society,” Zhao Ruofan shouted.

“Are you really considering the interests of the Red Butterfly Society, or are you actually considering your own interests? I believe you know best which it is,” Liu Chengkun snorted coldly.

“You!!!” Zhao Ruofan grew more and more furious. He was on the verge of acting out violently. However, a sudden thought arrived in his heart. Then, he turned his gaze to the Red Butterfly Society’s President. He said, “Lady Society President, please be the judge. Say... is the request from Elder Liu not deliberately creating troubles? Is this not overly excessive?”

At that moment, Zhao Ruofan finally revealed a confident expression. After all, he felt that it was already decided that he would be the one to proceed for Mount Cloud Crane together with the Red Butterfly Society’s President. Even if Liu Chengkun tried to interfere, he would not be able to alter that.

Zhao Ruofan knew very well that he was able to obtain the confidence of the Red Butterfly Society’s President not only because of his own personal strength and capabilities. Most importantly, it was because he possessed a distant cousin in Sunset Cloud Valley.

Thus, he was certain that Liu Chengkun would be humiliated today for trying to cause disruption.

“Actually, I have called all the elders here today precisely to announce this matter.”

“I have indeed received two invitation title plates that could grant access to Mount Cloud Crane,” As the Red Butterfly Society’s President spoke, she took out the two invitation title plates.

Seeing the two title plates, the eyes of practically everyone present shone. They all revealed light smiles on their faces. After all, they all knew that it was extremely difficult to obtain those invitation title plates.

Yet, the Red Butterfly Society’s President had actually obtained two such invitation title plates. This indirectly displayed to them that their Red Butterfly Society was quite powerful.

This was especially true for Zhao Ruofan. At that moment, he was smiling so wide that his face was like that of a steamed bun. The way he saw it, one of the two invitation title plates in their Lady Society President’s hand already belonged to him.

“I believe everyone already knows about the usage of the title plates. The main purpose in entering Mount Cloud Crane is to obtain Golden Crane True Immortal’s assistance to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.”

“This is an extremely rare opportunity that occurs once in a hundred years or even a thousand years. After all, not all Immortal-cloak World Spiritists are willing to help us.”

“However, it is precisely because the opportunity is so rare that it must be given to those with the ability. Else, this opportunity will have been wasted.”

“I believe everyone knows who the person that is most qualified to go with me in our Red Butterfly Society will be. He is none other than Vice President Zhao,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President said.

“That’s true. It is only Lord Vice President that is able to compete with Lady Society President in terms of world spirit techniques,” Many of the management elders present nodded their heads.

“Elders, you all are flattering me,” Even though Zhao Ruofan was speaking modestly, his widely smiling aged face was not at all modest.

“However, even I do not possess much certainty in being able to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist by entering Mount Cloud Crane.”

“I believe Vice President Zhao feels the same, right?” Suddenly, the Red Butterfly Society’s President said to Zhao Ruofan.

“Of course. It is not that easy for one to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. However, this old man will definitely try his hardest, so as to not fail to live up to Lady Society President’s expectations,” Zhao Ruofan nodded while smiling. After all, when even their Lady Society President declared that she was not confident, it would be unsuitable for him to say that he was filled with confidence. n/-σ(-v/-e--ℓ..℔-)/-n

“Mn,” The Red Butterfly Society’s president nodded in satisfaction.

Seeing that the Lady Society President was nodding, the smile on Zhao Ruofan’s face grew even stronger. He was so overjoyed that he actually disregarded the situation at hand and picked up the teacup on the side table and started drinking it merrily.

His behavior was truly relaxed, carefree and contented. It was as if he was certain that he would obtain that invitation title plate.

Furthermore, while drinking his tea, he took a deliberate glance at Chu Feng and Liu Chengkun.

His mocking gaze seemed to be saying ‘no matter how you two try to cause disruptions, it will be useless. It is the people’s expectation for me to go to Mount Cloud Crane. As for you two... you are nothing more than beam jumping clowns.’

“That is why I invited Chu Feng here today,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President continued.

“Snap~~~”

Hearing those words, the teacup Zhao Ruofan held shattered on the spot.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2210 - Dangerous Game Of Chess - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2210 - Dangerous Game Of Chess

Chapter 2210 - Dangerous Game Of Chess

After that shattering sound, everyone turned their gazes to Zhao Ruofan.

Not only had Zhao Ruofan shattered the teacup in his hand, the tea water in the cup had also splashed all over him.

Awkward. Zhao Ruofan was placed in a truly awkward situation. It was the words of the Red Butterfly Society's President that made him feel such awkwardness.

The reason for that was because even a fool could tell that their Lady Society President's final words possessed special meaning.

"Vice President Zhao, what's wrong?" The Red Butterfly Society's President asked even though she already knew the answer.

"Lady Society President, are you implying that Chu Feng is to go to Mount Cloud Crane instead of me?" Zhao Ruofan asked directly.

Once he said those words, many of the people present sucked in a mouthful of cold air. None of them had expected Zhao Ruofan to be so direct.

"Vice President Zhao, I had said that the invitation title plate should be given to an able individual," The Red Butterfly Society's President said.

"Please excuse this subordinate for his offense, but I truly do not feel that Chu Feng surpasses me in any aspect."

Zhao Ruofan spoke what he felt. After all, this matter concerned him. Furthermore, the Red Butterfly Society's President had agreed to have him go with her before.

Thus, even though she was going back on her promise, he still insisted on fighting against her decision. Even if it meant that he would offend her, he would still not hesitate.

He knew very well that the value of a single Immortal-cloak World Spiritist was not something that even the entire Red Butterfly Society could match up against.

If he were as to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, he would not care even if he were to be forced to leave the Red Butterfly Society.

“Haha...” Hearing what Zhao Ruofan said, the Red Butterfly Society’s President laughed out loud. She stood up and said to the crowd, “Elders, how old do you think Chu Feng is?”

“Little friend Chu Feng seems to not even be thirty years old. His age would cause him to be considered a member of the younger generation’s younger generation. Even if he were to be placed among ordinary commoners, he would still be considered to be young,” Elder Huang Luo replied.

Hearing what Huang Luo said, the other elders also nodded. In terms of age, Chu Feng was indeed extremely young.

This was especially true when viewed from the viewpoint of the world of martial cultivation. It would not be excessive to say that Chu Feng’s age was simply akin to that of a child that had just set foot into the world of martial cultivation.

“How many people of Chu Feng’s age with rank two Half Martial Ancestor-level cultivations have you all seen before?” The Red Butterfly Society’s President continued to ask.

“Extremely rare. At the very least, I’ve never met another,” Huang Luo replied.

“Indeed, it’s extremely rare.”

The other elders also nodded in succession. Regardless of whether or not Chu Feng was an outsider, it remained that they had to acknowledge his strength.

“I believe there is no need for me to mention to you all how talented Chu Feng is in terms of martial cultivation. However, he possesses another identity that I believe you all might not know about.”

“Chu Feng is actually an Asura World Spiritist,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President continued.

“Asura World Spiritist?!”

Once those words were said, other than the people that already knew about this, the people present were all shocked.

Even Zhao Ruofan, Zhao Xuan and Zhao Xian were stunned.

After all, Asura World Spiritists were no small matter. They were extremely respected existences!!!

“Not only is Chu Feng an Asura World Spiritist, he is also a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.”

“To be able to train in both martial cultivation and world spirit techniques and obtain such extraordinary accomplishments at such a young age, I believe that no one has seen someone like Chu Feng before, right?” The Red Butterfly Society’s President asked.

“Never, this is simply unheard of,” The crowd said.

“Little friend Chu Feng is truly an absolute genius,” In fact, there were even people that started to flatter Chu Feng with the intention of courting favors from him.

It must be said that when the people found out that Chu Feng was an Asura World Spiritist, there was an enormous change in their attitude toward him.

“That is why Chu Feng is our Red Butterfly Society’s honored guest. In the future, no one is allowed to act rudely toward Chu Feng,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President spoke those words very loudly and clearly.

At that moment, the people present all nodded their heads to express their approval of their Lady Society President’s decision.

They understood the intention of the Red Butterfly Society’s President. An Asura World Spiritist, even if he was only a Royal-cloak World Spiritist now, would be someone that all the powers would want to rope in.

After all, the future potential that an Asura World Spiritist possessed was unable to be estimated.

When looking at it from another point of view, it would be the Red Butterfly Society’s fortune to be able to invite Chu Feng to be their guest.

Thus, the Red Butterfly Society should capture this opportunity and think of all the ways to curry favors with this future grand character they could.

Before, the crowd had felt Liu Chengkun's request to have Chu Feng accompany their Lady Society President to Mount Cloud Crane to be deliberately creating troubles. However, they now felt that his request was extremely reasonable and fair. At that moment, practically everyone was in favor of that request.

"Lady Society President, you told me before that I would be accompanying you," Zhao Ruofan said. Even though he knew that those words would end up offending the Red Butterfly Society's President, he still said them. The reason for that was because he truly did not wish to miss out on a chance of becoming an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

"Ah?" Hearing those words, the crowd were all startled. After all, they had never known about that, and also didn't know whether or not Zhao Ruofan was lying.

However, more than anything, they were shocked by how Zhao Ruofan dared to publicly declare such a thing. His actions were simply challenging their Lady Society President's authority.

"Vice President Zhao, why do I not remember ever saying that sort of thing to you?" The Red Butterfly Society's President did not admit to it. Not only that, she also took a displeased glance at Zhao Ruofan.

At the same time, the air in the vast palace hall turned ice cold. Everyone present managed to sense that chilliness.

Facing the gaze of the Red Butterfly Society's President, as well as her invisible anger, Zhao Ruofan's body shivered. In the end, he was afraid of their Lady Society President.

"Putt~~~"

Suddenly, Zhao Ruofan kneeled onto the ground. In a very apologetic manner, he declared, "This subordinate is stupid, this subordinate was wrong."

"Merely, Lady Society President, my older cousin said that if I am able to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, our Red Butterfly Society would be

able to become the Sunset Cloud Valley's subsidiary power, that the Sunset Cloud Valley would be willing to help our Red Butterfly Society against Luyang's Pavilion."

"Thus, this subordinate is most definitely not trying to strive for this opportunity for my own personal gains. Instead, it is for the sake of our Red Butterfly Society."

"What?!" Hearing what Zhao Ruofan said, the expressions of the crowd all changed. After all, what he had said was no small matter.

"Vice President Zhao, is what you said the truth?" The Red Butterfly Society's President narrowed her eyes. Her gaze was filled with suspicion.

Based on her understanding of Zhao Ruofan's character, she did not believe his words. Merely, she also did not dare to ascertain them to be false, nor did she want to declare him to be lying in public. After all, Vice President Zhao's older cousin was someone that she could not afford to offend.

"This subordinate would not dare to deceive Lady Society President," Although Zhao Ruofan spoke those words with confidence, he was feeling very scared. The reason for that was because he knew that he had made it all up, that his older cousin had never mentioned those things before.

However, for the sake of entering Mount Cloud Crane, he must stake his all. Even if he would be punished by the Red Butterfly Society's President in the future, he must still seize this chance.

If worst came to worst, he could always leave the Red Butterfly Society. However, if he were to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist in the process, it would truly mean meteoric success for him.

This was a very dangerous game of chess that he was playing. However, he must continue to play it.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2211 - Poisoning

"I will say the same thing. This is a rare opportunity. Thus, it should be given to he who is more able," The Red Butterfly Society's President firmly refused.

Upon hearing those words, Liu Chengkun was on the verge of crying. He truly never expected for his disciple to support him like this at such a crucial time.

Just yesterday, his disciple had refused him. Yet today, for the sake of allowing her master to leave the stage without being humiliated, she actually stood by him. In fact, she even disregarded Zhao Ruofan's status. This truly moved Liu Chengkun.

At that moment, Liu Chengkun felt that his decision to hand the position of the Red Butterfly Society's President to his disciple was correct.

In fact, it was not only Liu Chengkun that was moved, Chu Feng also felt a whole new level of respect for the Red Butterfly Society's President. His impression of her had changed enormously.

The way Chu Feng saw it, regardless of what sort of hidden troubles she might have that led to her giving way to Zhao Ruofan incessantly, she at least respected her master and deeply cared for him.

If she were truly to choose between Liu Chengkun and Zhao Ruofan, Chu Feng felt that the Red Butterfly Society's President would end up choosing Liu Chengkun.

"Please excuse this subordinate for offending you. However, Lady Society President, how are you so certain that this subordinate's world spirit techniques would definitely be inferior to little friend Chu Feng's?" Zhao Ruofan gathered up his courage to say those words.

"Could it be that you wish to compete against Chu Feng in terms of world spirit techniques?" The Red Butterfly Society's President asked in a very annoyed manner.

Once those words were said, all of the management elders' expressions changed. In fact, some among them even started to secretly send voice transmission to urge Zhao Ruofan to stop arguing against the Lady Society President.

The reason for that was because they were all able to tell that their Lady Society President was angered. If Zhao Ruofan were to continue on like this, he would definitely suffer consequences.

As for Zhao Ruofan, he was definitely flustered and scared.

However, he still clenched his teeth and said, "If this subordinate is to be defeated, I am willing to withdraw. Merely... I fear that little friend Chu Feng would not dare to compete."

After he finished saying those words, Zhao Ruofan turned his gaze to Chu Feng. His gaze was filled with provocation.

At the same time, the rest of the crowd also turned their gazes toward Chu Feng. Merely, their gazes were filled with worries.

At that moment, it was not only the Red Butterfly Society's President, even the elders who were unfamiliar with Chu Feng started to sweat coldly.

Even if Chu Feng was an Asura World Spiritist, it remained that he was only a Royal-cloak World Spiritist. At his age, even if he was a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, how strong could he possibly be?

However, Zhao Ruofan was someone who had trained in world spirit techniques for a very long time. His abilities were something that the people here all knew very well.

The crowd was worried that Chu Feng would be defeated. In fact, they felt that Chu Feng would definitely be defeated.

It was not because they were truly concerned for Chu Feng. Rather, they did not wish to miss the opportunity to befriend Chu Feng. After all, they felt that Chu Feng was someone who could potentially become a grand existence.

Yet, if Chu Feng were to be defeated by Zhao Ruofan today, it would be equivalent to their Red Butterfly Society having offended Chu Feng. None of them wished for that.

"Heh..." Seeing that Chu Feng was not responding, Zhao Ruofan revealed an expression of complacency in his mocking gaze.

The way he saw it, even though this game of chess he was playing was very dangerous, it was the path to a steady victory.

The reason for that was because he did not feel that Chu Feng had the courage to compete in world spirit techniques against him. He felt that Chu Feng was most definitely finding a pretext to refuse the competition.

However, regardless of what sort of excuse Chu Feng might use, should he refuse to compete, it would mean that he was scared. In that case, Zhao Ruofan would be able to obtain the qualifications to go to Mount Cloud Crane.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng said, "Vice President Zhao, while I, Chu Feng, might lack everything else, courage is one thing that I do not lack." Not only did he say that, he also had a confident expression on his face.

"Are you implying that you are planning to compete with me in world spirit techniques?" Zhao Ruofan asked in shock. He did not expect that Chu Feng would dare to take up the challenge.

"I am ready to take you on at any time," Chu Feng said calmly.

Hearing those words, the crowd were all stunned. Chu Feng's calm expression displayed to them that he was most definitely someone who had experienced grand situations. This was something that none of them had expected before.

This was especially true for Zhao Ruofan. At that moment, his eyes were filled with astonishment.

He had heard absolute confidence from Chu Feng's words. It was as if Chu Feng was absolutely confident that he would be able to defeat him in the match.

Scared. Even though Zhao Ruofan was unwilling to admit to it, he was, at that very moment, scared. He was scared that he would be defeated by that brat Chu Feng.

However, as the arrow was already placed onto the bow, he no longer had any way to escape from the match. After careful deliberation, he said, "Since you are willing to take me on at any time, we shall compete here tomorrow."

"Sure," Chu Feng nodded.

"If there is nothing else, Lady Society President, this subordinate shall take his leave," Zhao Ruofan respectfully saluted the Red Butterfly Society's President, turned around and left without even waiting for her response.

As matters stood today, he had already completely gone against the desires of the Red Butterfly Society's President. Thus, he was no longer worried about what she thought.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I truly never would have expected that you are an Asura World Spiritist. You are truly a well-hidden genius."

The Red Butterfly Society's other elders all began to act friendly toward Chu Feng.

Even though they'd been acting disdainfully toward him before, Chu Feng decided to give Liu Chengkun face and meet them with smiles.

.....

Late at night. Zhao Ruofan's palace was brightly lit.

"Grandfather, why did you not directly take care of that Chu Feng? Why must you give him the opportunity to take a breather?" Zhao Xiao, who stood beside Zhao Ruofan, asked in a very puzzled manner.

"I have already had a falling out with that girl Liu Xiaoli. Likely, she will make things difficult for me in the future. We will not be able to continue to stay in this Red Butterfly Society anymore."

"The reason why I've done all this is so that I can have a chance to enter Mount Cloud Crane."

"Thus, I cannot afford to lose. I must obtain absolute certainty of victory. I must defeat that Chu Feng," Zhao Ruofan said.

"But, will you be absolutely confident tomorrow?" Zhao Xiao was confused.

"Step, step, step~~~"

Right at that moment, Zhao Xiao's father walked in hurriedly.

After seeing the arrival of his son, Zhao Ruofan waved his sleeve and set up a soundproofing spirit formation around his palace.

Then, he asked, “Xuan’er, did you complete the task?”

“Lord Father, please rest assured. Your son has completed it accordingly,” Zhao Xiao’s father said in a very proud manner.

“In that case, Chu Feng has already taken it?” Zhao Ruofan continued to ask.

“I saw him taking it personally. There is no mistake,” Zhao Xiao’s father said.

“Very well,” Zhao Ruofan revealed an extremely pleased expression. Then, he snorted lightly and said, “That thing is colorless and odorless. Even if it is to enter his body, he would still not be able to detect it. It will only activate when he starts setting up his world spirit formations.”

“When it is activated, Chu Feng will only be able to use a tenth of his world spirit power.”

“Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng, you are still too inexperienced to compete against me.”

“Hahaha!!!” After saying those words, Zhao Ruofan burst into loud laughter.

“Grandfather is truly amazing,” At that moment, Zhao Xiao had managed to understand what was happening. It was no wonder that his grandfather did not compete with Chu Feng on the spot. It turned out that he had ordered his father to poison Chu Feng.

Like this, his grandfather would have absolute certainty of victory in the match tomorrow.

After all, Zhao Xiao felt that Chu Feng would be no match for his grandfather even if he was able to unleash all of his world spirit power, let alone ten percent.

.....

At the same time. In Liu Chengkun’s palace. Chu Feng was drinking and chatting with Liu Chengkun.

Originally, there were a lot of visitors in that place. They were all the Red Butterfly Society’s management elders. However, at that moment, only Chu Feng and Liu Chengkun remained there.

Although the people had all left, Liu Chengkun still had a smile on his face. It could be seen that his mood was very good.

Furthermore, his complexion was rosy. It could be seen that he had drunk a lot of wine today.

“Senior Liu, is that servant girl that poured wine for me earlier a part of your palace?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right. All of the people in my palace are people that I carefully selected, my trusted aides. After all, I feel reassured to use my own people,” Liu Chengkun was very proud of this. Furthermore, he even started to crack jokes, “Little friend Chu Feng, why did you ask about that? You couldn’t possibly be fond of that girl, right?”

“I will not conceal this from you. Although she might appear young, she is over a thousand years old. It seems to me that the gap between your ages is not quite appropriate. However, if you do not mind it, I am able to betroth her to you as your concubine.”

“Senior Liu truly knows how to joke around. While it is true that I possess interest in her, it is not in that aspect,” Chu Feng shook his head with a smile on his face.

“Then, little friend Chu Feng, what aspect are you talking about?” Liu Chengkun asked with a beaming smile. Perhaps it might be because he drank too much, but he revealed a mischievous old man smile on his aged face.

“Earlier, she poisoned my wine,” Chu Feng said with a light smile.

“What?!” Hearing those words, Liu Chengkun immediately stood up. Then he stood there, stunned like a statue.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2212 - Confidence

Silence. Chu Feng’s words struck Liu Chengkun like a lightning strike. It jolted Liu Chengkun completely awake.

“Little friend Chu Feng, say what you just said again,” Liu Chengkun asked.

“I have been poisoned by your servant girl,” Chu Feng said calmly.

“Poisoned? What sort of poison?” Liu Chengkun asked worriedly. He could tell that Chu Feng was not joking. However, something like poisoning was no small matter. As such, how could he not be nervous?

“A poison that will restrict one’s world spirit power. The poison has entered my body and fused with my soul. Even if I am to destroy my physical body, I will still not be able to break free from the poison.”

“Fortunately, the poison will not activate yet. It will only activate when I start to activate my world spirit power.”

“Furthermore, even should it activate, it will also not cause fatal danger to my life. All it will do is restrict my world spirit power. In other words, when the poison is activated, I will only be able to use a tenth of my world spirit power,” Chu Feng said.

“Damn it! Who would poison you with this sort of poison? Zhao Ruofan! It must have been Zhao Ruofan!” Liu Chengkun said while gnashing his teeth.

“It was indeed him. There was an uninvited guest at the feast today. Although he concealed himself extremely well, I was still able to recognize him. He was Zhao Ruofan’s son, Zhao Xiao’s father, Zhao Xuan,” Chu Feng said.

“It was Zhao Xuan?” Liu Chengkun asked.

“That’s right. He snuck in and was focused on me the entire time. It was only after I took the poison that he left at ease,” Chu Feng said.

“So it was Zhao Ruofan. For the sake of tomorrow’s match, he actually used such despicable methods. I will definitely make him pay,” After knowing what had happened, Liu Chengkun was filled with anger. He turned around and prepared to leave.

“Senior Liu, please wait,” Seeing that Liu Chengkun was planning to go and settle this with Zhao Ruofan,. Chu Feng hurriedly spoke to stop him, “There is one thing that I must tell you still.”

“Chu Feng, what is it?” Liu Chengkun asked.

"I had already noticed that there was poison in the wine before I even drank it. Thus, I drank the poisoned wine on purpose," Chu Feng said.

"On purpose?"

"Little friend Chu Feng, why did you take the poison on purpose?!" Liu Chengkun had an expression of shock. He did not understand what Chu Feng was thinking.

"I took the poison precisely so that I could make Zhao Ruofan feel that he had prevailed."

"As for the reason why I dared to take the poison, it is because I possess a body immune to poisons. At the very least, that poison is incapable of causing me harm," Chu Feng said.

"Little friend Chu Feng, you actually possess a body immune to poison?" Liu Chengkun was even more shocked upon finding out about that.

"Senior Liu, tell me, do you wish to eliminate that Zhao Ruofan?" Chu Feng asked.

"I do. I have found him to be repulsive the entire time. But, Xiaoli, she..." Liu Chengkun was placed in a difficult situation. He seemed to have hidden troubles.

Even without Liu Chengkun explaining things to him, Chu Feng was able to guess that the 'Xiaoli' that he spoke of must be the Red Butterfly Society's President.

However, that was not what was important. What was important was the fact that they currently possessed the opportunity to eliminate Zhao Ruofan. Thus, without the slightest hesitation, Chu Feng said, "This is a great opportunity to eliminate Zhao Ruofan. At the very least, we will be able to deprive him of the authority and status he holds in the Red Butterfly Society."

"Thus, Senior Liu, you only need to capture that servant girl that had poisoned me. Then, do not alert the enemy for now."

"It will be fine should we have her tell us what happened. Tomorrow... we will completely expose Zhao Ruofan's wicked conduct," Chu Feng said.

“Tomorrow? Why are we not exposing him right now? If we are able to expose Zhao Ruofan’s wicked conduct now, there will be no need for a match tomorrow,” Liu Chengkun said.

“No, I’m going to compete. I must let Zhao Ruofan and everyone else know that I, Chu Feng, possess sufficient qualifications to enter Mount Cloud Crane.”

“I will let them know that I would be able to defeat Zhao Ruofan and obtain the qualifications to train in Mount Cloud Crane even if this didn’t happen,” Chu Feng said.

“Okay then, let’s do as little friend Chu Feng suggests,” Seeing that Chu Feng was determined, Liu Chengkun did not try to urge him against it anymore.

Then, he left to find that servant girl. Originally, that servant girl was planning to escape. However, never did she expect that her actions would’ve been exposed so quickly. Thus, before she could escape, she was captured by Liu Chengkun.

At the beginning, the servant girl was unwilling to admit that she had poisoned Chu Feng. However, after Chu Feng began to narrate the process of how she had poisoned him in clear detail, she was immediately terrified.

She had truly never expected Chu Feng to know all of the details of how she had poisoned him. Thus, without even being tortured, the servant girl admitted to it.

As for the mastermind behind her, it was naturally Zhao Ruofan.

In fact, she had already been bribed by Zhao Ruofan many years ago. She had stayed by Liu Chengkun’s side precisely so that she could assist Zhao Ruofan in dealing with him.

“I have trusted you in vain. Not only did you betray me, you even poisoned my honored guest,” At that moment, Liu Chengkun was furious. He was fuming with rage between gritted teeth.

He would not mind if that servant girl were to do anything to him. Yet, this servant girl had actually dared to poison Chu Feng; that was something that he could not tolerate.

“Lord Elder, I am sorry. It is all this servant’s fault. Over the years, you have treated me extremely well. If Vice President Zhao ordered me to do harm to you, I would not have been able to do it.”

“That is why I only agreed to provide information to him, that I would never do anything that would harm you. This time, I poisoned Lord Chu Feng all because of my obsession with riches.”

“But, it remains that I have attended to you for all these years. Even if I have never provided any meritorious service, I have still worked hard. I do not have any other requests. I only hope that Lord Elder will give me a quick death,” The servant girl knew that she would be killed. Thus, she did not beg for forgiveness, and only begged for a quick death without being tortured.

“You don’t have to die. In fact, you can live very pleasantly,” Chu Feng said.

“Milord, you’re not going to kill me?” The servant girl was shocked to hear those words.

“As long as you expose Zhao Ruofan before Lady Society President tomorrow, and expose how he had you stay at Elder Liu’s side, as well as all of the things he had you do, I can guarantee you that you will not be killed,” Chu Feng said.

“Lord Elder, is that true?” The servant girl acted as if she did not believe what Chu Feng had said. Thus, she looked to Liu Chengkun.

“How could little friend Chu Feng lie to you?” Liu Chengkun snorted and said with a cold and disappointed tone.

“Lord Chu Feng, thank you for sparing my life. I will definitely follow your orders. You can tell me to do anything. I will definitely expose Zhao Ruofan and tell all of his evil conducts,” The servant girl hurriedly kowtowed to Chu Feng. She was feeling so grateful toward Chu Feng that she was weeping bitter tears.

As for Chu Feng, he smiled lightly. Then, he said, “I do not need you to add details to your story when you’re exposing Zhao Ruofan. It will do if you just tell the truth.”

.....

Next day. It was the same palace hall. The people from yesterday were all gathered here.

In fact, many among them revealed very excited expressions. After all, they would be able to witness a match between world spiritists.

To them, such a match was not something extremely rare. However, it remained that a match between two Royal-cloak World Spiritists was quite rare.

As for Zhao Ruofan, he had an extremely arrogant expression from the moment he appeared. After seeing Chu Feng, he even declared, "Little friend Chu Feng, do you need me to start off leniently so that you do not lose too miserably?"

"I'd suggest that you go all-out," Chu Feng smiled lightly. He added, "because no matter what, you will end up suffering a crushing defeat."

"Oh my, you're about to frighten me to death here. Hahahaha..." Zhao Ruofan laughed frantically. He had lost himself in joy. Hearing and seeing his laughter, the expression of the Red Butterfly Society's President turned ugly.

However, Zhao Ruofan acted as if he did not see her. He continued to mock Chu Feng, "Young man, I'd suggest that you not boast. If you take too large of a stride when you walk, you might end up tripping."

"You will soon know whether or not I am boasting," Chu Feng smiled confidently.

His confidence moved even the people present. They began to feel that Chu Feng seemed to truly possess certainty in being able to fight against Zhao Ruofan.

"Haha..." Zhao Ruofan did not reply. Instead, he laughed. In his heart, he was thinking, 'Brat, continue to act proudly. Soon, when you activate your world spirit power, that poison will end up activating. At that time, I shall see whether or not you can continue to smile.'

Zhao Ruofan felt that Chu Feng was merely putting up false bravado. Regardless of whether or not Chu Feng possessed true abilities, he was certain that it would be his victory today.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2213 - Breaking Through The Formation

“If both sides are ready, the match shall start. However, you two are to decide upon the rules of the match,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President said.

“You decide,” Chu Feng said casually to Zhao Ruofan.

“Even if you didn’t say so, it should be me who gets to decide. After all, I have trained in world spirit techniques for much longer than you, and could be considered to be your senior,” Zhao Ruofan sneered. He did not appreciate Chu Feng letting him decide at all.

At that moment, many of the Red Butterfly Society’s elders started to frown. Ever since yesterday, when Zhao Ruofan had had a falling out with their Lady Society President, the crowd discovered that Zhao Ruofan was acting more and more shameless.

Even though they all felt a great amount of disbelief, they faintly had the feeling that these were Zhao Ruofan’s true colors.

At that moment, many people felt disgusted with Zhao Ruofan as their Vice President.

“Enough of your superfluous words. Tell me, how do you want to compete?” Chu Feng said.

“Very simple, an exchange in attack and defense. I will set up a defensive formation for you to breach.”

“If you are able to break through it, it’ll be your win,” Zhao Ruofan said.

“Since that is the case, let’s start,” Chu Feng said.

“I’m not done yet. The time which the two of us are to spend on setting up our world spirit formations must be the same. You must set up your spirit formation to breach my defensive formation in the same amount of time I use to set up my defensive formation. If you spend more time than me, it will be your loss,” Zhao Ruofan added.

“Isn’t that too difficult?” Once Zhao Ruofan said those words, before Chu Feng could even reply, the Red Butterfly Society’s other elders began to spiritedly discuss his proposal. They all felt those rules to be very unfair.

However, Chu Feng smiled lightly and said, “You can start then.”

“You agree to the rules?” Zhao Ruofan was shocked. Even he did not expect Chu Feng to agree to the rules so easily.

“Do you not understand human speech?” Chu Feng said impatiently.

“What arrogance. I will let you experience the abilities of a true Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist,” Zhao Ruofan snorted coldly. Then, he began to set up his defensive spirit formation.

When his boundless world spirit power appeared, many of the people present revealed astonished expressions. Even the Red Butterfly Society’s President acted in such a manner.

The reason for that was because Zhao Ruofan’s methods were truly akin to moving clouds and flowing water. They were so natural, and flowed like calligraphy as they linked with one another. In his hands, that extremely complicated spirit formation appeared to be extremely simple. Effortlessly, he set up his spirit formation.

In merely a short moment, in the time of a count to ten, he had managed to create a defensive spirit formation that looked like a fort. That defensive spirit formation covered Zhao Ruofan within it.

“Chu Feng, I have finished setting up my spirit formation. It is your turn now. Remember, you cannot spend more time than me on setting up your spirit formation,” Zhao Ruofan spoke complacently.

“Done? He actually completed his spirit formation in such a short period of time?” The crowd were all astonished upon hearing those words. However, upon closer inspection, the crowd discovered that the fort dazzling with golden light was truly extremely powerful. It was likely not something that an ordinary rank two Half Martial Ancestor could breach, let alone using only world spirit techniques.

“Zhao Ruofan was actually concealing his abilities before. So this is his actual strength in terms of world spirit techniques,” At that moment, even the Red Butterfly Society’s President was frowning.

As matters stood, she naturally wished for Chu Feng to win. However, as she saw the spirit formation that Zhao Ruofan had set up, even she felt that it would be very difficult for Chu Feng to win. The reason for that was because the spirit formation that Zhao Ruofan had set up possessed an extremely powerful defense even though he spent a very short amount of time to set it up.

In comparison, it was more difficult to break through a spirit formation than it was to set up a defensive spirit formation.

To set up a spirit formation capable of breaking through a defensive formation in the same time it took for the defensive spirit formation to be set up was extremely difficult. Even she did was not certain she would be able to accomplish that.

When even she could not accomplish it, how could Chu Feng possibly be able to?

This was not something that only the Red Butterfly Society’s President was worried about. Liu Chengkun, Huang Luo and many of the Red Butterfly Society’s management elders were also worried about it.

“Open your tiny eyes and watch carefully. Your granddaddy will spend less time setting up my spirit formation than the time you spent to set up your spirit formation.”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng actually said those words. He shocked all of the people present.

Arrogance. He was so arrogant that he could cause people’s hair to stand on end. It could be said that he simply did not place Zhao Ruofan in his eyes at all.

At that moment, even those people that were originally standing on Chu Feng’s side had a change in gaze. They felt that what Chu Feng said was truly too boastful.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly Chu Feng's hands began to rapidly change. His boundless spirit power began to emerge from his body like golden dragons.

In the end, they actually turned into eighteen golden dragons that spiraled around Chu Feng.

"I'm done," Chu Feng said.

"Done? Done already?"

Hearing those words, the crowd was astonished. The reason for that was because Chu Feng spent but a mere instant to set up those eighteen golden dragons. If Zhao Ruofan taken ten entire seconds to finish his spirit formation, Chu Feng had finished his spirit formation in merely a single second. This was truly too fast.

To the crowd's greatest surprise, Chu Feng's eighteen golden dragons were all vivid and lifelike. They were emitting intimidating might all over. From their intimidating strength, they really did appear to have surpassed Zhao Ruofan's spirit formation.

"Merely false bravado. What matters in spirit formations is their practicality, and not how artistic they might be," Zhao Ruofan said.

"How do you know that my spirit formation is not practical?" Chu Feng asked.

"Your spirit formation will definitely not be able to break through my spirit formation," Zhao Ruofan said with full confidence. He was not saying those words recklessly. As a world spiritist, he was able to deduce the strength of a spirit formation. The way he saw it, the spirit formation Chu Feng had set up would not be able to break through his defensive spirit formation.

In fact, it was not only Zhao Ruofan who felt that way. The Red Butterfly Society's President was also shaking her head repeatedly.

The way she saw it, Chu Feng was truly too careless. He was clearly capable of spending more time. Yet, for the sake of face, he decided to finish his spirit formation instantly. She felt that a spirit formation like that would definitely not be able to break through Zhao Ruofan's defensive formation.

"Are you certain, certain that my spirit formation will not be able to break through your spirit formation?" Chu Feng asked.

“Absolutely certain,” Zhao Ruofan said.

“Then open your dog eyes, and carefully watch how my spirit formation will break through your spirit formation,” Once Chu Feng said those words, his eyes shone with coldness. *noVe-lb/In*

“Roar~~~”

Following that, eighteen ear-piercing dragon roars were heard in unison. Following that, the eighteen golden dragons soared into the air and began to fly toward Zhao Ruofan’s spirit formation.

“Rumble~~~”

A loud explosion was heard. That explosion punctured the heavenly dome and shattered the void and space itself.

At that moment, even the extremely sturdy Red Butterfly Society palace hall started to tremble violently.

This scene alarmed the guards stationed in the Red Butterfly Society. They thought that something had happened. One by one, they hurriedly flew over.

However, after they approached, they all stood there stunned.

It was not only the people that had arrived later that stood there stunned. The people in the palace hall, apart from Chu Feng, were all stunned.

Inside the palace hall, eighteen golden dragons were displaying their impressive power. They were spiraling around Zhao Ruofan. Their killing intent was pressing toward him nonstop. Their dreadful gazes seemed to be saying that they would devour Zhao Ruofan instantly should Chu Feng give the order.

As for the spirit formation that Zhao Ruofan had set up, it had already been shattered, turning into golden light and drifting through the air.

Even though the crowd were all in disbelief and finding it hard to accept, the truth was placed before their eyes.

Chu Feng had successfully broken through the defensive spirit formation!!!

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2214 - Not Enough For Me To Kill

After a long moment, the Red Butterfly Society's President blurted out, "Amazing."

The way she saw it, Chu Feng was truly amazing. He had decided to break through Zhao Ruofan's spirit formation not by trying to find flaws. Instead, he had decided to forcibly shatter it with a powerful slaughtering formation.

However, a slaughtering formation that powerful was something that should be extremely difficult to set up. Yet, Chu Feng had managed to successfully set it up in an instant. She felt that to be truly unimaginable.

At that moment, she and the management elders present all realized that Chu Feng's arrogance was not because he was conceited. Rather, it was because he possessed the capability to be arrogant.

"Impossible! How could this be?!" Zhao Ruofan had a shocked expression.

He was unable to accept the outcome. He was truly unable to accept it, unable to accept that his defensive world spirit formation would be broken through so easily.

Confused, he turned his gaze of blame to his son, Zhao Xuan. His gaze seemed to be asking 'did you really succeed in poisoning Chu Feng?'

As for Zhao Xuan, he was stunned. He had clearly seen Chu Feng drinking the wine and the poison within the wine with his own eyes. Thus, how could he not be affected?

"So your world spirit formation is actually that weak. It would seem... that I have won," Chu Feng mocked.

Once Chu Feng's words were said, not to mention Zhao Ruofan, even the others that wanted Chu Feng to win were stunned.

Won? This match ended this easily?

"Enough of your nonsense. You have merely broken through my defensive spirit formation. This does not mean that I will not be able to break through your defensive spirit formation," Zhao Ruofan said.

“Oh, I understand then,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he began to set up a spirit formation. In merely a split second, Chu Feng had set up a defensive spirit formation.

The spirit formation he set up was an enormous golden cat. The cat was ten meters tall and sitting on the ground. It had a somewhat hilarious appearance. The reason for that was because the cat was smiling; it was simply a ‘lucky cat.’

However, after the cat appeared, the eyes of the Red Butterfly Society’s President and the other Royal-cloak World Spiritists all shone.

The reason for that was because that cat was most definitely not an ordinary cat.

“You!” Terrified. As a Royal-cloak World Spiritist, Zhao Ruofan was actually terrified.

However, this cannot be blamed on him. After all, even he was able to tell how powerful Chu Feng’s defensive spirit formation was. It was a spirit formation capable of absorbing spirit power, a sort of defensive technique meant to be used against world spirit techniques.

If he was given sufficient time, Zhao Ruofan might be able to break through Chu Feng’s defensive spirit formation. However, it would simply be impossible for him to break through it instantly.

“What’s wrong? Go ahead. The rules shall be the same as what you declared earlier. The time you spend on setting up your spirit formation to break through my defensive spirit formation cannot surpass the time I spent setting up my spirit formation. Else, it would mean that you have lost,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, the strongest method of a world spiritist is not their world spirit techniques. Rather, it is their ability to summon world spirits.”

“The strength of one’s world spirit is the best embodiment of the strength of a world spiritist,” Zhao Ruofan suddenly said.

“You’re implying that you wish to compete with me in terms of world spirits?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right. Do you dare?” Zhao Ruofan asked.

“Zhao Ruofan, don’t you act like a sore loser! Everyone knows that a world spiritist’s cultivation is crucial to the strength of the summoned world spirits. After all, world spirits are unwilling to submit to masters inferior to themselves.”

“Little friend Chu Feng is merely a rank two Half Martial Ancestor, whereas you are a rank two Martial Ancestor! With such an enormous difference in cultivation, how could your world spirits be comparable?!” Liu Chengkun shouted.

At that moment, the others also began to spiritedly discuss Zhao Ruofan’s suggestion. They all felt that Zhao Ruofan’s action was that of a sore loser.

After all, he was the one who had suggested that they compete in defensive spirit formations. Yet now, he wanted to change the competition to world spirits instead. This was truly too shameless. n--D--V(.e--l--b-)1(/n

“Haha, I am asking Chu Feng, not you,” Zhao Ruofan snorted coldly. He completely ignored the comments from the crowd. Instead, he looked to Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, do you dare or not?”

“Chu Feng, don’t be afraid. With this Queen here, how could you admit defeat? Let me take care of him,” Her Lady Queen’s voice was suddenly heard. She was angry. The shameless Zhao Ruofan had invoked Her Lady Queen’s anger.

Hearing that voice, Chu Feng felt that his body was filled with boundless power. It was as if he did not have to fear anything, that nothing could make him cower.

Thus, with full confidence, Chu Feng said, “Go ahead and release your world spirits.”

“Agreed?”

“Chu Feng actually agreed?”

Dumbfounded. Not to mention Liu Chengkun and the others, even Zhao Ruofan, his son and his grandson were all dumbfounded.

Was Chu Feng this bold because he actually possessed the ability, or was it because he lacked the brains?

A mere rank two Half Martial Ancestor dared to compete with a rank two Martial Ancestor with world spirits?

If this was not courting death, then what else could it be?

“As you wish,” However, after a short moment of astonishment, Zhao Ruofan revealed a confident smile.

Once he said those words, he soared into the air and left the vast palace hall. He had flown out.

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

.....

At this time, a total of thirty world spirit gates were opened.

After the thirty world spirit gates appeared, over a hundred world spirits flew out of them in succession.

They were emitting celestial light and imposing airs. It turned out that these world spirits were from the Fairy Spirit World.

Among the Seven Spirit Worlds, the world spirits from the Fairy Spirit World could be considered relatively strong ones. Furthermore, they all possessed a special characteristic -- conceit. They all gave off airs of standing above everyone.

However, it must be said that after over a hundred Fairy World Spirits appeared, the majority of the people from the Red Butterfly Society all felt cold sweat for Chu Feng.

Without mentioning the special characteristics of the Fairy Spirit World's world spirits, merely their strength was already enough for the crowd to become worried. The strongest few were rank one Martial Ancestors, whereas the weakest few were rank eight Half Martial Ancestors.

Any random one of them was many times more powerful than Chu Feng. No matter how one looked at it, Chu Feng seemed to be doomed to lose.

“Heh...” However, after seeing those Fairy World Spirits, Liu Chengkun, who had been worried for Chu Feng earlier, actually laughed.

After all, he had personally seen Chu Feng’s Asura World Spirit, and knew how powerful she was. Even Hong Xi was killed by her. He felt that these Fairy World Spirits would likely not be a match for her.

With a smile on his face, Zhao Ruofan mocked, “Chu Feng, you couldn’t possibly be scared witless, right?” The way he saw it, regardless of how powerful Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques might be, he would definitely be no match for him in terms of world spirits.

“I’m afraid of scaring you witless,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he opened a world spirit gate. Her Lady Queen Egg appeared before the crowd in a stunning manner.

“That’s a world spirit? How could it be that beautiful?” Sure enough, after seeing Egg, the people present, regardless of whether they were men or women, were all stunned by Egg’s exceptional beauty.

After all, her beauty was so rarely seen in the world. Even women were attracted by her beauty. As for men, there was no need to mention them.

“How are they to fight?” However, at the moment when the crowd were all stunned by Egg’s beauty, some among them started to become worried. After all, Egg’s cultivation of a rank six Half Martial Ancestor was truly too weak.

Although a rank six Half Martial Ancestor-level world spirit would be extremely powerful for Chu Feng’s cultivation, there was too enormous of a gap when compared to Zhao Ruofan’s world spirits.

“Hahaha, rank six Half Martial Ancestor. Are you certain you have not dispatched that world spirit to her death?” Zhao Ruofan laughed mockingly. For a rank six Half Martial Ancestor-level world spirit to fight against his army of world spirits would definitely be an overestimation of their ability.

“Hey hey hey, and here I thought how amazing an Asura World Spirit might be. Turns out, it’s nothing more than trash.”

“However, it must be said that little girl, your appearance is quite decent. With the way you look, we are truly unable to bear killing you. How about you admit defeat right now, and we’ll spare your life?”

It was not only Zhao Ruofan who started to mock Chu Feng. His Fairy Spirit World’s world spirits actually began to mock Her Lady Queen. At that moment, they simply did not appear like a bunch of Fairy World Spirits. Rather, they looked more like a bunch of hoodlums.

“One, two, three, four, five, six, seven...” However, at that moment, Her Lady Queen actually began counting.

“Little girl, what are you doing?”

“Could it be that you’ve been scared witless by us?” The Fairy World Spirits asked in confusion.

However, Eggy ignored them. It was only when she counted till a hundred and seven that she stopped.

“There’s actually only a hundred and seven,” Eggy shook her head in disappointment.

“We’re asking you a question here! What are you doing?!” The Fairy World Spirits said impatiently.

At that moment, an ice-cold killing intent suddenly flashed through Eggy’s eyes. She said, “With merely this many, it’s simply not enough for this Queen to kill.”

“What? What did you say?” The Fairy World Spirits all opened their eyes wide. They did not dare to believe what they just heard.

“Boom~~~”

Right at that moment, dark black gaseous flames instantly exploded. Like the devil’s claws, the black gaseous flames extended toward the hundred and seven Fairy World Spirits.

The Grim Reaper’s scythe was fixed onto them.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2215 - Complete Defeat And Fall From Grace

“Stop!”

Sensing that the situation was bad, Zhao Ruofan shouted and planned to interfere. He was planning to save his hundred-plus world spirits. n--D--V(.e--l--b-)1(/n

After all, Eggy had unleashed her killing intent. If he didn’t interfere, his hundred-plus world spirits would definitely be killed.

“Impudent!”

However, right at that moment, a loud shout was heard. That shout caused space and the void itself to tremble.

At the same time, a boundless power also swept forth. In a flash, that power sealed off Zhao Ruofan’s power and formed an invisible cage around him.

Zhao Ruofan was unable to attack or cause any harm.

It was the Red Butterfly Society’s President. Even though she was only a rank one Martial Ancestor, and might appear to be inferior to Zhao Ruofan, her body was currently flickering with purple light. She looked like a celestial fairy.

It turned out that she was actually a Divine Body. Not only was she a Divine Body, she was also capable of increasing her cultivation by a level through the use of her Divine Power.

Having activated her Divine Power, her current cultivation was that of a rank two Martial Ancestor, the same level of cultivation as Zhao Ruofan.

However, her battle power was stronger than Zhao Ruofan’s. Zhao Ruofan was only an ordinary rank two Martial Ancestor without any heaven-defying battle power.

She, on the other hand, was someone who possessed heaven-defying battle power.

Although her heaven-defying battle power was only capable of surmounting a single level of cultivation, when added on to her current cultivation of a rank

two Martial Ancestor, she was capable of fighting against ordinary rank three Martial Ancestors. Thus, she would naturally be able to subdue Zhao Ruofan, a mere ordinary rank two Martial Ancestor.

“Eeeaahh~~~”

At the moment Zhao Ruofan was stopped, miserable screams began to be heard from the sky.

Massacre. A hair-raising massacre was currently happening.

The people present were all people that had seen major events. They were all people that have seen killings and massacres before.

However, the massacre that was happening right now caused them to tremble with fear.

Not only was the killer a beautiful young girl, her killing methods were also extremely ruthless.

Cruel. Although the hundred-plus Fairy World Spirits were killed in but a short moment, they all met with extremely cruel and miserable deaths. Before dying, they were all filled with cuts and bruises.

“Are there any more world spirits? This Queen has not yet killed enough,” After killing all of Zhao Ruofan’s world spirits, Her Lady Queen mocked him.

She did not feel the slightest bit of guilt in killing those world spirits. Instead, joy filled her face. It was as if killing was a very merry thing to her.

“You!!!” Zhao Ruofan was so furious that his body trembled nonstop. Only he knew how much effort he had put into contracting those world spirits.

Yet now, they were all killed by Eggy. His meticulous efforts of many years were all ruined today.

“Seems like there aren’t any more. With merely this bit of ability, I truly don’t know where you got the confidence to compete with Chu Feng in terms of world spirit techniques.”

“Could it be that you’ve gone senile?” Eggy mocked. She did not care about Zhao Ruofan’s twitching lips, or his expression as if he had been fed feces.

Just like that, she confidently, beautifully and charmingly walked into the world spirit gate before disappearing from everyone's line of sight.

"Lady Society President, why did you stop me from saving my world spirits?" Zhao Ruofan asked angrily. As matters stood, he no longer cared about offending the Red Butterfly Society's President. There was not the slightest trace of respect in his tone. Instead, he only wanted to obtain justice.

"Why?" The Red Butterfly Society's President smiled coldly. She said, "Earlier, you had clearly stated that you would compete in defensive spirit formations. However, you ended up losing. Yet, you refused to admit your defeat, and insisted that Chu Feng set up a defensive spirit formation for you to attempt to breach."

"Chu Feng did not bicker with you, and set up one such spirit formation. Yet, what did you do? You did not even dare to attempt to try breaching it."

"Why did you not dare? It's because you knew that you would not be able to set up a spirit formation that could break through Chu Feng's defensive spirit formation in such a short period of time."

"Thus, you decided to withdraw your previous remark, and demanded that Chu Feng compete with you with world spirits. Furthermore, you even declared that Chu Feng's world spirit was merely a rank six Half Martial Ancestor, and was merely seeking death by coming out. This meant that you had already decided to kill Chu Feng's world spirit."

"However, after the world spirits began to fight, you discovered that your world spirits were no match for Chu Feng's world spirit. Thus, you actually planned to personally interfere, planned to use your power to ruin the contest between the world spirits."

"Let me ask you, as the Red Butterfly Society's Vice President, do you not think that your actions and deeds today have been extremely disgraceful?"

"..." Zhao Ruofan was left speechless. He knew fully well how shameless he had been today.

"It would seem that Vice President Zhao doesn't have anything to say. However, I do have things to say. May I speak?" Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, there is no harm in you saying what you want to say,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President said with a beaming smile. Her attitude toward Chu Feng was extremely good now.

If she had only decided to help Chu Feng because of Liu Chengkun before, now, after personally seeing Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques, she firmly believed that Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques far surpassed her own.

She felt that a person like Chu Feng most definitely possessed unbounded potential, and would be able to accomplish great things in the future.

Right now, without even her master telling her, she herself wanted to befriend Chu Feng. After all, a genius like him was someone rarely seen in even ten thousand years.

“Vice President Zhao could be said to have put forth meticulous effort for today’s competition. Perhaps everyone present is unaware of this, but his action of repeatedly going back on his word and changing the rules of the competition are merely cheap tricks.”

“He already used his main trick on me last night,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, why is it that I do not understand what you are implying?” Some elders asked in confusion.

“Senior Liu, please,” Chu Feng said to Liu Chengkun.

“Liuzhu, get out here!” Liu Chengkun shouted.

Then, that servant girl walked out. She bowed to the crowd present.

Upon seeing that servant girl, the expressions of Zhao Ruofan and Zhao Xuan changed enormously.

‘What’s going on? Why would she be here? Could it be that the poisoning has been exposed?’

‘No, that’s impossible. The plan went off flawlessly. How could it have been exposed?’

Even though they were panicking, Zhao Ruofan and Zhao Xuan still held a trace of hope in their hearts. They hoped that all of this was merely a coincidence.

“Lady Society President, Elders, this servant deserves to be punished to death. I should not have given in to Vice President Zhao and Lord Zhao Xuan’s threats and poisoned Lord Chu Feng’s wine,” Suddenly, that servant girl fell to her knees.

“Putt~~~”

Zhao Ruofan sat on the ground. He was completely stunned.

It was not a coincidence. That servant girl had already admitted to it. This was most definitely not a coincidence. Their crimes were actually really exposed.

“Outrageous servant! You dare to frame us father and son?! You shall be killed!!!” Zhao Ruofan shouted angrily. Then, he planned to kill that servant girl.

“Boom~~~”

However, a loud explosion was heard. That servant girl was not injured. Instead, Zhao Ruofan was knocked several steps back. Even though he managed to stabilize himself, scarlet blood was flowing from the corner of his mouth.

“I am still alive, how could I allow you to behave this atrociously?!” The Red Butterfly Society’s President shouted furiously. Then, she looked to the servant girl and said, “What happened? Tell me honestly.”

As for that servant girl, she did not attempt to conceal anything, and spoke of the course of events in detail to the crowd present.

Not only did that servant girl confess, she also took out evidence against Zhao Ruofan and Zhao Xuan. Faced with this irrefutable evidence, Zhao Ruofan and his son were unable to argue.

“Truly never would I have expected Vice President Zhao to be this sort of person,” The tongues of the elders present were wagging. Disdain filled their eyes as they looked to Zhao Ruofan, Zhao Xuan and even Zhao Xiao.

“Boom~~~”

A bolt from the blue. Not only was Zhao Xuan stunned, Zhao Xiao was also stunned. They both fell onto their butts.

It was a complete defeat and fall from grace. Likely, from today on, the three of them, grandfather, son and grandson, would no longer be able to remain in the Red Butterfly Society.

“Zhao Ruofan, I trusted you and appointed you as our Red Butterfly Society’s Vice President in vain.”

“Never would I have thought that you were this despicable. For your own personal interest, you actually did such a thing. You truly deserve to die,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President lashed out at Zhao Ruofan angrily.

“Deserve to die? If you have the ability, go ahead and kill me. I shall see if my older cousin will let you, will let the Red Butterfly Society, get away with it!” Zhao Ruofan shouted.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2216 - Arrival Of Ill-intended Guests

“Don’t you use your older cousin to frighten me. You are a part of our Red Butterfly Society. As such, I am qualified to punish you as per the rules of our Red Butterfly Society.”

“This is our Red Butterfly Society’s domestic affair. No one will be able to interfere with it,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President said.

“Domestic affairs? Haha. Very well. Then go ahead and kill me, go ahead and kill my son and grandson.”

“I shall see whether or not a second tier power like the Sunset Cloud Valley will be able to interfere in the domestic affairs of a third tier power like the Red Butterfly Society,” Zhao Ruofan said.

“Sunset Cloud Valley?” Upon hearing those three words, the expressions of many elders changed enormously. They all revealed fear.

At this moment, even the Red Butterfly Society’s President was left speechless. The killing intent that she had revealed earlier started to slowly dissipate.

“Sunset Cloud Valley?” Upon hearing those three words, Chu Feng’s eyes shone. After all, he had heard of that place from that woman called Xu Yiyi.

This Zhao Ruofan was the second person to mention the Sunset Cloud Valley. Furthermore, Chu Feng had already noticed that the Sunset Cloud Valley seemed to be Zhao Ruofan’s hidden trump card that he had been relying on the entire time.

“Senior Liu, exactly what is that Sunset Cloud Valley? What sort of relationship does it have with Zhao Ruofan?” Chu Feng sent a voice transmission to ask Liu Chengkun.

“The influential powers in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm could be separated into three tiers. Our Red Butterfly Society could be considered to be a third tier power, whereas the Sunset Cloud Valley is a second tier power.”

“The Sunset Cloud Valley is very powerful. It is an existence that our Red Butterfly Society cannot compare to. Even Luyang’s Pavilion, that huge monster, has submitted to the Sunset Cloud Valley.”

“As for Zhao Ruofan, he possesses a distant relative, that older cousin that he mentioned, that is a management elder in the Sunset Cloud Valley.”

“It is because of that older cousin that our Lady Society President yields to him so much,” Liu Chengkun informed Chu Feng through voice transmission.

“No wonder he dares to act this arrogantly. Sure enough, he has backing,” Chu Feng started to frown slightly. Although Zhao Ruofan was a worthless nobody, since he had such backing, it would truly be difficult to take care of him. After all, this matter concerned the continued existence of the Red Butterfly Society. It was no longer a matter of Chu Feng’s personal life and death.

“Humph,” Seeing that the people from the Red Butterfly Society were somewhat terrified, the complacent expression on Zhao Ruofan’s aged face grew even denser.

“You two, get up! Do not shame our Zhao Family!” Zhao Ruofan shouted at his son and grandson.

Zhao Xuan and Zhao Xiao hurriedly stood up. Before, they were extremely frightened. However, now, they were confident.

“Zhao Ruofan, with your character, our Red Butterfly Society will no longer shelter you. However, taking into account your previous contributions, I will not punish you too extremely.”

“However, you and Zhao Xuan are to be expelled from our Red Butterfly Society today,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President said coldly.

“Liu Xiaoli, I might as well tell you things bluntly. My older cousin has said that as long as I leave the Red Butterfly Society, the Sunset Cloud Valley will assist Luyang’s Pavilion and eliminate the Red Butterfly Society.”

“Why do you think that your Red Butterfly Society was able to survive till today after fighting against Luyang’s Pavilion for so long? It was all because of me, Zhao Ruofan, being here,” Zhao Ruofan sneered.

“Do not use your older cousin to threaten me. Till this date, your older cousin has not helped our Red Butterfly Society with anything,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President said.

“Then go ahead and try expelling me from the Red Butterfly Society. However... you shall bear the consequences of your actions,” Zhao Ruofan said confidently.

The Red Butterfly Society’s President frowned. She did not dare to take that risk. At this moment, she was at a loss as to what to do.

The reason for that was because she had been scared by Zhao Ruofan’s threat.

“Liu Xiaoli, if you have me continue to stay in the Red Butterfly Society, it will only be beneficial and not detrimental to the Red Butterfly Society.”

“Furthermore, little friend Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques indeed surpass my own. It is also reasonable and fair for him to proceed to Mount Cloud Crane. However, his world spirit techniques are most definitely above yours too.”

“Thus, you might as well have little friend Chu Feng proceed to Mount Cloud Crane together with me,” Zhao Ruofan said.

“Clamor~~~”

Once Zhao Ruofan said those words, the management elders present immediately started discussing it.

Zhao Ruofan was actually forcing their Lady Society president to hand over her own invitation to him. That was a rebellious behavior against one's superior, something truly unforgivable.

"Can you guarantee that the Sunset Cloud Valley will be willing to take our Red Butterfly Society as their subsidiary power should I hand the invitation to you? That they will help our Red Butterfly Society eliminate Luyang's Pavilion?" The Red Butterfly Society's President asked.

"Of course. If I cannot accomplish that, you can kill me then," Zhao Ruofan said confidently.

"Society President, while I am fine with not having the invitation, you absolutely cannot hand an invitation to Zhao Ruofan. There is absolutely no credit to his words, he is simply untrustable," Chu Feng said.

"You are not qualified to butt into our Red Butterfly Society's domestic matters," Zhao Ruofan shouted at Chu Feng.

"Then what about us? We, the management elders, are qualified to butt in, no?" Liu Chengkun asked with glaring eyes.

"Vice President Zhao, it must be said that your actions have been too excessive today. It was you who put forth the suggestion to compete with little friend Chu Feng in world spirit techniques. In the end, not only did you lose, you actually dare to demand Lady Society President's invitation. Your action is simply a rebellion against your superior."

The other management elders also started to reprimand Zhao Ruofan. After all, they were members of the Red Butterfly Society. Thus, they were unable to tolerate Zhao Ruofan's actions.

"Humph," However, Zhao Ruofan scoffed at the crowd's reaction. Then, he turned to the Red Butterfly Society's President and said, "I have said all that I should. You can decide your actions."

"I can hand you the invitation. However, should you dare to deceive me, I will definitely take your life," The Red Butterfly Society's President said.

“Lady Society President, you mustn’t,” In response, Liu Chengkun and the others all began to advise against it.

“Say no more. I have decided,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President waved her hand. For the sake of the Red Butterfly Society’s future, she had decided to sacrifice her treasured opportunity.

“As expected of the Society President, you are truly sensible,” Zhao Ruofan revealed a complacent gaze. Then, he took a mocking gaze at Liu Chengkun, Chu Feng and the others.

His gaze seemed to be saying ‘So what if you won against me in this world spirit techniques match? So what if you have ruined my reputation completely? I still obtained the invitation to Mount Cloud Crane. Furthermore, I snatched it from the Lady Society president.’

“Snap~~~”

Seeing that sort of provocative gaze, Liu Chengkun tightly clenched his fist, causing it to give off cracking echos.

Anger. How could he not be angry? Even though he knew that Zhao Ruofan was a vile character, he was unable to do anything to him. This caused him to feel extremely sullen.

It was not only him. The Red butterfly Society’s President was also sullen. The Red Butterfly Society’s management elders were also sullen.

It could be said that all of the people in the Red Butterfly Society were feeling extremely sullen.

However, there was truly nothing else they could do. This was the truth. After all, Zhao Ruofan possessed the backing of a Sunset Cloud Valley’s management elder.

“Lady Society President, this is bad!!!” Right at this moment, a person rushed in with a panicky expression.

“What happened? Why are you making a big fuss?!” The Red Butterfly Society’s President shouted furiously.

She was not angry because of the person that had rushed in. Rather, she shouted furiously because she wanted to vent the anger in her heart.

“Lady Society President, the Luyang’s Pavilion is here! They currently have us surrounded! It’s not only Luyang’s Pavilion, even the Sunset Cloud Valley is here!” That person spoke in a panicky manner.

“Are you serious?!” The Red Butterfly Society’s President asked.

“This subordinate would not dare deceive Lady Society President. Right now, they have completely surrounded us. Lady Society President, what should we do?!” That person asked. n)-Ovel

In response, the Red Butterfly Society’s President flipped her palm. Then, a watermelon-sized crystal ball appeared. The scene of the Red Butterfly Society’s headquarters’ surroundings appeared on the crystal ball.

At this moment, the expressions of everyone present changed enormously. In an instant, some people turned pale, and some were even shivering with fear.

What appeared was indeed Luyang’s Pavilion’s army. Furthermore, it was not only Luyang’s Pavilion, the Sunset Cloud Valley was also present. At this moment, they had surrounded the Red Butterfly Society’s headquarters, sealing it off completely.

Furthermore, anyone could tell that they had come with ill-intentions.

“Zhao Ruofan! Speak! Exactly what is going on here?!” The Red Butterfly Society’s President was furious. She grabbed Zhao Ruofan’s by his lapel.

“This... this... this...” Zhao Ruofan, who had been feeling immensely proud of himself earlier, was completely stunned now. Not to mention explaining, he was unable to even finish a single sentence.

What sort of situation was this? Exactly what sort of situation was this?

Not to mention the others, even he did not know what was going on!!!

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2217 - Well-deserved Death

“Tell me, exactly what is going on here?! Why would the Sunset Cloud Valley be helping Luyang’s Pavilion attack us?!”

“Didn’t you say that the Sunset Cloud Valley wouldn’t do anything because your older cousin is there?!”

At this moment, the Red Butterfly Society’s President was emitting overflowing killing intent. If Zhao Ruofan did not give her a reasonable justification, she would definitely kill him on the spot.

“Misunderstanding, this must be a misunderstanding. Lady Society President, please let me out to talk to them. Perhaps this might really be a misunderstanding,” Zhao Ruofan said while trembling with fear.

“Lady Society President, maybe you should let him try talking to them, Else...” A management elder sighed helplessly.

If the Sunset Cloud Valley was truly helping Luyang’s Pavilion against them, they would definitely be killed today.

Perhaps the only opportunity for them to live would be to rely on Zhao Ruofan. After all, his older cousin was a management elder in the Sunset Cloud Valley.

“Rumble~~~”

Right at this moment, heaven and earth started to tremble violently. The people from Luyang’s Pavilion had started attacking.

“Follow me out,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President brought Zhao Ruofan and flew out.

In response, the other management elders followed them out.

“Little friend Chu Feng, this matter is unrelated to you. I will think of a way to bring you away,” Liu Chengkun said to Chu Feng.

“Senior Liu, I cannot run away. Perhaps that Luyang’s Pavilion has not come for the Red Butterfly Society, but me instead,” As Chu Feng spoke, he flew into the air and started to chase after the Red Butterfly Society’s President and the others.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you...!!!” Liu Chengkun had originally wanted to stop him. However, seeing how determined Chu Feng was, he ended up sighing before flying after Chu Feng.

At this moment, Chu Feng and the Red Butterfly Society’s management elders and elites had all arrived in the sky.

After they personally saw the many experts from the Sunset Cloud Valley and the grand army from Luyang’s Pavilion, they began to feel even more uneasy.

If this battle were to truly commence, their Red Butterfly Society would definitely have no chance of surviving. Without mentioning the army from Luyang’s Pavilion, merely the Sunset Cloud Valley’s experts would be sufficient to completely eliminate their Red Butterfly Society.

“You all are quite courageous to actually show up here,” Chu Luyang was standing at the front of Luyang’s Pavilion’s army, and coldly swept his gaze over the people from the Red Butterfly Society. Contained in his eyes was the anger that he had accumulated over the years, as well as complacency in being able to secure certain victory.

“Mn?” Suddenly, Chu Luyang revealed a gaze with even greater hatred.

His eyes were on Chu Feng!!!

Chu Luyang pointed to Chu Feng and asked, “Are you... Chu Feng?”

Although he felt enormous hatred toward Chu Feng, this was still the first time that he had seen Chu Feng face to face. His impression of Chu Feng remained only on the portraits drawn by the people that had seen Chu Feng before. That was why he needed to ask to confirm Chu Feng’s identity.

In response, Chu Feng wanted to admit to it. However, Liu Chengkun pulled Chu Feng away and indicated to him not to admit to it.

“It is I,” However, Chu Feng still admitted to it.

“Very well. Truly, your fame does not compare to seeing you for myself,” Even though Chu Luyang had tried his hardest to conceal his hatred, his killing intent was involuntarily leaking out from him. n--D--V(.e--l--b-)1(/n

“Go and speak,” Sensing that the situation was bad, the Red Butterfly Society’s President signaled to Zhao Ruofan with her eyes. Furthermore, she secretly held Zhao Ruofan’s life in her hands. If Zhao Ruofan dared to attempt escape, she would immediately kill him.

As this matter concerned his life, Zhao Ruofan hurriedly asked, “Misunderstanding, could there be a misunderstanding?”

“Who the hell are you? What makes you think that you’re qualified to speak to me?” Chu Luyang said with contempt. He was able to tell that Zhao Ruofan was not the boss of the Red Butterfly Society.

“Wait a moment,” Right at this moment, an extremely thin old man wearing the Sunset Cloud Valley’s outfit walked out.

“Older cousin, so you were here. This is truly great. Please tell them of our relationship. Exactly what is going on here?” Upon seeing that old man, Zhao Ruofan was overjoyed. The reason for that was because that old man was his distant older cousin.

Upon hearing what Zhao Ruofan said, the people from the Red Butterfly Society were all secretly delighted. It was as if they had seen a trace of hope to live.

After all, the person Zhao Ruofan was relying on was present.

In this manner, the misunderstandings would be explained more easily.

“My foolish little brother, do you still not understand the situation now? Did you truly think that I will help your Red Butterfly Society?”

“I might as well tell you the truth. The reason why I asked you about the location of the Red Butterfly Society was precisely so that I could help Luyang’s Pavilion eliminate your Red Butterfly Society in a single stroke.”

“As for you, do not blame me for not taking our old affection into consideration. After all, the battlefield is a heartless place, and the two of us belong to different factions. Thus, I will not act leniently toward you,” That Elder Zhao said with a beaming smile.

“Boom~~~”

It was like a bolt from the blue. Upon hearing those words, Zhao Ruofan collapsed on the spot.

He had never expected that the person he had trusted and relied on the entire time, his older cousin, would actually be exploiting him, and had the intention of killing him.

“So it was you who sold us out! You damned absolute disgrace! I will dismember your body into ten thousand pieces!!!!” At this moment, the Red Butterfly Society’s President was overflowing with killing intent. Without saying anything more, she shot forth her palm and surrounded Zhao Ruofan with her boundless Ancestral-level martial power.

Then, her martial power turned into blades that pierced Zhao Ruofan’s body. She was planning to split him apart alive.

“Older cousin, save me! Please consider the fact that we are relatives!” Even though he was left in a very petty and low situation, Zhao Ruofan knew that his older cousin was the only person that could save him now.

“Relative? You’re nothing more than a distant relative. As far as I’m concerned, your life is of no value at all,” That Elder Zhao said indifferently. Even though he was smiling as he said those words, his words had revealed how treacherous and ruthless he was.

“Ahhh~~~”

Right at this moment, Zhao Ruofan let out a heart-tearing and lung-splitting scream. It was an extremely miserable scream.

The Red Butterfly Society’s President was planning to kill him. However, she did not plan to let him die easily. Instead, she planned to make him suffer before dying. Else, she would not be able to alleviate the anger in her heart.

As for Zhao Ruofan, not only did the people from the Red Butterfly Society not feel any sympathy for him, even the outsiders did not feel any sympathy for him.

This was especially true for the people of the Red Butterfly Society. When they saw what was happening to Zhao Ruofan, they all felt a sense of satisfaction.

“Pah, you deserve it,” In fact, there were even management elders that started to spit at Zhao Ruofan.

Miserable. Zhao Ruofan was truly miserable. However, it was as that management elder had said, he deserved it.

“Boom~~~”

Following a muffled explosion, Zhao Ruofan’s body shattered to pieces. He was completely killed.

“And here I thought that the Red Butterfly Society was a power devoted to righteousness. It turns out that you’re also this ruthless.”

“If my guess is correct, you must be the Red Butterfly Society’s President, right?” Chu Luyang said mockingly.

“Enough of your rubbish. The ruler is the king, and the loser the thief. Today, I admit defeat.”

“However, all of the operations against your Luyang’s Pavilion were arranged by me. If you have any grievances, aim them toward me. Do not harm the others,” The Red Butterfly Society’s President said.

“You’re telling me to cut the grass but not eliminate the roots, to leave behind future troubles, is that right?”

“Let me ask you this then: do I really look like a brainless idiot?” Chu Luyang smiled mockingly. Then, he shouted, “Men! Eliminate the Red Butterfly Society! Leave not a single fowl or dog alive!!!” [1. Chinese families used to live in places called ‘courtyards.’ Back then, raising chickens and having dogs would be common. So killing even the chickens and dogs would mean utter extermination of the family.]

Once Chu Luyang’s command was spoken, Luyang’s Pavilion’s elites, as well as the many Sunset Cloud Valley’s elders all revealed their weapons and unleashed their boundless killing intent. They were planning to unleash a slaughter.

Their killing intent surged forth from all directions and caused everyone to feel a fatal threat.

Death. Today, they were destined to be killed. Not a single one of them would be able to escape.

At this moment, the Red Butterfly Society's President, Liu Chengkun and the many people present all closed their eyes.

They knew that resistance was futile. Thus, they had decided to give up on resisting. One by one, they made the preparations to die.

Merely, they were unreconciled. They were unreconciled to die just like this.

"All of you, stay your hands," Right at this moment, an extremely imposing voice sounded. That voice caused space itself to tremble violently, and the legs of the crowd present to grow soft.

After that voice was heard, the expressions of the people from the Sunset Cloud Valley and Luyang's Pavilion all changed. They immediately retrieved their weapons and their boundless killing intent.

Then, respectfully, they bowed toward the direction where the voice was heard. At the same time, they said, "We pay our respects to Elder Su!!!"

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2218 - Get Along Peacefully

The sudden unforeseen event caused the crowd from the Red Butterfly Society to be at a complete loss.

Only Chu Feng, who had kept his eyes open the entire time, managed to see what had happened. All of this was caused by the appearance of an old man.

It was an old man whose body was giving off an abnormal sign.

A sunset-like glow was lingering around his body. He emitted an extremely domineering air. Especially his cultivation, it was so unfathomably powerful. However, one thing was certain; he was stronger than every person present here.

Faced with this old man, not to mention the others, even the seemingly undisciplined and out-of-control Chu Luyang had an expression of humbleness.

All of this demonstrated that the old man was an extraordinary existence.

Furthermore, a beautiful woman was following beside him.

After seeing that woman, Chu Feng's eyes immediately shone. The reason for that was because that woman was Xu Yiyi.

"It's her?" Chu Feng was extremely surprised to see Xu Yiyi. Although he knew that she was a member of the Sunset Cloud Valley, he had not expected her to appear here.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that this was definitely not a coincidence. At the very least, he felt that that elder had not ordered the armies from Luyang's Pavilion and the Sunset Cloud Valley to stop for no reason.

"Chu Feng, long time no see," Xu Yiyi said to Chu Feng with a smile on her face. Her attitude was very amiable. It was as if she had just met a friend that she had not seen for a very long time.

"Little friend Chu Feng, you know her?" At that moment, everyone from the Red Butterfly Society looked to Chu Feng with astonished expressions.

Their gazes were both of shock and joy. They all faintly realized that the reason why they were still alive might be because of that young lady.

"It doesn't seem to have been that long a time since we last met, no?" Chu Feng said with a light smile. His reply brought extreme joy to all of the people in the Red Butterfly Society.

Evidently, their guesses were correct. Chu Feng knew that woman. Furthermore, judging from the appearance of that woman, she was most definitely not someone ordinary. Perhaps they would be able to escape a calamity today.

"To me, it's been a long time," Xu Yiyi said with a light smile.

"Why would you be here?" Chu Feng asked.

"I originally only came here to enjoy the show. However now, you should be thanking me," Xu Yiyi said.

"Thank?" Upon hearing that word, the crowd were all startled.

"Master, it's time for you to speak, no?" Xu Yiyi shook that Elder Su's arm coquettishly.

"Rest assured," That Elder Su smiled lightly. Then, he looked to the Red Butterfly Society and said, "Who is the leader of the Red Butterfly Society?"

Liu Xiaoli took several steps forward, then bowed respectfully as she answered, "Milord, junior Liu Xiaoli is the President of the Red Butterfly Society."

It was not that Liu Xiaoli was scared. Rather, when facing someone like that, Liu Xiaoli did not dare to be neglectful. Furthermore, she realized that this old man might be able to save their Red Butterfly Society.

"Luyang's Pavilion's Pavilion Master and the Red Butterfly Society's President, listen up."

"From today on, Luyang's Pavilion and the Red Butterfly Society must get along peacefully. You are not allowed to fight anymore."

"If any party is to do otherwise, our Sunset Cloud Valley will personally extinguish that party," Xu Yiyi's master declared.

"Elder Su, this... this..." Chu Luyang had an astonished expression. He was stunned completely speechless.

The Sunset Cloud Valley had clearly come here to assist his Luyang's Pavilion in eliminating the Red Butterfly Society. Why would it turn out this way?

"What's wrong? Do you have any objections with what I said?" Xu Yiyi's master turned his displeased gaze toward Chu Luyang.

Upon seeing that gaze, Chu Luyang's heart trembled. In the end, even though he was filled with unwillingness, he could only lower his head and make this compromise. Respectfully, he said, "Luyang wouldn't dare."

“Since you do not dare, then make sure to implement this rigorously. If I am to discover that Luyang’s Pavilion still dares to attack the Red Butterfly Society, I will definitely make your Luyang’s Pavilion cease to exist.”

“Red Butterfly Society, this holds the same for you too. Understand?” Xu Yiyi’s master declared.

After he finished saying those words, Xu Yiyi’s master turned around and entered the war chariot. He was planning to leave.

“Catch,” As for Xu Yiyi, she waved her sleeve and tossed a title plate to Chu Feng.

“What is this?” Chu Feng caught the title plate and asked curiously.

“That is our Sunset Cloud Valley’s Death Exemption Title Plate. With that title plate in hand, no one in our Sunset Cloud Valley or our Sunset Cloud Valley’s subsidiary powers will dare to do anything to you. Else, it would mean that they are disrespecting my master,” Xu Yiyi said.

“It’s actually a Death Exemption Title Plate?” After hearing those words, the expressions of all the crowd present changed enormously. Even the people from the Sunset Cloud Valley had a change in expression. After all, not even they possessed a Death Exemption Title Plate.

‘Exactly where did that Chu Feng obtain his dog shit luck to be able to receive this sort of treatment?!’ Chu Luyang was most definitely the most furious person of everyone here.

They were clearly here to eliminate the Red Butterfly Society. Yet, it turned into a forced peaceful coexistence. He was willing to disregard all of that.

However, that Sunset Cloud Valley’s Death Exemption Title Plate was something that he was unable to accept.

He had spent an enormous amount of wealth and tried to make connections all for the sake of obtaining one such Death Exemption Title Plate. However, even after spending all that effort, he had still not obtained one.

Yet, Chu Feng had actually managed to obtain one that easily. How could he possibly accept that?

“Yiyi, let’s go,” Xu Yiyi’s master’s voice sounded from within the war chariot.

Xu Yiyi smiled sweetly at Chu Feng and then flew into the war chariot.

At that moment, Chu Feng truly wanted to express his thanks to Xu Yiyi. He had truly never expected that Xu Yiyi would do this sort of thing for him.

Unfortunately, Xu Yiyi left too quickly, and simply did not give him the time to thank her.

At that moment, Xu Yiyi had already entered the war chariot. With a beaming smile, she said to her master, “Thank you master. I never expected that you would agree to my unreasonable demand.”

“Unreasonable? Indeed, it is a bit unreasonable.”

“However, something like this is something that I can settle with a single sentence. Since it is beneficial to you, there is no reason for me to not do it,” Her master said.

“Master, you are the best to me,” Xu Yiyi smiled very happily. Then, she raised her head and said, “Why didn’t you ask me why I wanted to help that Chu Feng?”

“What if I did, and what if I didn’t? As long as you’re happy, it doesn’t matter,” Her master said.

“Master, you are the person who treats me the best in this entire world!!!” Xu Yiyi hugged her master’s arm tightly.

As for her master, he started to gently caress Xu Yiyi’s long hair with a smile on his face. His gaze was filled with pampering love. It was as if he was a gentle father looking at his daughter.

.....

The army from Luyang’s Pavilion and the Sunset Cloud Valley withdrew from the Red Butterfly Society’s headquarters.

However, the people from the Red Butterfly Society were still in a panicky state. They were still unable to calm themselves. It was as if they were unable to believe that the Luyang’s Pavilion army would’ve really left, that they really managed to escape a calamity.

“Chu Feng, please accept my respect,” Suddenly, Liu Xiaoli publicly half kneeled and bowed to Chu Feng.

“Society President, what are you doing?” Chu Feng asked in confusion.

“If it wasn’t for you, today, our Red Butterfly Society would’ve definitely been extinguished. It was you who saved us,” Liu Xiaoli said.

“Thank you little friend Chu Feng for saving us,” At that moment, everyone from the Red Butterfly Society half knelt in the sky and bowed to Chu Feng.

“Society President, Senior Liu, seniors, please get up,” Chu Feng hurriedly helped Liu Xiaoli up.

After Liu Xiaoli got back up, the elders and elites from the Red Butterfly Society stood up in succession.

“Chu Feng, you do not have to be embarrassed. We know that if it wasn’t for you, our Red Butterfly Society would have been eliminated today.”

“Merely, I have one thing that I am very curious about. Do you know who your friend’s master is?” Liu Xiaoli asked. The other elders also raised their ears to wait for Chu Feng’s response.

They were all able to tell that Xu Yiyi’s master was most definitely an extraordinary character.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2219 - Tier One Powers

“I have heard from her that her master’s name is Su Jingrui,” Chu Feng said.

“It’s actually Su Jingrui?” Hearing that name, Liu Xiaoli, Liu Chengkun and the others all revealed astonished expressions.

“No wonder, no wonder they addressed him as ‘elder’ and not ‘Valley Master’,” Liu Xiaoli said with a low voice.

“Exactly who is that Su Jingrui?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“You don’t know?” Liu Xiaoli and the others were even more shocked.

“I don’t,” Chu Feng shook his head with a smile.

“That Su Jingrui is the strongest person in the Sunset Cloud Valley apart from the Valley Master,” A management elder said.

“No, I’ve heard that Su Jingrui’s strength is not weaker than the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master,” Liu Chengkun said.

“In short, that Su Jingrui is extremely powerful. Regardless of whether it is his status or his strength, they are both extremely high in the Sunset Cloud Valley.

“With him supporting the Red Butterfly Society, Luyang’s Pavilion will likely not dare to do anything to us either.”

“As for all this, it’s all thanks to you, Chu Feng. I don’t know how I should thank you,” Liu Xiaoli looked to Chu Feng gratefully.

Although their Red Butterfly Society could not attack Luyang’s Pavilion either from today on, it remained that their Red Butterfly Society was the one that had benefitted from this. After all, this was equivalent to them having escaped from the tiger’s den, having escaped from certain death. As for all of this, it was thanks to Chu Feng.

If Chu Feng was merely an honored guest that she had wanted to rope into the Red Butterfly Society before, he had turned into a great benefactor to her now.

“If you truly want to thank me, just invite me to another feast,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“That’s no problem. Men! Prepare a feast! Bring out all of our Red Butterfly Society’s delicacies.”

“I will prepare a feast today. All of the Red Butterfly Society’s members must participate in this feast so as to express our thanks to Chu Feng,” Liu Xiaoli said.

“Lady Society President, please allow this subordinate to handle it,” A management elder asked for permission.

“Go ahead. Make sure to prepare it properly,” Liu Xiaoli said.

“As per your order,” That elder did not dare to be neglectful. He turned around and entered the Red Butterfly Society.

“Lady Society President, then what about that Zhao Xuan and Zhao Xiao?” Another management elder asked.

“Zhao Xuan dared to poison Chu Feng together with Zhao Ruofan. His crimes cannot be forgiven. Kill him.”

“As for Zhao Xiao, even though he should also be killed, it remains that he did not directly participate in it. As such, it would suffice to expel him from our Red Butterfly Society,” Liu Xiaoli said.

“For real? Release him? This Red Butterfly Society’s President is too irresolute, no?” After hearing Liu Xiaoli’s decision, Eggy’s voice sounded in Chu Feng’s ears.

“Milady Queen, if it was you, what would you do?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“If it was me, I would definitely kill without exception. I would not leave a single person from the Zhao Family alive,” Eggy said with firm resolution.

As for Chu Feng, he asked no more. Each person possessed their own way of handling things.

Liu Xiaoli was indeed a bit too benevolent. As for Eggy, she was a bit too ruthless.

If it was Chu Feng making the decision, he would definitely investigate this matter first. If Zhao Xiao was truly innocent, he would definitely release him. However, if he did any misdeeds, he would definitely not spare him.

However, Liu Xiaoli decided to spare him without even investigating. Her actions were truly a bit too forgiving.

However, it remained that this was the Red Butterfly Society’s domestic affair. Thus, Chu Feng did not try to involve himself in it too much.

.....

The feast that followed was very grand. As for Liu Xiaoli, she even publicly announced the matters of what happened today.

She informed all of the people from their Red Butterfly Society that they should have been eliminated today, but were saved by Chu Feng.

Gratefulness. After finding out about this matter, everyone felt extremely grateful toward Chu Feng.

Admiration; After finding out that Chu Feng was actually friends with Su Jingrui's personal disciple, both men and women felt great admiration for Chu Feng.

However, only Chu Feng knew that he had only met Xu Yiyi once. Thus, this time around, he truly owed her a favor.

.....

The feast continued for three nights and three days. After the feast, Liu Xiaoli ordered her people to search for the next location to move their headquarters to.

Even though Luyang's Pavilion did not dare to come to disturb the Red Butterfly Society after being threatened by the Sunset Cloud Pavilion, for the sake of guarding against the unexpected, Liu Xiaoli still wanted to move the headquarters quickly.

Merely, due to the fact that the time for Mount Cloud Crane's assembly was about to arrive, Liu Xiaoli was unable to personally search for a new location or construct the new Red Butterfly Society's headquarters. The reason for that was because she had to proceed for Mount Cloud Crane with Chu Feng.

Only Chu Feng and Liu Xiaoli were on the journey to Mount Cloud Crane. After all, the Red Butterfly Society could only be considered to be a third tier power in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, and not a major power. Thus, if they were to bring forth too extravagant of a display, they would only be mocked by others, or even provoke others. Thus, it was better for them to be low-profile.

Before Chu Feng and Liu Xiaoli even arrived at Mount Cloud Crane, their pupils shrank back and their eyes revealed astonished expressions when they'd just seen the appearance of that Mount Cloud Crane from afar.

As its name implied, Mount Cloud Crane was a mountain.

Merely, this mountain was not a mountain on the surface of the earth. Rather, it was a mountain floating above the clouds.

Looking from afar, Mount Cloud Crane had the appearance of a red-crowned crane. However, for some reason, whether it was an illusion or not, that crane's two enormous wings were actually moving. It was as if the enormous crane was alive, and not a mountain.

It was a magnificent sight. Even though Chu Feng had seen many magnificent sights, Chu Feng was still astonished by the spectacular sight of that crane.

Unable to contain herself, Liu Xiaoli praised, "Is this the ability of an Exalted? It is truly something that causes one to broaden their horizons. It is truly worthy of being a spectacle of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm." Likely, it was also her first time coming to Mount Cloud Crane.

"Move aside, move aside," Suddenly, a group of people flew by, Aggressively, flying toward Mount Cloud Crane.

The closer Chu Feng and Liu Xiaoli got to Mount Cloud Crane, the more they encountered such powers flying by from all directions. Furthermore, they were increasingly more aggressive.

This was especially true when they saw people like Chu Feng and Liu Xiaoli, who had arrived by themselves. Toward those people, they were even more aggressive.

"It would seem that there will be people like them regardless of what sort of place we might be at," Chu Feng said.

"People like them?" Liu Xiaoli asked.

"People that bully the weak and fear the strong," Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, Liu Xiaoli's expression changed slightly. She revealed a worried expression.

"Chu Feng, Golden Crane True Immortal is extremely famous in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. His influence is enormous."

“Thus, even though he is only holding an assembly to assist world spiritists, practically all of the powers in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm have dispatched people to participate in this assembly.”

“Earlier, the group of people that passed by us were from a tier two power. As for those tier two powers, they are all existences that we cannot afford to offend,” Liu Xiaoli said to Chu Feng.

“There seems to be quite a lot of tier two powers in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. How are they distinguished?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“There is also a difference in strength between the tier two powers. If a power’s leader possesses strength reaching that of a rank six Martial Ancestor, they would be able to declare themselves a tier two power,” Liu Xiaoli explained.

“Then what about tier one powers?” Chu Feng asked.

“Tier one powers are generally overseen by True Immortal-level experts,” Liu Xiaoli said.

“Wasn’t it said that very few people in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm are capable of becoming True Immortals?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right. That’s why there are only four tier one powers right now,” Liu Xiaoli said.

“Which four?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“Buddha’s Heavenly Temple.”

“The Immortal Sword School.”

“The Zhou Heavenly Clan.”

“And the Kong Heavenly Clan,” Liu Xiaoli said.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2220 - Chanced Encounter Under The Mountain - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2220 - Chanced Encounter Under The Mountain

Chapter 2220 - Chanced Encounter Under The Mountain

“The Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm couldn’t possibly only have two Heavenly Clans, right?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“Of course not. There are over a dozen Heavenly Clans in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. However, only the Zhou Heavenly Clan and the Kong Heavenly Clan are capable of becoming tier one powers. As for the other Heavenly Clans, they are generally only tier two powers.”

“However, the Heavenly Clans remain Heavenly Clans. Among the tier two powers, the vast majority of them are very powerful. However, there are always exceptions to the rule, as a couple of them are not very strong,” Liu Xiaoli said.

“Indeed, even the same bloodlines have differences in strength.”

Chu Feng gasped with emotion. Originally, he had felt that since the Chu Heavenly Clan was able to rule over an Upper Realm, it would mean that the other Heavenly Clans that remained in the Ordinary Realm would definitely be their respective region’s rulers.

After all, the power of Heavenly Bloodlines was so very outstanding.

However, after hearing what Liu Xiaoli said, Chu Feng realized that it was not as simple as he had thought it to be.

Sure enough, there were people from the Heavenly Clans that failed to live up to the expectations of their Heavenly Bloodlines.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, “Oh, that’s right, President Liu, have you heard of the Infant Soul Sect before?”

Chu Feng had not forgotten about the mission that his father had given him, the mission to eliminate the Infant Soul Sect.

“Infant Soul Sect? I’ve never heard of it before,” Liu Xiaoli shook her head. Then, she asked curiously, “What sort of power is that?”

“No, it’s nothing. I’ve merely heard of that power being in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm by others when I was in the Lower Realm. Furthermore, I was told that they were a very strong power. That is why I asked you about them out of curiosity,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“I reckon that to be a rumor. If they are truly very powerful, it would be impossible for me to not have heard of them. Even among the second tier powers, I have never heard of one called the Infant Soul Sect,” Liu Xiaoli said with a smile.

“That should be the case,” Chu Feng said. Even though he said it like that, Chu Feng firmly believed that the Infant Soul Sect existed. He believed that his father would not deceive him.

Merely, as the Infant Soul Sect was a power engaged in corrupt and evil practices, their conduct might be extremely well-hidden. That might be the reason why Liu Xiaoli had never heard of them before.

“Oh, that’s right. Chu Feng, do not address me as President anymore. If possible, just address me as Liu Xiaoli. Our age difference is not that great, and we’re both members of the younger generation, thus, there is no need for you to feel too restrained toward me.”

“Furthermore, you are the benefactor of our Red Butterfly Society. If you continue to address me like that, I will truly feel embarrassed,” Liu Xiaoli suddenly said.

“Age difference not that great? There’s several decades between you two, no?” Eggy laughed.

Chu Feng ignored Eggy’s remarks. After all, when Liu Xiaoli had already said it like that, it would be unsuitable for Chu Feng to refuse. Thus, he said, “Very well. Then, from today on, I’ll address you as Liu Xiaoli. However, if your Red Butterfly Society’s people decided to beat me up after hearing me address you by name, I will find you to get revenge for me.”

“What are you saying, how could they?” Liu Xiaoli laughed.

“Oh, that’s right. Chu Feng, I’ve told you all this so that you can know that there are truly too many experts that have arrived at Mount Cloud Crane. As for us, with our strength, we are merely minor characters.”

“It is best that we keep a low profile. Even if people are to speak rudely to us, we must tolerate it if we can. After all, by taking a step back, one could see the wide sea and sky; by tolerating things for a bit, the breeze will be still, and the waves will be quiet,” Liu Xiaoli said.

“I understand,” Chu Feng smiled and nodded. Actually, from the time Liu Xiaoli began to explain this to him, Chu Feng already understood her intentions.

After that, the two of them continued toward Mount Cloud Crane.

Sure enough, the closer they got to Mount Cloud Crane, the more experts they saw. Furthermore, many of the older generation were Martial Ancestor-level experts.

This allowed Chu Feng to truly realize that the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm was a gathering of experts.

The Half Martial Ancestor realm that very few people were able to step into in the Holy Land of Martialism was present everywhere here. This truly brought Chu Feng great astonishment.

It was no wonder the people from the Ordinary Realm looked down upon the people of the Lower Realm. When compared in such a manner, the cultivation talent that the people from the Holy Land of Martialism possessed was truly inferior.

“Chu Feng? Hey, what a coincidence,” Suddenly, a voice sounded. It was Xu Yiyi.

Chu Feng was overjoyed upon hearing Xu Yiyi’s voice. After all, she had helped him enormously. Thus, Chu Feng wanted to express his thanks toward her.

However, when he turned around, Chu Feng discovered that it was not only Xu Yiyi who had arrived. Nine individuals had arrived with Xu Yiyi.

Those nine people were all from the Sunset Cloud Valley, as they wore the Sunset Cloud Valley's outfits, and a Sunset Cloud Valley's title plate hung around their waists.

Among them were two men and three women about the same age as Liu Xiaoli. Although they could still be considered to be part of the younger generation, they were close to a hundred years old.

As for their cultivations, they were all inferior to Liu Xiaoli's; they were all still only Half Martial Ancestors. In fact, those three women were only rank one Half Martial Ancestors, inferior to even Chu Feng's cultivation.

As for the other four people among the nine individuals, they were four old men. They were at least several thousand years old. As such, it was obvious that they would not be weak. They were all Martial Ancestors.

If Chu Feng guessed correctly, they should not be the Sunset Cloud Valley's disciples. Instead, they must be elders.

"Chu Feng, why would you be here?" Xu Yiyi asked curiously.

"I have come to participate in the Immortalization Assembly held by Golden Crane True Immortal. What about you?" Chu Feng asked.

"I am the same," Xu Yiyi said excitedly.

"You're also? But you..." Chu Feng wanted to say that she was clearly not a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, and was merely an Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

However, upon thinking about it, Chu Feng did not say anything. Chu Feng felt that Xu Yiyi must've come here with other intentions.

"Haha. After all, our Sunset Cloud Valley obtained ten invitations. I wanted to come to join in the fun. Thus, my master ended up giving me one of the invitations," Xu Yiyi said with a beaming smile.

Liu Xiaoli and Chu Feng were both extremely surprised upon hearing those words. This was especially true for Chu Feng; he felt speechless.

He thought to himself, 'Xu Yiyi's master truly pampers Xu Yiyi. He actually gave her such a precious invitation just for her to come play.'

'Headstrong, this is truly headstrong. After all, the Sunset Cloud Valley is wealthy.'

Suddenly, a fair-skinned man with small eyes stepped forward and asked, "Yiyi, these two are? Shouldn't you introduce them to us?"

As he said those words, that man was sizing Chu Feng up nonstop with his tiny eyes. His tiny eyes were filled with hostility.

'Crap, I'm going to be attacked again,' Experienced with this sort of thing, Chu Feng sighed in his heart.

He was able to tell that tiny-eyed man was most definitely fond of Xu Yiyi, and had mistaken Chu Feng as his rival in love.

"This person over here is Chu Feng. The person who wreaked havoc in Luyang's Pavilion's territory is him."

"As for this person, she is the Red Butterfly Society's President," Xu Yiyi introduced Chu Feng and Liu Xiaoli to them.

Then, Xu Yiyi courteously introduced the nine individuals from the Sunset Cloud Valley to Chu Feng and Liu Xiaoli.

It was as Chu Feng had guessed, the five people from the younger generation were all the Sunset Cloud Valley's disciples. Merely, they were not ordinary disciples. Instead, they were all personal disciples of the Sunset Cloud Valley's management elders.

As for those four old men, they were all the Sunset Cloud Valley's elders. One among them was called Ning Shuang. That person seemed to be a management elder. His strength should be extremely strong.

As Liu Xiaoli knew that these people were all extraordinary individuals, she began to respectfully greet every one of them.

However, who would've thought that when she began to greet that small-eyed man, he revealed an expression of contempt and said, "So it's actually the Red Butterfly Society. Even a power like the Red Butterfly Society was able to obtain two invitations? The way I see it, for those two invitation title plates, you all must've completely exhausted your third tier power's treasury, right?"

Furthermore, when that tiny-eyed man said those words, he deliberately took a side eye at Chu Feng. From that, it could be seen that the target of his mocking words was not Liu Xiaoli. Rather, it was Chu Feng.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2221 - Provocation

“Jiang Hao, what are you saying?! They are my friends! Furthermore, Chu Feng is not a part of the Red Butterfly Society,” Xu Yiyi said in a displeased manner.

“Someone not from the Red Butterfly Society was actually capable of obtaining an invitation? It seems that you’re very rich?” That Jiang Hao said to Chu Feng in a very mocking manner.

“Jiang Hao, you are truly too ill-informed and narrow-minded. It seems that you have never heard of brother Chu Feng’s past achievements,” Right at that moment, another of the Sunset Cloud Valley’s male disciples stepped forward.

Chu Feng knew that the person that spoke was called Li Rui.

However, different from Jiang Hao, this Li Rui did not emit any hostility toward Chu Feng.

“Humph, merely someone from a third tier power. I am not interested in their past achievements,” Jiang Hao said with contempt. He was emitting his superiority of a tier two power’s management elder’s personal disciple all over.

The three Sunset Cloud Valley’s female disciples began to chuckle. Although they did not say any mocking words, it could be seen that they also looked down upon Chu Feng and Liu Xiaoli.

As for those four elders, it remained that they were experienced individuals. Thus, they remained very calm and collected. It was as if they were mere observers. They neither said anything, nor displayed any mocking behavior.

However, at the same time, they also did not reprimand Jiang Hao for his rudeness. Even that Elder Ning Shuang did not reprimand Jiang Hao.

“Not interested? You’re not interested in even an Asura World Spiritist?” Li Rui said.

“Asura World Spiritist?” Upon hearing those words, that Jiang Hao’s expression immediately changed. Then he chuckled and said, “You couldn’t possibly be implying that Chu Feng is an Asura World Spiritist, right?”

“I won’t conceal this from you. Brother Chu Feng is indeed an Asura World Spiritist. Right now, not many people know about this yet. However, it will definitely spread through the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm in the future,” Li Rui said.

“Asura World Spiritist?”

“Chu Feng, are you really an Asura World Spiritist?” At that moment, the three women who had had expressions of contempt on their faces immediately changed their expressions and began to voluntarily attempt to communicate with Chu Feng.

Even those four elders had a change in their expressions. Involuntarily, they began to size Chu Feng up seriously.

“You all do not have to ask anymore. Chu Feng is indeed an Asura World Spiritist. Furthermore, his world spirit is extremely powerful. Luyang’s Pavilion’s Hong Xi was killed by Chu Feng’s world spirit,” Xu Yiyi said.

“Humph, so what if that is the case? There are countless promising young geniuses. However, the great majority of them end up dying young or prematurely. Only the geniuses that are able to grow up are the true geniuses. Else, they’re nothing more than dog farts,” Jiang Hao said.

“Jiang Hao, why do your words seem to contain such a great amount of grievances? Could it be that you’re jealous of Chu Feng?”

“That’s right, everyone knows that you like Junior Sister Yiyi. You’re afraid that Junior Sister Yiyi will be snatched away by Chu Feng, and decided to attack him, right?”

Before Xu Yiyi and Li Rui could say anything, those three female disciples already began to speak on behalf of Chu Feng.

Chu Feng felt helpless toward this change. They only had such an enormous change in their attitudes because of the fact that he was an Asura World Spiritist.

Snobbish. They were definitely doing this for their own self-interest. Thus, even though they were helping him, Chu Feng did not feel any sense of gratefulness toward them.

It was not that Chu Feng was an ungrateful person. Rather, Chu Feng knew that they were people that would not help him should he encounter actual troubles.

“Humph. I’m telling you all, this place is Mount Cloud Crane. What we compare here are one’s world spirit techniques. If one’s world spirit techniques are insufficient, even if one is an Asura World Spiritist, it is of no use.”

“That place, do you all see that? Don’t you think that you will definitely be able to enter Mount Cloud Crane just because you hold an invitation title plate. If your strength is insufficient, you will still be asked to leave,” Jiang Hao declared as he pointed to Mount Cloud Crane’s entrance.

That place was very far away, and very difficult to see with the naked eye. However, all the people present were world spiritists. After using their special observation methods, they were able to see that there was a row of spirit formations before the entrance.

Each one of the spirit formations was an entrance. There were a total of several tens of such spirit formation entrances.

If one wished to pass through the spirit formation entrance, one must hold an invitation title plate. However, strangely, even though everyone was holding one such invitation title plate, some people were able to successfully enter, whereas others were sent back. Furthermore, after being sent back, their invitation title plates also disappeared.

“What’s going on? Why are those people all being sent back? Could it be that their invitation title plates were fake?” Xu Yiyi asked curiously.

“No, their invitation title plates are not fake. Rather, those spirit formations possess special requirements. Likely, only those that satisfy the requirements are allowed to enter Mount Cloud Crane.”

"It would seem that just having an invitation title plate is not enough for one to enter that place to train," Chu Feng said.

"What? There's actually such a rule? Why didn't they say this beforehand? This is truly bullshit," Xu Yiyi had a displeased expression.

After all, she knew very well how strong her world spirit techniques were. If one truly had to satisfy a certain requirement to enter, she felt that she would definitely not be able to pass through the spirit formation entrances. Even though she possessed an invitation title plate, she would've come in vain.

"You all see that, right? Even if one is a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist and possesses an invitation title plate, you will still be refused entrance if your world spirit techniques are insufficient."

"Mister Asura World Spiritist, let me ask you, are you still that confident now? C'mon, tell me frankly, are you scared witless now?" Jiang Hao said to Chu Feng provocatively.

"Scared? You should be the one that's scared, no?" Chu Feng replied calmly.

"Me, scared? I, Jiang Hao, started learning world spirit techniques since when I was ten years old. Right now, I have meticulously studied world spirit techniques for eighty-one years."

"I have relied on my actual abilities to become a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist."

"As for you, haha... it is not that I am looking down on you but, becoming a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist at your age, I believe you should know best whether or not you've obtained assistance from others."

"Although your world spirit techniques might appear to be on par with us, the difference will show immediately the moment you use them," Jiang Hao said to Chu Feng with a face filled with contempt.

"Jiang Hao, if you dare to act rudely towards my friend again, do not blame me for becoming impolite," Xu Yiyi said in a very annoyed manner. She was truly angry.

“Yiyi, it is truly not that I am trying to act rude towards your friend. Rather, I just want him to know the truth, and not become overly conceited, because that will end up delaying his future prospects,” Jiang Hao explained.

“Conceited? The way I see it, you’re the one that’s conceited, no?” Xu Yiyi said without the slightest trace of politeness.

“What Junior Sister Yiyi said is extremely reasonable.”

“That’s right. Jiang Hao, you are the one acting high and aloof from the very beginning. Chu Feng has been extremely low profile compared to you,” Those three women chuckled.

What caused Chu Feng to feel the most speechless was that while those three women were speaking on his behalf, they were also throwing flirtatious glances at him. They were nearly on the verge of brazenly telling Chu Feng that they wanted him.

“If you all do not believe me, I shall prove it to you all now. I, Jiang Hao, am someone with actual abilities. It will be extremely easy for me to pass through that entrance. As for you, Chu Feng, hehe... good luck,” Jiang Hao cast a glance at Chu Feng, then rapidly flew toward the spirit formation gate with his invitation title plate in hand.

“Truly a crazy fellow. What does him being able to enter or not have anything to do with Chu Feng?” Xu Yiyi said with contempt.

“Junior Sister Yiyi, Jiang Hao is only acting this hostile towards Brother Chu Feng because he likes you. After all, you were truly enthusiastic when you saw Brother Chu Feng,” Li Rui laughed.

“Pah! Don’t disgust me with that. If it wasn’t for the fact that his master was a fellow apprentice to my master, and has maintained a decent relationship with him the entire time, I would’ve already asked my master to kill him with a palm strike. How could I continue to allow him to buzz around me like a housefly all day?” Xu Yiyi was so furious that her little face turned deep red. It could be seen that she was extremely fed up with Jiang Hao.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2222 - Ascending The Mountain

"It's enough. Even if we do not care about him, we must enter. Let's go. Stop wasting time here."

"After all, this Immortalization Assembly has a time limit. It would not be good for us to miss the time limit," One of the female disciples urged.

"Let's go," Elder Ning Shuang said.

Then, Xu Yiyi, Chu Feng and the others flew toward the entrance with the spirit formations.

The crowd were all talking and laughing on their way here. This lessened the anger that Xu Yiyi was feeling by a lot. Finally, she revealed a sweet smile on her face again.

After approaching the entrance, Xu Yiyi's expression changed again. It was not only her expression that changed; the expressions of many of the people present had changed.

That Jiang Hao had clearly arrived before them. Yet, he had not set foot into the spirit formation entrance. Instead, he stood there and waited for Chu Feng, Xu Yiyi and the others to arrive.

"Yiyi, watch carefully as I, who possess actual abilities, pass through this spirit formation entrance!"

"Chu Feng, you watch carefully too! Today, I will let you know that what is required in world spirit techniques are actual abilities and not shortcuts!"

Jiang Hao had shouted those words. Thus, it was not only Chu Feng, Xu Yiyi and the others that heard him; everyone present heard his words.

At that moment, the gazes of all of the surrounding crowd were turned toward Xu Yiyi, Chu Feng and the others.

"This bastard, he's truly seeking a beating," At that moment, Xu Yiyi was truly furious. She rolled up her sleeves and prepared to step forward to teach Jiang Hao a lesson.

"Buzz~~~"

However, right at that moment, Jiang Hao actually stepped into the spirit formation entrance. He did not give Xu Yiyi the opportunity to attack him.

“Bang~~~”

However, the very next moment, Jiang Hao was actually knocked back by the spirit formation. Furthermore, he lost his balance and landed on his butt.

Furthermore, at that moment, the invitation title plate he held in his hand disappeared.

“Wahahahaha!!!”

When this scene occurred, before Chu Feng and the others could react, the surrounding crowd burst into loud laughter.

Humiliation. This was truly humiliating.

If he had kept a low profile as he entered the spirit formation gate, no one would have laughed at him even if he was sent back.

However, before entering, Jiang Hao had spoken such boastful words. Thus, it was extremely humiliating to be sent back out.

“Damn it! There is definitely something wrong with this spirit formation! How could I, a genius world spiritist, be unable to enter it?!” Jiang Hao’s face was deep red with embarrassment as he shouted in an extremely unreconciled manner.

“Jiang Hao, it’s enough. Have you not disgraced yourself enough?” At that moment, Elder Ning Shuang shouted in a displeased manner.

It could be seen that Elder Ning Shuang was someone with a high status in the Sunset Cloud Valley.

Thus, after he said those words, Jiang Hao did not dare to say anymore. Instead, he walked gloomily over to Chu Feng and the others. He did not dare to even raise his head.

“Jiang Hao, is this your ‘true abilities’?” Although Jiang Hao said no more, Xu Yiyi was unwilling to forgive, and started to mock him.

“Yiyi, while it is true that I didn’t manage to enter the spirit formation gate, but since even I failed to enter, that means that Chu Feng will definitely not be able to enter either,” Jiang Hao said.

“And what if Chu Feng manages to enter?” Xu Yiyi asked.

“If he manages to enter, I will publicly apologize to him. I will recognize him as my big brother,” Jiang Hao said.

“Enough of your nonsense, you are tens of years older than Chu Feng. Why do you want to act young and become Chu Feng’s younger brother?” Xu Yiyi said with contempt.

“Then, I’ll publicly apologize and admit that I, Jiang Hao, am inferior to him,” Jiang Hao said.

“That’s not enough. Since you firmly believed that Chu Feng was inferior to you, you should gamble with something more serious,” Xu Yiyi was unwilling to forgive.

“More serious? Very well. If Chu Feng is able to enter, I, Jiang Hao, will swallow manure to kill myself today,” Jiang Hao said.

“Then it’s decided. Chu Feng, quickly, enter it,” Xu Yiyi said gleefully. She was looking forward to Jiang Hao swallowing manure.

“Chu Feng, let’s go,” Liu Xiaoli said. She was actually a bit scared of Jiang Hao, and wanted to break free from him as soon as possible.

“Mn,” In response, Chu Feng nodded. Then, Chu Feng and Liu Xiaoli both entered the spirit formation entrance.

As for their result, they most naturally passed through easily. Not only did Chu Feng pass through the spirit formation entrance, Liu Xiaoli also passed through it.

“What the hell! This is impossible! There’s definitely something wrong with that spirit formation!”

“It’s one thing for that Chu Feng to be able to enter, but how could that Red Butterfly Society’s President enter it too?! There’s definitely something wrong with that spirit formation!” Jiang Hao shouted in irreconciliation.

“Jiang Hao, don’t you refuse to admit your defeat. Quickly, kill yourself by swallowing manure,” Xu Yiyi said gleefully.

“Eh, this...” Jiang Hao was stunned. He had only casually said those words, and never thought about actually swallowing manure.

“Jiang Hao, what is said cannot be retrieved. You should be able to do what you declared.”

“After Chu Feng comes out, remember to apologize to him. Else, others will say that our Sunset Cloud Valley’s disciples are sore losers.”

“As for killing yourself by swallowing manure, you can consider it to be a joke,” Elder Ning Shuang said.

Seeing that Elder Ning Shuang had spoken on the matter, Xu Yiyi did not continue to demand that Jiang Hao kill himself.

As for Jiang Hao, he heaved a sigh of relief.

After that, Xu Yiyi, Elder Ning Shuang and the others all began to walk toward the spirit formation entrances.

As for Xu Yiyi, right after she stepped foot into the spirit formation entrance, she was immediately sent back out.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that only two of the ten individuals from the Sunset Cloud Valley ended up successfully passing through the spirit formation entrance. One was the strongest person among them, Elder Ning Shuang. As for the other, it was the man that had spoken for Chu Feng, Li Rui.

“It seems that the spirit formation entrances are truly rigorous in their audit. Only those with a superb level of world spirit techniques are capable of entering them.”

“Indeed. Senior Brother Li Rui and Elder Ning Shuang do possess the strongest world spirit techniques among all of us here.”

“In that case, it means that it’s not the world spirit entrances that have issues. Rather, Chu Feng and that Red Butterfly Society’s President really do possess actual abilities that satisfied the requirements to enter,” At that

moment, the people from the Sunset Cloud Valley that had failed to enter began to discuss among themselves.

“Jiang Hao, is there anything else you want to say?” Xu Yiyi said.

“Humph, I, Jiang Hao, am someone who will honor my words. However, I still refuse to believe that Chu Feng managed to enter with actual abilities,” Jiang Hao said resolutely.

“You’re still unwilling to accept it? If you still continue with your rubbish, I’ll make you swallow manure,” Xu Yiyi said.

“Yiyi, you...” Jiang Hao was left speechless.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, a strange motion was suddenly felt from the depths of Mount Cloud Crane. Following that, a deep and resounding thunder-like sound entered the ears of all the crowd present.

“Those that managed to pass through the entrance, you all only need to continue straight onward. After reaching the top of the mountain, there will be a competition. The first four individuals that break through that competition will be allowed to enter the spirit formation I set up and comprehend the way of world spirit techniques.”

It was the Golden Crane True Immortal. Even though he had not revealed himself, everyone knew that this was the Golden Crane True Immortal’s voice.

“For real? With all those invitation title plates being sent out, only four people are actually able to enter that spirit formation?” The crowd were all shocked.

“It’s hopeless. That Chu Feng is definitely done for. Even though he managed to pass through the entrance, he will not be able to enter the spirit formation,” Jiang Hao felt joy and delight in Chu Feng’s calamity.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. n--
D--V(.e--l--b-)1(/n

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2223 - Gathering Of Experts

“Jiang Hao, enough of your bad mouthing,” Xu Yiyi was truly unable to endure Jiang Hao anymore. She actually raised her foot and kicked Jiang Hao, trampling him so hard that he tumbled on the ground.

Seeing this scene, the three women from the Sunset Cloud Valley began to chuckle.

The reason for that was because they knew that Jiang Hao possessed a cultivation above Xu Yiyi's. If he had wanted to dodge, Xu Yiyi would simply not have been able to kick him.

However, he did not dare to dodge. In fact, he did not even dare to guard against her kick. That was why such a humiliating scene occurred.

Indeed, it was humiliating. After all, Jiang Hao had been kicked to the ground in public, which was seen by many people. Thus, at that moment, Jiang Hao had a furious expression. Merely, his anger was not aimed at Xu Yiyi. Rather, it was all aimed at Chu Feng.

“He's definitely hopeless. Do you all know how many Royal-cloak World Spiritists have come to participate? All of those that were able to obtain invitation title plates possess extraordinary strength.”

“I dare to guarantee that it is definitely hopeless for Chu Feng,” Jiang Hao said angrily.

“If you continue on with your bullshit, do you believe that I won't cut you down?” As Xu Yiyi spoke, she actually took out her Incomplete Ancestral Armament.

“Junior sister Yiyi, don't be so impulsive,” Upon seeing that, the three female disciples hurriedly moved to stop Xu Yiyi. They were afraid that Jiang Hao would not dodge Xu Yiyi's attack. Should that happen, Jiang Hao might end up dying.

“Yiyi, although what Jiang Hao said is somewhat excessive, it is not without justification. If it is true that only four people will be allowed to enter the spirit formation, then not to mention Chu Feng, even Elder Ning Shuang and Li Rui will have practically no hope.”

“After all, practically all of the most famous Royal-cloak World Spiritists in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm have gathered here. They all possess extremely powerful world spirit techniques,” One of the three elders said.

“That’s true. I even saw the Four World Spiritist Emperors earlier. Furthermore, I’ve heard that the world spiritist experts from the Zhou Heavenly Clan, Kong Heavenly Clan, Immortal Sword School and Buddha’s Heavenly Temple have all arrived. Especially the Buddha’s Heavenly Temple, I’ve heard their world spiritists are extremely powerful.”

“No, no, no, in terms of being most powerful, it would definitely be the Four World Spiritist Emperors. After all, the four of them have dedicated their entire lives to world spirit formations.”

At that moment, the people from the Sunset Cloud Valley began to spiritedly discuss the people that had arrived.

As for Xu Yiyi, she grew quiet. The reason for that was because she had heard about all those people that they were talking about. They were indeed people that possessed extremely high academic attainments in world spirit techniques.

Thus, she could only quietly look to the entrance of Mount Cloud Crane. Then, with a low voice, she muttered, “It’s this difficult. Wouldn’t this mean that Chu Feng and the others have entered in vain?”

.....

At that moment, Chu Feng and the others were proceeding toward Mount Cloud Crane’s summit.

The journey toward the summit was not easy at all. If one wanted to arrive there safely, one must pass through many layers of difficulties.

Fortunately, Li Rui, Liu Xiaoli and Elder Ning Shuang were following Chu Feng the entire time. Else, with their world spirit techniques, they would most definitely not have been able to continue onward so smoothly.

“Little friend Chu Feng, may I know who your master might be?” Elder Ning Shuang asked curiously. He discovered that even though they were both Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques

greatly surpassed his own. It could be said that there was an enormous difference in mastery between Chu Feng's world spirit techniques and theirs.

Thus, he truly wanted to know exactly who it was that had managed to nurture such a powerful world spiritist genius like Chu Feng.

"I have two masters. One is called Zhuge Liuyun, and the other is called Qiu Canfeng," Chu Feng said.

"Zhuge Liuyun, Qiu Canfeng?" Both Elder Ning Shuang and Li Rui were startled upon hearing those names. The reason for that was because they'd never heard of them before.

Although they had never heard of them before, the two of them unanimously came to the conclusion that Zhuge Liuyun and Qiu Canfeng must be the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm's hidden experts, or even experts from the Upper Realm.

However, only Chu Feng knew that his two masters were respectively in the Nine Provinces Continent's Azure Dragon School and the Eastern Sea Region's Crippling Night Demon Sect.

If one were to determine one's strength with cultivation, then his two masters would definitely be laughingstocks in the eyes of countless people should they be placed in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

However, his two masters possessed incomparably high status in Chu Feng's heart. This was especially true for Zhuge Liuyun, because he could be considered to be the person who had guided Chu Feng onto the path of a world spiritist.

Regardless of how powerful Chu Feng might end up becoming, the two of them would forever be his greatly respected masters.

Suddenly, Chu Feng said, "There seems to be problems ahead."

The reason for that was because there was a layer of purple fog ahead. Many people were gathered in the fog.

To be exact, all of those people were being blocked by the purple fog.

Although no one could tell what was inside the purple fog, Chu Feng was able to guess that it must be a spirit formation.

“Elder Ning Shuang, look, it’s the Buddha’s Heavenly Temple’s Grandmaster Pocket, and the Immortal Sword School’s Daoist Three Swords.” [1. Koudai means pocket. Not sure if it’s a name or a title. Felt it is more likely a title though.]

“The Four World Spiritist Emperors. Even the Four World Spiritist Emperors are here,” Li Rui revealed an astonished expression. It was as if he had just seen his idols.

Turning his gaze toward the direction of Li Rui’s gaze, Chu Feng saw a monk wearing a world spiritist cloak and a white-haired old man.

The world spiritist cloak that monk was wearing was somewhat special; it was actually covered with pockets. Likely, he must be that Grandmaster Pocket.

As for that white-haired old man, although his hair was as white as snow, his skin was smooth like jade and tender like a baby’s skin.

Most importantly, he carried three long swords on his back. Those three swords were all different from one another. However, they were all Incomplete Ancestral Armaments. Likely... he was that Daoist Three Swords.

These two individuals were both very strong. Chu Feng was unable to see through their cultivations. Thus, Chu Feng felt that they were very likely to be peak Martial Ancestor-level experts.

However, the ones that gave Chu Feng the greatest impression were those so-called Four World Spiritist Emperors.

They were four fatties. Each of them were two meters tall. However, they were also two meters wide. They were truly fat, so fat that they resembled balls, four giant balls.

Furthermore, other than all of them being fat, the four of them also possessed the same appearance.

Furthermore, Chu Feng felt that their same appearances were not obtained from the alteration of their appearances. Rather, they were born this way.

In other words, they were quadruplets.

At that moment, Chu Feng truly wondered to himself what sort of mother would be able to give birth to four brothers like them? How enormous must her stomach have been to contain all of them?

“With only four people being allowed in the spirit formation, it would appear that it is practically hopeless for us,” Upon seeing so many world spiritist experts, Liu Xiaoli revealed a worried expression.

“Who are those people?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“Brother Chu Feng, you don’t know them?” Li Rui asked in astonishment.

Chu Feng shook his head.

“Then, I’ll skip the others and tell you about the Buddha’s Heavenly Temple’s Grandmaster Pocket and the Immortal Sword School’s Daoist Three Swords.”

“When they were young, the two of them were both world spiritist geniuses whose names were renowned throughout the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. I’ll say it this way, even without this assembly, the two of them will sooner or later become Immortal-cloak World Spiritists by relying on themselves. This is something that everyone firmly believes will happen.”

“Merely, the two of them are more infatuated with martial cultivation. That is why they ended up delaying their world spirit talents. That is also the reason why the two of them possess extremely strong cultivations.”

“If their world spirit techniques cannot be said to be among the peak in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, their martial cultivations would definitely place them among the peak experts in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

“As for the Four World Spiritist Emperors, they are even more exceptional. Their mother is one of the few Immortal-cloak World Spiritists in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

“Furthermore, the four of them also possess extremely powerful world spirit techniques. Reportedly, the four of them have competed against an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist with world spirit techniques, and managed to defeat that

Immortal-cloak World Spiritist even though they were only Royal-cloak World Spiritists.”

“Although their victory must also be attributed to their mother using her treasures to assist them, it remains that it should be impossible for Royal-cloak World Spiritists to defeat an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, treasures or not.”

“However, the four of them accomplished it. From this, it could be seen how powerful their world spirit techniques were. If it were only comparing one’s attainments in world spirit techniques, the four of them would likely be even more powerful than Grandmaster Pocket and Daoist Three Swords. The four of them are true world spiritist geniuses,” Li Rui said.

“Hearing what you said, it seems like they are truly amazing. However, it seems that they have all been stopped by that thing,” Chu Feng pointed to the purple fog ahead.

It was as he had said; there were over two hundred world spiritists gathered here right now. Furthermore, their numbers were increasing nonstop. The reason why they had all stopped here was because they were unable to pass through the purple fog.

Suddenly, a man from the Zhou Heavenly Clan shouted, “I refuse to believe that I will be blocked by a mere spirit formation after training for so long!” Following that, he unleashed his boundless aura.

Rank one Martial Ancestor. He was a rank one Martial Ancestor-level expert.

“Zzzzz~”

Suddenly, multicolored lightning began to flicker as Thunder Armor appeared on his body, and Thunder Wings extended from his back.

At that moment, his cultivation was no longer that of a rank one Martial Ancestor. Instead, it had increased to that of a rank three Martial Ancestor.

Furthermore, he possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation, an entire level above Chu Feng.

Thus, at that moment, his true battle power was actually on par with ordinary rank seven Martial Ancestors. His strength could be said to be extremely powerful.

After all, even when placed in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, rank seven Martial Ancestors were extremely powerful individuals.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2224 - Snorting Disdainfully

“Heavenly Bloodlines are powerful indeed.”

At that moment, many people revealed admiration and envious gazes. The reason for that was because Heavenly Bloodlines were truly powerful. Not to mention their Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, merely their frightening heaven-defying battle power was already a thing that countless people dreamed of.

“I refuse to believe that a layer of fog will be able to stop me.”

After that man from the Zhou Heavenly Clan felt the admiring gazes from the crowd, he became even more conceited. Holding an Incomplete Imperial Armament in his hand, he flew toward the purple fog.

“Boom~~~”

He started to attack. He turned into a golden ray of light that soared into the sky before charging straight into the purple fog.

Once the golden light appeared, violent wind sprang up all over. The power behind his attack was very terrifying. In fact, many of the people present fell to the ground. Some were even blown far away, rolling about on the ground.

It turned out that Zhou Heavenly Clan’s expert did not use an ordinary attack. Rather, he had unleashed an Emperor Taboo Martial Skill.

“Wuuahh~~~”

However, right after he landed into the purple mist, he let out a scream.

Following that, together with the Incomplete Ancestral Armament he held in his hand, he was knocked out of the purple fog.

At that moment, not only was that Zhou Heavenly Clan's expert badly mutilated, he had also suffered serious internal injuries.

"Didn't work? Even martial power is useless? But, world spirit techniques are clearly useless," The world spiritists present were all in utter confusion.

The attack unleashed by that Zhou Heavenly Clan's expert earlier was truly powerful. When even he failed to pass through the purple fog, the people present were truly at a loss as to what to do. After all, they had already attempted all kinds of methods before.

"This remains an assembly meant for world spiritists. The way I see it, only world spirit techniques would work. Allow me to give it a try," Right at that moment, a world spiritist from the Kong Heavenly Clan began to set up a spirit formation. His spirit formation was a sort of spirit formation used to break through other spirit formations.

Once he began to set up his spirit formation, the gazes of many people present became very marvelous.

The reason for that was because the spirit formation that that world spiritist was setting up was something that many people present were incapable of setting up. Even though they were all Royal-cloak World Spiritists, there was still a difference in strength.

Suddenly, that Kong Heavenly Clan's World Spiritist shouted, "Break!!!"

His majestic spirit formation turned into an extravagant war chariot. With might capable of pulverizing space itself, that war chariot charged into the purple fog.

However, after his spirit formation entered the purple fog, there was absolutely no change to the purple fog.

Not only that, he even suffered a backlash from it. Although he appeared to be relatively fine, he had actually suffered very serious internal injuries, and ended up fainting on the spot.

“Sure enough, it didn’t work. What are we to do now? Neither world spirit techniques nor martial power works. Could it be that this place is the summit of Mount Cloud Crane?” The crowd began to spiritedly discuss the matter with expressions of worry. After all, no one wanted to come here in vain.

“This place is not Mount Cloud Crane’s summit,” Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke. Not only that, he was also walking toward the crowd.

“Where did this brat come from?” Upon seeing Chu Feng, the crowd all revealed displeased expressions.

The reason for that was because the people present here were all grand characters. Someone like Chu Feng, a nameless individual from the younger generation, was not qualified to interfere with their business.

“Where I’m from doesn’t matter. What does matter is that I can help you all pass through that fog,” Chu Feng said.

“Help us pass through it? What arrogance,” The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors mocked with a laugh.

“Indeed. What shameless boasting.”

.....

At that moment, the others also started to laugh.

After all, even the Four World Spiritist Emperors, Grandmaster Pocket and Daoist Three Swords, these grand characters among Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, were unable to pass through that purple fog. As such, the crowd did not feel that a nameless person from the younger generation like Chu Feng would be able to pass through the purple fog.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored the mockery from the crowd and continued onward toward the purple fog. At that moment, he had arrived at the frontmost area of the crowd.

“Scram! We do not have time to waste with you!” Suddenly, the second eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors shouted at Chu Feng.

Furthermore, he actually unleashed his rank one Martial Ancestor’s oppressive might. The power of his oppressive might was not weak at all. If

Chu Feng were to be struck by it, even if he didn't die, he would definitely suffer serious injuries, and might even become crippled.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at that moment, a boundless oppressive might suddenly appeared. That oppressive might completely crushed the oppressive might unleashed by the second eldest Four World Spiritist Emperor.

That oppressive might was extremely powerful. Although it was also invisible, everyone present was able to sense how frightening it was. The reason for that was because that oppressive might was many times more powerful than the oppressive might unleashed by the second eldest Four World Spiritist Emperor.

In fact, it was even more powerful than the oppressive might unleashed by that Zhou Heavenly Clan's expert earlier. In other words, the person who had unleashed that oppressive might was stronger than an ordinary rank seven Martial Ancestor.

However, even though that oppressive might was extremely powerful, it completely disappeared the moment it crushed the second eldest Four World Spiritist Emperor's oppressive might. It was as if it had never appeared as it left no trace at all.

Even though the oppressive might came and left without a trace, the crowd all turned their gazes toward the Buddha's Heavenly Temple's Grandmaster Pocket.

“Grandmaster Pocket, we possess neither grievances nor grudges, why did you stop me?” The second eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors asked in a very displeased manner.

Although his cultivation was far inferior to Grandmaster Pocket's, it remained that his mother was extremely strong. Thus, as he possessed the backing of his mother, he was not at all afraid of Grandmaster Pocket.

“Amitabha. Please forgive this old monk for speaking forthrightly. Naturally, there are neither grievances nor grudges between us. However, there are neither grievances nor grudges between you and that young almsgiver either.”
[1. Almsgiver is the way chinese monks refer to strangers.]

“As such, how could you attack him with such a strong attack, an attack so powerful that it would ruin his future, just because of a single sentence that he said?”

“Why, you ask? It’s because he’s shooting off his mouth,” The second eldest Four World Spiritist Emperor said.

“Based on what you said, you’re implying that young almsgiver is not even qualified to speak?” Grandmaster Pocket asked.

“He’s not; he’s a nobody. Are you saying that you think he is qualified to speak?” The Four World Spiritist Emperors’ second eldest said.

“To this old monk, all living things are equal. Not only is this young almsgiver qualified, everyone present is qualified to speak,” Grandmaster Pocket said.

“I feel what Grandmaster Pocket says to be very correct. Why is it that you can make suggestions, but this young friend cannot?” Right at that moment, Daoist Three Swords also spoke. Furthermore, he turned to Chu Feng and said, “Young friend, what method might you have in mind? Go ahead and tell us about it. If anyone dares to attack you again, I will definitely take care of them.”

“You all!!!” The second eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperor’s became extremely displeased.

“Second, forget about it. Since they want to waste time, let them waste time. I refuse to believe that a mere brat will be able to do anything,” The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors said.

“Young almsgiver, if there is any method that you have in mind, just say it,” Grandmaster Pocket said to Chu Feng. His attitude was very polite.

n)(0vel3In

“That fog is a concealment formation. It is there to prevent us from seeing what the actual thing blocking us is. Thus, we must first remove that fog,” Chu Feng said.

“What a bunch of rubbish. Who doesn’t know that?” The Four World Spiritist Emperors snorted disdainfully at Chu Feng.

“Do you all understand the principle of not interrupting when someone else is speaking?”

“To not even know about that principle, has your mother not taught you all about how to write the word ‘respect?’” Daoist Three Swords spoke coldly.

“Watch your words!” The Four World Spiritist Emperors were immediately enraged. Four waves of rank one Martial Ancestor-level oppressive might swept forth.

“Watch my words? What, do the four of you have complaints about what I said?” Daoist Three Swords snorted coldly. He directly crushed all four waves of oppressive might, and even forced the Four World Spiritist Emperors back repeatedly, nearly knocking them to the ground.

Perhaps it might be because they felt how powerful Daoist Three Swords was, but even though the Four World Spiritist Emperors were feeling very unreconciled, they did not refute him anymore.

At that moment, the three of them suddenly recalled that while Daoist Three Swords might be inferior to them in terms of world spirit techniques, they were simply incapable of comparing with him in terms of martial cultivation.

There were a lot of people present. Among them were many hidden experts, and many experts from first tier powers. However, in terms of martial cultivation, it was likely that not one would be a match for Daoist Three Swords.

Furthermore, Daoist Three Swords was different from Grandmaster Pocket. Grandmaster Pocket possessed a benevolent heart. Even if someone was in the wrong, he would only, at the very most, teach them a simple lesson. Very rarely did he ever kill others.

However, Daoist Three Swords was completely different. Although he was an upright individual, he was also very ruthless. Many of the people that had spoken back to him ended up being killed by him.

Daoist Three Swords was renowned for being extremely tyrannical.

Thus, while the Four World Spiritist Emperors dared to talk back to Grandmaster Pocket, they truly did not dare to refute Daoist Three Swords.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2225 - Displaying One's Ability for the First Time

"Young friend, go ahead and continue," Daoist Three Swords said to Chu Feng.

"This purple fog is extremely hard to deal with. Likely, it will be impossible for any of us to break through it alone."

"I am capable of setting up a spirit formation. However, I will need the assistance of everyone's power in order to break through that fog," Chu Feng said.

"What arrogance. You will set up the formation, yet will need our power? What makes you think you're qualified to do that?" Sure enough, the Four World Spiritist Emperors spoke again. Furthermore, their words were filled with disdain.

In fact, it was not only the Four World Spiritist Emperors that were looking down upon Chu Feng. Many of the world spiritists present were lightly laughing at Chu Feng with mocking laughter.

Like the Four World Spiritist Emperors, they were also looking down on Chu Feng. They felt that Chu Feng was nothing more than a beam jumping clown, and possessed no qualifications to order them around.

"What makes him qualified? He's qualified because he is no ordinary Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist," Right at that moment, Liu Xiaoli spoke. Furthermore, when she spoke those words, she actually revealed a trace of anger.

Chu Feng's heart was moved upon seeing that sight. He knew that Liu Xiaoli was not someone who was fond of publicity, nor was she someone fond of stirring up troubles.

On the contrary, she was a very conservative individual. Logically, in such a situation, she should be keeping a low profile.

However, she did not. She did it for his sake.

Liu Xiaoli was standing up for Chu Feng.

“What a joke. A little brat pretending to be a know-it-all is not enough, turns out there’s another assistant.”

“Very well then. Tell me, if he is not an ordinary Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, what is he?” The eldest Four World Spiritist Emperor asked mockingly.

“He is an Asura World Spiritist,” Liu Xiaoli spoke those words one word at a time.

The moment the words ‘Asura World Spiritist’ was heard, the crowd grew completely quiet. It was an absolute silence. Everyone stood there as if they were petrified.

After a moment of silence, someone asked, “Asura World Spiritist? You say that he’s an Asura World Spiritist?”

“Since when were there so many Asura World Spiritists? There’re actually so many Asura World Spiritists now that even a random brat can declare himself to be an Asura World Spiritist,” The Four World Spiritist Emperors said mockingly. They simply did not believe that Chu Feng was an Asura World Spiritist.

“Chu Feng, prove it to them, and let them know how powerful you are,” Liu Xiaoli said to Chu Feng. She was truly unable to contain her anger. She was furious at how an exceptional talent like Chu Feng would be held in contempt by a bunch of old farts.

“Originally, I did not intend to prove anything. I merely wanted to join hands with everyone and break through that purple fog.”

“However, if I must prove myself in order to obtain everyone’s assistance, then I do not mind proving myself either.”

Right after Chu Feng finished saying those words, he opened his world spirit gate. Then, a boundless amount of dark black gaseous flames swept forth from that world spirit gate.

“Roar~~~”

After the black gaseous flames appeared, a violent wind immediately started to blow in that region. Ghost-like wails and wolf-like howls were sounding nonstop.

“This sensation!? How could it be this frightening?!” The expressions of many of the people present changed upon sensing the black gaseous flames.

Even Grandmaster Pocket and Daoist Three Swords, who had experienced grand spectacles, had a change in expression.

The reason for that was because the crowd felt a killing intent they’d never felt before from the black gaseous flames. That killing intent simply did not resemble something a human was capable of unleashing. That killing intent caused even their souls to shiver.

“Excellent, excellent. It is truly a blessing to our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm for an Asura World Spiritist to appear here,” Grandmaster Pocket said with a beaming smile on his face.

“Grandmaster Pocket, in that case, he really is an Asura World Spiritist?” The crowd all revealed astonished gazes.

“That unrivalled sensation is definitely one of an Asura World Spiritist,” Before Grandmaster Pocket could answer, Daoist Three Swords said. Furthermore, he even took the initiative to walk to Chu Feng’s side and ask him courteously, “Young friend, are you called Chu Feng?”

“Senior, junior is indeed called Chu Feng,” Chu Feng replied courteously.

At that moment, he had closed his world spirit gate. He had not made Her Lady Queen show herself.

After all, there were knowledgeable individuals here. It would suffice should he let them know that he was an Asura World Spiritist.

“Brother Chu Feng, go ahead and set up your spirit formation. Regardless of whether or not others will support you, I will definitely support you,” Daoist Three Swords patted his chest. It could be seen that he was a man of character.

However, one thing was without a doubt; after he verified that Chu Feng was an Asura World Spiritist, his attitude toward him became much more enthusiastic.

“Amitabha, this old monk is also willing to support almsgiver Chu Feng,” Grandmaster Pocket said.

Chu Feng smiled courteously at his two supporters. He knew that many more people would be willing to support him after those two men decided to support him.

“Humph, I refuse to believe that brat will be able to set up any heaven-defying spirit formation,” The Four World Spiritist Emperors continued to scoff at Chu Feng. They did not have a whole new level of respect for him just because he was an Asura World Spiritist.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng began to set up his spirit formation. Once he began to reveal his fluid and rapid motions in setting up his world spirit formation, the expressions of the crowd changed immediately.

Even the Four World Spiritist Emperors revealed astonished expressions.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng’s methods in setting up his spirit formation were truly at the apex of the Royal-cloak World Spiritist level.

As the saying goes, once an expert unleashes his talent, people will know whether or not he is a true expert immediately. After Chu Feng unleashed his techniques, the doubt the crowd held toward him disappeared instantly.

It was instead replaced with a whole new level of respect.

“Expert. He is an actual world spiritist expert,” Someone was unable to contain himself from commending Chu Feng.

“Amazing. As expected of an Asura World Spiritist. It would appear that we have truly failed to recognize Mount Tai today.”

Following that, more and more people began to express their admiration for Chu Feng. Those people that had looked down on Chu Feng earlier revealed expressions of shame.

The techniques Chu Feng used to set up his spirit formation were things that many people present were incapable of accomplishing.

He was a true master!!!

“Buzz~~~”

Finally, light flourished; Chu Feng’s spirit formation was completed.

At that moment, many people were unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

Merely by looking at that spirit formation, they were able to tell that it was very powerful. Most importantly, Chu Feng had finished setting up that spirit formation in such a short period of time.

As for that, it greatly manifested how masterful in world spirit techniques Chu Feng was.

“Everyone, I am unable to break this fog by myself. I will need everyone’s help.”

“Everyone, you all merely need to pour your world spirit power into this formation to help me.”

“Of course... the greater the amount of world spirit power, the better. Thus, I hope that seniors will not be too stingy with your world spirit power.”

“After a sufficient amount of spirit power is gathered, I will then activate this spirit formation to break through that purple fog,” Chu Feng said to the crowd.

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

Right after Chu Feng finished saying those words, two boundless streams of spirit power began to pour into Chu Feng’s spirit formation like two golden dragons.

It was Grandmaster Pocket and Daoist Three Swords. The two of them kept their promise, and took the initiative to support Chu Feng. They began to steadily pour spirit power into Chu Feng’s spirit formation.

Following them, Liu Xiaoli, Elder Ning Shuang and Li Rui also began to pour their spirit power into Chu Feng's spirit formation.

"Young friend, I'll trust you."

Suddenly, a world spiritist from the Zhou Heavenly Clan spoke. Although his reputation was not as grand as Grandmaster Pocket and Daoist Three Swords', he remained a very famous world spiritist.

"I'll also trust you!!!"

"Buzz, buzz, buzz, buzz~~~"

.....

Following that, the other people present also began to pour their spirit power into Chu Feng's spirit formation.

With the increase in the amount of people, the spirit power in the spirit formation began to surge violently.

That change caused the crowd to firmly believe that Chu Feng's spirit formation was no small matter. In the end, apart from the Four World Spiritist Emperors, all of the people present poured their spirit power into Chu Feng's spirit formation.

Even the world spiritists that arrived later and did not know what had happened joined in pouring their spirit power into Chu Feng's spirit formation without the slightest hesitation the moment they found out what was happening.

However, the Four World Spiritist Emperors were still not joining.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2226 - Quite Amazing

"Four World Spiritist Emperors, why are you all still not helping?" Daoist Three Swords looked to the Four World Spiritist Emperors with a very displeased expression.

“While you all might be willing to exhaust your power for that brat, the four of us are not,” The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors said.

“Very well, if Brother Chu Feng is able to help us break through that purple fog, those who have helped will all be able to pass through it. However, those who have not helped will not be allowed to pass,” Daoist Three Swords said.

“Daoist Three Swords, don’t you try to bully us excessively. While others might be afraid of your Immortal Sword School, we four brothers are not afraid at all!!!” The eldest Four World Spiritist Emperor spoke in a furious manner.

“Haha, the four of you brothers are not scared of our Immortal Sword School? Even your mother does not dare to say something like that,” Daoist Three Swords laughed mockingly.

Hearing those words, the Four World Spiritist Emperors clenched their fists in fury. Rage fumed between their gritted teeth, and flames of fury were burning in their eyes.

However, none of them dared to actually act out against Daoist Three Swords. They knew that they would definitely be no match for him.

Furthermore, what Daoist Three Swords had said was true too. Likely, even their mother would not dare to say that she was not afraid of the Immortal Sword School.

“Brat, what will you do if you are unable to break through that purple fog?” Suddenly, the eldest Four World Spiritist Emperor turned his furious gaze to Chu Feng.

Being unable to do anything to Daoist Three Swords, he planned to vent his fury on Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, even though he was not someone fond of stirring up troubles, he was also not someone afraid of troubles. Faced with the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors deliberately making things difficult for him, Chu Feng would not be polite with them either. Thus, he replied, “What will you do if I am able to break through the purple fog?”

“What will I do? If you are able to break through the purple fog, I will give you an Incomplete Ancestral Armament.”

“However, if you fail to break through that purple fog, you must publicly kneel and kowtow to me to apologize. Then, you are to slap yourself a hundred times and scam immediately,” The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors shouted angrily.

“Very well. If I am unable to break through that purple mist, I will do as you said. However, I do not want an Incomplete Ancestral Armament if I am able to break through the purple mist.”

“Instead, I want you to publicly kneel and kowtow to apologize to me. Then, you are to slap yourself a hundred times and scam immediately,” Chu Feng said.

“You dare speak to me like this?” The anger on the face of the eldest Four World Spiritist Emperor grew stronger.

“Why wouldn’t I dare to speak to you like this?” Chu Feng smiled mockingly. Then, he said, “Do you dare to take this bet or not? Speak frankly.”

“You!!!” Hearing those words, the expression of the eldest Four World Spiritist Emperor grew tensed. He was actually scared.

He would not be afraid if it was merely a gamble with an Incomplete Ancestral Armament on the line. If he were to lose, then so be it. After all, he did not care about an Incomplete Ancestral Armament at all.

However, to publicly kneel and kowtow to apologize, and then slap himself a hundred times was something that he was incapable of doing.

“Big brother, forget about it. He is merely a nobody, there is no need for you to make things too difficult on him. You should just give him a chance,” Right at that moment, the third of the Four World Spiritist Emperors spoke.

“Very well, since my third brother is pleading for leniency for you, I will not bicker with you,” The eldest of the World Spiritist Four Emperors said. n--o))v-.e//L).b--l(-n

“Heh...” Chu Feng laughed lightly at the words spoken by the eldest Four World Spiritist Emperor.

It was not only Chu Feng who laughed. Many of the people present snickered in their hearts. They were all able to tell that it was not the eldest of the Four

World Spiritist Emperors that was sparing Chu Feng. Rather, he was scared of gambling against Chu Feng.

At that moment, the Four World Spiritist Emperors also felt very humiliated.

Thus, they were currently looking at Chu Feng with gazes of hatred that resembled invisible daggers. They wished that they could kill Chu Feng with their gazes.

However, they only dared to threaten Chu Feng with their malicious gazes, and still began to obediently instill their spirit power into Chu Feng's spirit formation.

It must be said that the spirit power of the Four World Spiritist Emperors was truly strong. After they instilled their spirit power into Chu Feng's spirit formation, Chu Feng's spirit formation started to surge even more violently.

Everyone was able to sense that the power of Chu Feng's spirit formation had grown to a very frightening level. At the same time, they began to worry. With how powerful the spirit formation had become, would Chu Feng really be able to control it? They felt that the spirit power contained in the spirit formation seemed to have already surpassed the limits of a Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

"Haha, big brother, that brat is going to fail. All of the world spiritists present are experts. All of their world spirit power is extremely strong."

"With that much spirit power, the spirit power contained in that spirit formation is on the verge of exceeding the limits of Royal-level spirit power."

"That brat will not be able to control it. The way I see it, not to mention that he will not be able to break through the purple mist, he himself will likely suffer an enormous backlash from the spirit power gathered," The second eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors also noticed that the situation was amiss. Thus, he sent a voice transmission to his big brother rejoicing at Chu Feng's incoming disaster.

"Humph, he's reaping what he's sown. Brothers, increase your spirit power. As long as that brat fails, I shall see what else Daoist Three Swords and Grandmaster Pocket can say," The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors said through a voice transmission.

After receiving his voice transmission, his three younger brothers also began to frantically pour their spirit power into Chu Feng's spirit formation. They wanted to make Chu Feng fail in controlling that spirit power and publicly humiliate himself.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng shouted, "Formation, activate!!!"

After that, his spirit formation flashed with light that filled the entire surrounding area.

"Boom~~~"

Suddenly, a loud explosion was heard. That spirit formation had exploded. The energy formed by the gathering of boundless spirit power broke through Chu Feng's spirit formation and began to spread in all directions. Those energy ripples were going to swallow everything in the surroundings.

"Oh no!" At that moment, many of the people present revealed frightened gazes. The reason for that was because the power contained in that energy ripple of spirit power was truly extraordinary, and not to be looked down upon.

"Trash, you are unable to even properly control a spirit formation. Yet you dared to demand that we..." Upon seeing that sight, the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors immediately rejoiced in Chu Feng's misfortune, and began to rain curses upon him.

"This..." However, before he could finish his words, he turned tongue-tied and stood there in a stunned manner.

"Heavens, he actually!!!" At that moment, many of the people present were also stunned like the Four World Spiritist Emperors.

The explosion that they thought would have happened did not actually happen. Instead, the boundless spirit power was actually immobile in the air.

It was controlled, controlled by Chu Feng.

Suddenly, Chu Feng shouted, "Break!!!"

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

The golden light that covered the sky began to gather in one place like golden raindrops, that then turned into golden waves.

One wave after another, they began to crash into the purple fog.

“Quickly, look! That purple fog has started to gradually vanish!”

Seeing that scene, someone cried out in alarm. After that, practically everyone present revealed overjoyed expressions.

The purple fog that they were helpless against was actually gradually vanishing. As such, how could they not be overjoyed?

“How could this be? He actually managed to control such an enormous amount of spirit power?”

At the moment when everyone was overjoyed, the expressions of the Four World Spiritist Emperors became very ugly. The reason for that was because this wasn't the result they had hoped for.

However, what they did not wish to happen the most was actually happening. The purple fog was being dispersed by Chu Feng's spirit formation. Furthermore, the dispersed area was steadily increasing.

This not only brought enormous joy to the crowd, this also caught the attention of a gaze in the depths of Mount Cloud Crane.

It was a golden red-crowned crane. The crane stood high in the clouds as it looked down like a divine being overlooking mortals.

However, it actually revealed an astonished expression in its bright and expressive eyes.

Suddenly, the golden red-crowned crane actually spoke human speech.

“That brat, he's quite amazing.”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2227 - Floating Islands

“Mn?”

Upon hearing what that golden crane said, a questioning voice suddenly sounded from beside it.

The person who spoke was actually that old monk wearing ordinary clothing Chu Feng had met in the Darknight Ghost Forest.

Originally, the old monk was resting with his eyes closed. However, upon hearing what the golden crane said, he turned his gaze toward the direction of the golden crane's gaze.

"It's him?" Suddenly, the old monk revealed an expression of surprise.

"Buzz~~~"

After hearing what the old monk said, the golden crane's body began to change. From a crane, it turned into a golden old man.

Golden clothes, golden hair, a golden beard and golden eyebrows. In fact, even his skin was golden. Especially those golden eyes, they were extraordinarily spirited.

Standing there, he gave off dazzling golden light. He was the master of Mount Cloud Crane, the renowned Golden Crane True Immortal.

"Old Poisonous Substance, you know that brat?" The Golden Crane True Immortal asked the old monk.

"I have met him once before. That child possesses an extraordinary origin. However, it is unsuitable for me to tell you about his origin," The old monk said.

"You're actually being mysterious with me now?" The Golden Crane True Immortal curled his lips. Then, he said, "Even if you refuse to tell me, I am not interested in knowing either way."

"Golden Crane, I've heard that you've come to this Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm for the sake of finding a disciple to impart what you've learned in your lifetime."

"The way I see it, that Chu Feng is a very decent candidate," The old monk said.

“That Chu Feng is indeed decent. However, that is only in terms of world spirit techniques. Although he is indeed an extremely rare world spiritist genius, it remains that what I am mainly imparting will be things associated with martial cultivation. Thus, he is not suitable,” Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Perhaps that Chu Feng will give you a pleasant surprise in terms of martial cultivation,” The old monk said.

“I don’t know about that. I have seen many geniuses like him. However, only a few ever managed to truly mature.”

“I do not have to time to waste on a brat like him,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“But it seems like the one you’ve chosen does not appreciate your kind intentions?” The old monk said.

Hearing those words, the Golden Crane True Immortal’s gaze flickered slightly. However, he soon revealed a confident smile. He said, “That brat is a bit rebellious. However, sooner or later, I will be able to subdue him and make him my disciple.”

.....

At the same time, the purple fog was dispersing more and more from Chu Feng’s attack.

Finally, it was completely dispersed. After the purple fog was dispersed, a world spirit wall flickering with golden light appeared.

Naturally, that world spirit wall was a defensive spirit formation. Originally, that defensive spirit formation had been very powerful. It had injured that Zhou Heavenly Clan’s expert, as well as many other world spiritists.

However, after the purple fog disappeared, the power of that defensive spirit formation greatly diminished as well. Furthermore, its flaws were also exposed.

Thus, there was simply no need for Chu Feng to do anything, as the Four World Spiritist Emperors and the others managed to easily break through that spirit formation wall.

After that spirit formation wall was shattered, a bottomless cliff appeared.

No one would've expected that there would be such an enormously vast bottomless cliff on Mount Cloud Crane.

Most importantly, over two hundred floating islands were floating above the cliff. Furthermore, all of the floating islands were different from one another.

It was truly a spectacular sight that filled one's entire line of sight.

"Heavens! I'm not dreaming, right?!"

"A blessing, this is most definitely a blessing. It would appear that the Golden Crane True Immortal is truly good to us. Even though he set up that purple fog, that enormously difficult problem for us to overcome, he also prepared such a blessing for us."

After seeing those floating islands, many of the people present revealed overjoyed expressions. Even the Four World Spiritist Emperors had smiles on their faces.

"Senior Ning Shuang, exactly what is so special about those islands? Why is everyone so excited?" Chu Feng asked curiously. He discovered that Elder Ning Shuang and Li Rui also had extremely excited expressions. Likely, they knew the secret of the islands.

"Little friend Chu Feng, the founder of Mount Cloud Crane is an Exalted level expert. What are Exalted? They are existences akin to legend. However, he truly existed."

"As for those islands, they too were legends. Reportedly, that Exalted had left behind many treasures on those islands."

"This holds especially true for one of the islands. Reportedly, that Exalted trained on that island before. If one were to train on that island, one would be able to comprehend the secrets of martial cultivation, and easily reach a breakthrough," Elder Ning Shuang said.

"So that's the case," After learning about it, Chu Feng secretly activated his Heaven's Eyes and began to inspect the two hundred-plus floating islands.

Due to the fact that Chu Feng's world spirit techniques had grown more and more powerful, his Heaven's Eyes had also grown more and more powerful. Not only had they become much more perceptive, the people beside him were also unable to notice him using his special observation technique.

"Sure enough, there are treasures here."

After observing the floating islands, Chu Feng felt joy in his heart.

He discovered that, of the two hundred-plus floating islands here, there were at least thirty-nine floating islands that contained treasures.

He had identified them all with his Heaven's Eyes. Furthermore, if his analysis was correct, Chu Feng felt that he had discovered the island that the legendary Exalted had trained on.

If one were to observe that floating island with ordinary observation techniques, one would only find it to be an ordinary island.

However, Chu Feng noticed that there was a special martial power lingering on that island. That martial power was in an illusory state. However, the martial power was metamorphosed into a special pattern. It was as if a special martial skill was flowing through the island.

However, Chu Feng knew that was not a martial skill. Instead, it should be an indication that special profoundness was hidden in that place.

Merely, that martial power was truly well-hidden. Unless one possessed an observation method like the Heaven's Eyes, it would be extremely hard for one to discover it.

Furthermore, Chu Feng noticed that even though only thirty nine islands contained treasures, there were spirit formations hidden on all two hundred plus islands.

Those spirit formations should have been added by others, as they had not been set up long ago.

Furthermore, the spirit formations were of different strengths. Only by breaking through the spirit formations would one be able to enter into the depths of the islands. Else, one would be isolated and kept outside of the islands.

Chu Feng felt that those spirit formations must be the doings of the Golden Crane True Immortal.

In other words, it was very possible for these islands to be a trial.

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

.....

Right at that moment, light suddenly began to shine. Over two hundred teleportation formations appeared on the cliff. Furthermore, an illusory small-scale island was floating above every teleportation formation. This indicated that those teleportation formations corresponded to the two hundred-plus floating islands.

“Everyone, congratulations on reaching this place. Before you all is the final step to ascending Mount Cloud Crane.”

“You all can group up in pairs and enter an island. Each of the islands contains a spirit formation. Only by breaking through that spirit formation will you all be able to enter the depths of the islands.”

“In the depths of each island is a teleportation formation. Once you enter that teleportation formation, you all will be able to reach the summit of Mount Cloud Crane.”

“Twenty hours. You all have twenty hours. After twenty hours have passed, all those that have reached the summit of Mount Cloud Crane are to conduct a contest of world spirit techniques.”

“This contest will be a melee. Only the first four individuals that successfully break through the siege will be able to enter the spirit formation I have personally set up.”

The Golden Crane True Immortal’s voice sounded. Sure enough, as Chu Feng had anticipated, the islands were a type of test.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2228 - Cold Shine

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Once the Golden Crane True Immortal’s words were said, the crowd present immediately charged toward those teleportation formations. They all wanted to be the first choose the islands which they felt contained treasures.

This was especially true for the Four World Spiritist Emperors. They were the fastest among everyone. At that moment, the four of them had already entered two respective floating islands.

After the two of them entered the teleportation formations, those teleportation formations disappeared. In other words, only two individuals were allowed to enter a teleportation formation. After two individuals entered a teleportation formation, the teleportation formation would disappear, and others would not be able to enter.

Furthermore, Chu Feng noticed that the two islands chosen by the Four World Spiritist Emperors indeed contained treasures. This meant that their perceptions were very decent.

Unfortunately, they had not managed to choose the island that the Exalted had trained on.

“Brother Chu Feng, let us meet again on the summit of Mount Cloud Crane,” Daoist Three Swords clasped his fist at Chu Feng. Then, he and another world spiritist from the Immortal Sword School set foot into a teleportation formation. The island corresponding to the teleportation formation they entered was also an island that contained treasures.

“Almsgiver Chu Feng, til we meet again,” Grandmaster Pocket bid his farewell to Chu Feng courteously. Then, he entered a teleportation formation by himself. Seeing him enter the teleportation formation, a world spiritist from the Buddha’s Heavenly Temple also entered that teleportation formation.

However, Chu Feng noticed that the island Grandmaster Pocket chose was one without treasures.

Chu Feng did not feel that Grandmaster Pocket did not possess the perceptive ability to determine which islands possessed treasures. Perhaps, he had deliberately chosen an island without treasures because he did not wish to compete with others. n/.Ovelb1n

Unfortunately, that world spiritist that had followed him was destined to not be able to obtain any treasures .

“Let us go too,” Chu Feng said to Liu Xiaoli.

“Mn,” Liu Xiaoli nodded.

“Brother Chu Feng, please wait,” Right at that moment, Li Rui grabbed Chu Feng.

“Brother Li Rui, do you need anything?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“Brother Chu Feng, my world spirit techniques are relatively weak. I fear that if I am to journey with Elder Ning Shuang, both of us will fail in breaking through that spirit formation on the floating island.”

“Thus, I hope to be able to journey with you. Might it be possible for you to bring me instead?” Li Rui asked.

“.....” Chu Feng did not answer. Instead, he looked to Liu Xiaoli beside him.

“If that’s the case, I can go with Elder Ning Shuang,” Liu Xiaoli said.

“That would be good too,” Elder Ning Shuang nodded with a smile.

“Very well then,” Seeing this, Chu Feng naturally did not refuse. Instead, he secretly sent a voice transmission to Elder Ning Shuang to tell them which island they should choose.

The island Chu Feng chose for them not only contained treasures, it also possessed a spirit formation that was not too difficult to pass. With the abilities the two of them possessed, they should be able to break through that spirit formation easily.

“My thanks,” Elder Ning Shuang trusted Chu Feng’s judgment enormously. After receiving Chu Feng’s recommendation, he revealed an overjoyed

expression. Then, together with Liu Xiaoli, he entered the teleportation formation to that island.

“Let’s go too,” Then, Chu Feng brought Li Rui and arrived before a teleportation formation. That teleportation formation was precisely the one that led to the floating island where that Exalted had trained.

Merely, no one was able to tell what was special about that island. As such, no one had thought about choosing that floating island.

“Brother Chu Feng, are we to choose this island?” At that moment, Li Rui revealed a puzzled expression.

“Indeed,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he stepped into the teleportation formation.

Seeing Chu Feng enter, Li Rui revealed a slight hesitation. The reason for that was because he felt that the island was too ordinary. Else, why would no one think about choosing that island?

However, in the end, he clenched his teeth and entered the teleportation formation after Chu Feng.

“He actually chose correctly? Is that a coincidence?” The Golden Crane True Immortal noticed that scene. His gaze grew complicated.

“The way I see it, it’s the embodiment of his strength. Could it be that you didn’t notice that boy’s gaze had turned slightly unusual earlier?” The old monk said.

“Indeed, it was unusual. It seems that he possesses an observation method that surpasses those of ordinary individuals,” The Golden Crane True Immortal nodded in agreement. However, he then sighed.

“Why are you sighing?” The old monk asked.

“A clever person may become the victim of his own ingenuity,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“What do you mean?” The old monk asked.

“That island is indeed the island where that Exalted trained before. Merely, the cliff that he had trained in was already sealed. With that brat’s world spirit techniques, it is simply impossible for him to undo the seal.”

“Thus, even if he has chosen correctly, he will still wind up empty-handed. As such, it would be better had he chosen another island,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“You old codger. You’re truly too selfish. You actually went out of your way to seal the location where the Exalted trained.” The old monk said with an expression of contempt.

“No, it was not me who sealed it. Instead, it was personally sealed by that Exalted,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Oh?” Hearing those words, the old monk’s expression changed slightly. Then, he said, “It would seem that that brat is truly unfortunate then.”

.....

At that moment, Chu Feng and Li Rui had already set foot onto that island.

After arriving on the island, Chu Feng and Li Rui were surprised to discover that the island was a place of charm and beauty.

Compared to when looking from the outside, this island was much more vast.

It was very large, extremely large. The surface area of this island simply surpassed one’s imagination.

Although the island was enormous, Chu Feng and Li Rui were immediately blocked by a layer of spirit formation right after walking several steps inward.

In other words, if they failed to remove the spirit formation, they would not be able to enter the depths of the island.

However, something like that would naturally not be able to stop Chu Feng. Using merely a short moment of time, Chu Feng completely undid the spirit formation.

“Wow! Brother Chu Feng, your world spirit techniques are truly amazing.”

“If it wasn’t for the fact that your spirit power still remains Royal-level spirit power, I would truly be skeptical as to whether you were an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist,” Li Rui exclaimed in admiration. He was praising Chu Feng nonstop.

After all, he was also a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. However, when he saw the spirit formation, he felt as if he had seen an enormous mountain. It would simply be impossible for him to pass through the spirit formation in twenty hours’ time.

However, Chu Feng had actually managed to undo that spirit formation in only a short period of time. This showed him that even though the two of them were both Royal-cloak World Spiritists, there was an enormous difference in strength between their world spirit techniques.

“Brother Li Rui, you are flattering me. Let’s go,” Chu Feng said with a light smile.

Suddenly, Li Rui asked, “Brother Chu Feng, do you sense that this place contains a special sort of power?”

“Indeed, there’s a special power here. It seems to be binding world spirit gates,” Chu Feng also noticed the strangeness of the place.

“You are truly clever. While that power does not possess much usefulness, it is able to make world spiritists unable to open their world spirit gates here.”

“In other words, they will not be able to summon their world spirits,” Li Rui said.

“That is indeed the case. This power is very ancient. It is very likely the doing of that Exalted. Merely, why would he set up such a power here? Could it be that he dislikes world spiritists?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“I do not know about that. However, there is one thing that I do know,” Li Rui said.

“What is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“You will die,” Li Rui suddenly narrowed his eyebrows. Coldness shone in his previously smiling eyes. His killing intent was overflowing.

“Boom~~~”

At that time, he flipped his palm. Then, a burst of martial power surged toward Chu Feng.

That surging martial power was extremely strong. If Chu Feng were to be struck by it, he would undoubtedly be killed.

Li Rui was planning to kill Chu Feng!!!

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2229 - No Match

“Zzzzzz~~~”

Seeing that the situation was bad, Chu Feng’s eyes immediately flickered with lightning. His Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings instantly appeared alongside his dazzling lightnings.

In merely an instant, Chu Feng’s aura had increased from rank two Half Martial Ancestor to rank four Half Martial Ancestor.

“Woosh~~~”

After Chu Feng’s cultivation increased, he did not bother to dodge Li Rui’s attack. Instead, he made a fist and shot it forth.

He was planning to use his own strength to receive that Li Rui’s attack; he was planning to meet force with force.

“Boom~~~”

A loud explosion sounded. Heaven and earth started to tremble. Not only did Chu Feng disperse Li Rui’s attack with his fist strike, he also knocked Li Rui back, causing him to reveal an expression of astonishment.

Shocked. Li Rui was extremely shocked. After all, he was a rank seven Half Martial Ancestor. The way he saw it, even if Chu Feng were to unleash his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, even if his heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivations was considered, he would

only be able to contend against ordinary rank seven Half Martial Ancestors, and would most definitely not be a match for him.

However, judging from the situation now, things had clearly not gone the way he had anticipated. Chu Feng was not as simple as being able to contend against rank seven Half Martial Ancestors. Instead, his strength had already surpassed that of ordinary rank seven Half Martial Ancestors.

“It would seem that I have underestimated you,” After a moment of astonishment, Li Rui revealed a fascinating smile. It was as if he felt greater anticipation for the upcoming battle.

“Why are you attacking me? I don’t seem to remember any grudges or grievances between us,” Chu Feng asked with a cold tone. Even if he must fight Li Rui, he must first know why. After all, Li Rui’s identity was somewhat special; he was Xu Yiyi’s senior brother.

“Xu Yiyi? Is it because of her?” Suddenly, Chu Feng’s gaze changed as he mentioned Xu Yiyi’s name.

“Clever. Indeed, it’s because of junior sister Yiyi. Although we do not know why that is the case, all of us can tell that junior sister Yiyi thinks very highly of you.”

“She values you more than even us, her fellow martial brothers and sisters,” Li Rui said.

“You’re overthinking things. While it is true that Xu Yiyi treats me very well, it is only because I helped her before. Perhaps she feels grateful toward me, and is not actually fond of me. At the very most, the two of us would only be friends,” Chu Feng explained.

“I naturally understand what you mean. However, it remains that there is the possibility that she likes you. As for me, I must completely eliminate that possibility,” Li Rui said.

“It seems that you are determined to kill me?” Chu Feng’s eyes narrowed. Coldness emerged in his eyes.

“I know that your world spirit is extremely powerful, and was capable of killing even Hong Xi. If it wasn’t for the fact that this place prevents the summoning of one’s world spirits, I would naturally not dare to fight against you.”

“Furthermore, a place like this is filled with dangers. Even if you are to die here, no one would find anything unusual about it.”

“Thus, this is the best opportunity for me to kill you.”

“Bang~~~”

After Li Rui said those words, an explosion sounded from his body. Then, light yellow gaseous flames were emitted from his body.

At that moment, his long hair fluttered in the air. Soon, it stood up straight and, began to sway left and right.

Being illuminated by the light yellow light, Li Rui appeared to have turned a light yellow color.

Furthermore, there were many veined patterns moving about in the gaseous flames.

Most importantly, his aura had increased. From his original cultivation of rank seven Half Martial Ancestor, the aura that he currently emitted was that of a rank eight Half Martial Ancestor.

“Divine Power?” Chu Feng was already able to tell that Li Rui’s light yellow gaseous flames were a sort of Divine Power.

It was that Divine Power that had increased Li Rui’s cultivation by a level. Furthermore, his battle power had also received an enormous increase.

“Clank~~~”

Suddenly, Li Rui flipped his palm, and a black blade appeared in his hand.

It was an Incomplete Ancestral Armament. Li Rui was extremely strong to begin with. Adding on his Incomplete Ancestral Armament, Li Rui’s strength had increased by an enormous amount. As his light yellow gaseous flames spread to the surrounding space, the surrounding space started to shatter.

“Heh...” Seeing this scene, Chu Feng suddenly laughed. He was able to tell that not only was Li Rui planning to kill him, he was extremely determined to kill him.

“I, Li Rui, am never one to do something that I am not confident in. Since I attacked you today, I will definitely kill you.”

“Clank~~~”

Li Rui unleashed his attack. His black blade was slashed at Chu Feng.

Before the blade arrived, the surging oppressive might brought forth by the blade blew Chu Feng’s hair into disorder, and caused his clothing to flutter in the wind. Even his face was distorted.

“Clank~~~”

When the black blade landed, sparks and energy ripples flew about in all directions.

It was blocked.

At that moment, Chu Feng was holding his Incomplete Ancestral Armament, the Magma Emperor Sword, horizontally before him.

He had blocked Li Rui’s attack with that sword.

“Impossible!!!”

Li Rui was greatly alarmed. It was reasonable for him to not be able to easily kill Chu Feng as a rank seven Half Martial Ancestor. After all, Chu Feng possessed a battle power capable of contending against ordinary rank seven Half Martial Ancestors.

However, he had clearly increased his cultivation to that of a rank eight Half Martial Ancestor now. Even if Chu Feng possessed an Incomplete Ancestral Armament, it should still be impossible for him to block his attack.

He should be able to easily kill Chu Feng!!!

“Since you want to kill me, there is no reason for me to let you live.”

At the moment when Li Rui was astonished, Chu Feng unleashed attacks at Li Rui with lightning speed.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Numerous blade rays shot toward Li Rui, leaving him without a way to escape.

It was a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill. Chu Feng had unleashed a fatal attack from the get-go. Like Li Rui did to him, Chu Feng did not plan to give Li Rui the time to take a breath.

“I refuse to believe!!!”

Li Rui shouted. Then, he swept out the black blade in his hand.

“Boom~~~”

His slash shook heaven and earth, and shattered space itself.

Even Chu Feng’s blade rays were completely dispersed by Li Rui’s slash.

In fact, Chu Feng was also forced back many steps by the aftermath of that slash.

“.....”

At that moment, Chu Feng was frowning. He knew that the situation was bad.

The reason for that was because Li Rui had also unleashed a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill. However, its might was able to completely suppress his own Heaven Taboo Martial Skill.

This meant that Li Rui was no ordinary character, that he also possessed an extremely strong battle power.

If he were fighting against an ordinary rank eight Half Martial Ancestor, Chu Feng would be able to contend against that individual. Even if he couldn’t win, he would at least be able to force a draw.

However, when faced with Li Rui, Chu Feng would not be a match.

Suddenly, Li Rui shouted, “Emperor Taboo Martial Skill: Endless Twilight!!!” Then, many streams of twilight began to appear from his body. After the twilight appeared, it formed many blade rays that began to shoot toward Chu Feng from all directions.

Faced with the incoming attack, that Emperor Taboo Martial Skill that seemed to be impossible to resist, a determined expression flashed through Chu Feng's gaze.

"Puu, puu, puu~~~"

Countless twilight blade rays began to penetrate Chu Feng's body. They ruthlessly tore Chu Feng's body apart and crushed his bones. Not even a speck of his body remained.

However, even with that being the case, the twilight blade rays were still flying toward where Chu Feng had previously stood and completely shattered the surroundings.

At the moment when the twilight blade rays stopped, the surrounding several thousand meter area around Li Rui was completely destroyed. Even the ground beneath Li Rui's feet was destroyed and turned into an enormous thousand-meter-deep abyss.

"I said it before. I, Li Rui, will never do something I have no certainty of. Since I have decided to act, you will undoubtedly die," Li Rui revealed a proud expression.

"However, Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng, although you have died, I must admit that you were very powerful. Your battle power surpassed that of ordinary Heavenly Clansmen."

"Fortunately, I am the one who attacked you this time. If it were someone else, they might really not have been able to kill you."

After he finished saying those words, Li Rui took a long breath. He seemed to be trying to sense something.

However, after that breath, his expression suddenly changed. Li Rui revealed an alarmed expression, and began to nervously gaze at his surroundings.

After a short moment, he tightly clenched his fist. From head to toe, blue veins surged forth.

"That bastard! He actually escaped?!" Li Rui yelled with fuming with rage from between gritted teeth.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2230 - Exalted's Remnants - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2230 - Exalted's Remnants

Chapter 2230 - Exalted's Remnants

At a certain location on the island.

Suddenly, five unremarkable bodies of energies flew rapidly through the air. Shortly afterward, they fused together.

Soon, the five energies turned into the appearance of a man. It was Chu Feng.

"What a close call. If I didn't possess the Five Elements Secret Skill, it would have been difficult for me to escape."

What Chu Feng said was what he actually felt. Li Rui's battle power was extremely strong; he was not an ordinary opponent. If Chu Feng were to fight him head on, he would definitely be no match for Li Rui.

However, Chu Feng's Five Elements Secret Skills had bestowed him a special power, an indestructible and unkillable body against those with a similar level of battle power. Even if Chu Feng's body was to be torn to pieces and his bones crushed, he would still not suffer any damage.

Although Chu Feng might not be able to defeat his opponent, it would also be very difficult for his opponent to kill Chu Feng. For Chu Feng, Li Rui was one such opponent.

Of course, if Chu Feng's opponent was too strong, if his opponent was many times stronger than him, even if he were to use his Five Elements Secret Skills, he would not be able to escape death.

When before absolute power, all sorts of techniques became useless.

"This guy, he truly gave a lot of thought to this. He knew that this Queen would be unable to appear here; that is why he dared to attack you."

"After we leave this place, let this Queen take care of him," Her Lady Queen said angrily.

"There's no need, I will personally take care of that guy," Chu Feng said.

"It would naturally not be difficult for you to handle him. But, you would need to become at least a rank three Half Martial Ancestor. Else... it would be very difficult for you to defeat him," Eggy said.

"It's merely rank three Half Martial Ancestor. I might become one without even leaving Mount Cloud Crane. After all, this island is the island where the Exalted trained," Chu Feng said.

"So, you've found it?" Her Lady Queen revealed an expression of joy.

"Naturally. It is there," Chu Feng pointed to the forest ahead.

"There?" Her Lady Queen revealed a skeptical gaze. That forest appeared too ordinary; she was unable to determine anything.

"Inside that forest is the entrance to the cultivation location. However, one must use a special spirit formation in order to make it appear."

As Chu Feng spoke, he began to set up his spirit formation. He was not worried about Li Rui catching up to him, because he had made many preparations in his escape. Those preparations he set up would end up affecting Li Rui's judgement, making it impossible for him to find his current location.

At the moment when Chu Feng was earnestly setting up his spirit formation, he did not know that up in the distant sky and above the white clouds were two gazes that were fixed onto him.

"That spirit formation is truly wondrous. Unfortunately, it is impossible for him to succeed," The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

"You've completely sealed off this place, it's naturally impossible for him to remove the seal," The plain clothed old monk said with contempt.

"Old Poisonous Substance, didn't I already say that it wasn't sealed by me, but that Exalted instead?" The Golden Crane True Immortal said angrily.

“Fine, fine, fine. I got it, okay? In that case, can you not help him undo that seal?” The old monk said.

“You think I don’t want to help him? The thing is, I cannot undo that seal,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

The old monk did not reply. Instead, he snorted lightly. However, his eyes were revealing a skeptical gaze. He did not believe that the Golden Crane True Immortal was truly unable to undo the seal.

At that moment, Chu Feng had finished setting up his spirit formation. Once his grand spirit formation was activated, dazzling light filled the surroundings, seemingly covering that entire forest.

However, not long after the spirit formation was activated, Chu Feng stopped it. Not only did he stop its activation, he also dispersed the spirit formation.

“What’s wrong? Could it be that it’s not there?” Eggy asked in a confused manner.

“No, it is there. That place is the entrance,” Chu Feng pointed to a certain place in the forest.

“Then why did you undo the seal? Why did you disperse your spirit formation?” Eggy asked.

“I can’t undo the seal; it’s too difficult. Not to mention now, even if I am to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, I would still not be able to undo the seal,” Chu Feng said.

“It’s that difficult?” Eggy revealed an expression of regret.

“In the end, it’s because my strength is insufficient,” Chu Feng stood up and began to walk away. He had already given up.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at that moment, strange fluctuations suddenly pulsed from behind him.

Chu Feng turned around to look. Immediately, his pupils shrunk and his expression changed enormously. Shock filled his eyes.

He was shocked to discover that a world spirit gate had opened. As for that world spirit gate, it was... precisely the entrance to the place where that Exalted had trained in.

“You, you’ve clearly undone the seal. Yet, you actually deceived this Queen. You are truly unruly. Watch how this Queen will take care of you later,” Upon seeing that world spirit gate, Eggy was extremely happy. Even though she was blaming Chu Feng, she had an extremely enchanting smile.

“I... this was not unsealed by me,” Chu Feng said.

“What? It’s wasn’t unsealed by you?” Eggy was also very shocked.

“It really wasn’t unsealed by me. The reason for that is because it is simply impossible for me to undo the seal. Thus, evidently, it has opened by itself,” Chu Feng said.

“Ah?” Eggy became even more shocked.

At that moment, above the clouds, the old monk also revealed an elated expression. He walked over to the Golden Crane True Immortal and patted his shoulder. “Golden Crane, you have a sharp tongue but a soft heart, eh? Didn’t you say that you were not going to help? Turns out, you still helped.”

“But, you are neither a relative nor a friend to him, so why did you help him? Say, could it be that you still want to take him as a disciple?”

“It wasn’t me,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“What did you say?” The old monk asked.

“It opened by itself,” The Golden Crane True Immortal replied.

“Oh?” Hearing those words, the expression of the old monk turned serious. He stared carefully at that world spirit gate. It was as if he was seeing through everything inside the world spirit gate.

“There are no dangers inside. Did you truly not open it?” The old monk asked again.

“Why would I deceive you? It’s truly not me,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said in an annoyed manner.

“In that case, things are even more interesting,” A faint smiling expression appeared in the old monk’s serious gaze.

If it wasn’t the Golden Crane True Immortal, that would mean that the seal was undone by the legendary Exalted.

Even if it wasn’t personally undone by the Exalted, it would mean that Chu Feng had done something that satisfied the mechanism left behind by the Exalted, and caused the world spirit gate to open.

In other words, Chu Feng had obtained the acknowledgement of that Exalted, and received the opportunity to enter that place.

At that moment, Chu Feng had already entered the world spirit gate.

After passing through the world spirit gate, Chu Feng’s eyes were opened to a new sight.

It... was another world.

He was standing on the summit of a cliff. As far as the eye could see, extremely beautiful painting-like scenery filled the world.

Most importantly, after Chu Feng entered that place, he felt a sensation that he had never felt before. It was as if there were many mysteries hidden in that world. He felt that if he could comprehend those mysteries, he would be able to obtain a whole new understanding toward the path of martial cultivation, allowing for easier breakthroughs of the cultivation bottlenecks.

“Wow! There are so many Natural Oddities. Chu Feng, you’ve struck rich!” At that moment, Eggy was unable to stop herself from cheering.

The reason for that was because there was a stone wall above the cliff. Although the stone wall was made of stone, it was constructed in a framework of shelves. The shelves were filled with all different kinds of unusual artworks.

However, all of the artworks were constructed from Natural Oddities that contained a dense amount of Natural Energy.

Most shockingly, the stone wall was enormous, and contained a very large amount of Natural Oddities - they were in the several thousands.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2231 - Continuous Breakthroughs

“That boy has struck an enormous fortune. All those works of art were most likely personally created by that Exalted. That craftsmanship is many times superior to yours,” The plain clothed old monk said.

“Watch your words. You’re speaking as if your craftsmanship could be comparable to that,” The Golden Crane True Immortal stared at the old monk in a very displeased manner.

“I am naturally unable to compare, either. Truth be told, with so many treasures, I also wish to collect them,” Saying those words, the old monk’s expression changed. He looked profoundly at the Golden Crane True Immortal, “You couldn’t possibly be planning to refuse to hand them to that brat, right?”

“Humph, what sort of person do you consider me, Golden Crane, to be?” The Golden Crane True Immortal rolled his eyes and then said, “Since he discovered them, they’re his.”

“Not bad. It seems that I have looked down on you,” The old monk said with a beaming smile. Then, he turned his gaze toward the location where Chu Feng was at. However, his expression changed immediately. He said, “That brat, what is he doing?”

“What’s wrong?” Hearing those words, the Golden Crane True Immortal also turned his gaze toward Chu Feng’s location in curiosity.

Once he saw the scene, the Golden Crane True Immortal immediately flew into rage. Angrily, he started shouting, “Ruining masterpieces! Truly ruining masterpieces!!! Has that brat gone crazy?!!!!”

It was not that the two of them were exaggerating. To them, those Natural Oddities were all works of art, all objects for collections. After all, they were all things left behind by that Exalted.

However, at that moment, Chu Feng was sitting cross-legged on the ground with his mouth wide open, devouring the Natural Energies contained in the Natural Oddities.

It was not that Chu Feng did not know how precious those Natural Oddities were. Merely... to him, the most precious thing would be the Natural Energies.

The thousands of Natural Oddities all contained enormous amounts of Natural Energies. Chu Feng did not wish to miss this opportunity. As such, he was frantically refining them.

Finally, Chu Feng stood up and bowed to those Natural Oddities. He said, "Thank you, senior!!!"

"How was it? With all those Natural Energies, what level of cultivation are you capable of breaking through to now?" Her Lady Queen asked curiously.

"You might find it unbelievable if I tell you. However, the Natural Energies contained here were truly enormous." n)-OvelbIn

"If my guess is correct, the Natural Energies contained in my dantian right now should be sufficient for me to break through to rank nine Half Martial Ancestor," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile. He was feeling extremely happy right now. After all, sufficient Natural Energy to reach rank nine Half Martial Ancestor would save him a lot of time.

"Not bad, not bad. Boy, it seems like this trip has truly been worthwhile for you," Eggy also felt happiness for Chu Feng.

After all, as she had been with Chu Feng the entire time, she knew best how difficult it was for him to accumulate Natural Energies.

Yet now, he had managed to gather sufficient Natural Energies to break through to rank nine Half Martial Ancestor at once. This truly surpassed her imagination.

Unable to contain himself, Chu Feng exclaimed, "This is the Outer World. A place with experts is a place with opportunity,"

Perhaps those Natural Energies might not amount to much to others. However, Chu Feng knew very well how important those Natural Energies were.

"A waste, truly a waste. Without those Natural Energies, the value of those collectibles made of Natural Oddities has decreased enormously."

“What is that boy thinking? Could it be feces filled his head?” The Golden Crane True Immortal was still lamenting. He stared at those Natural Oddities with an expression of heartache.

As for Chu Feng, he simply could not hear the Golden Crane True Immortal’s complaint. At that moment, he sat cross-legged on the ground with his eyes closed. He had begun to comprehend the power here so that he could reach a breakthrough.

Time passed by rapidly. In the blink of an eye, four hours passed.

Chu Feng opened his eyes and set up a special concealing formation around him. Then, he closed his eyes again.

“It’s coming,” Right at that moment, the old monk suddenly cast his gaze towards the depths of the sky.

“What’s coming?” The Golden Crane True Immortal also looked to the deep sky in curiosity.

“That is?!!” Immediately, the Golden Crane True Immortal’s expression changed enormously. Incomparable shock appeared on his aged face.

“Divine Punishment, could that be the legendary Divine Punishment?!” The Golden Crane True Immortal muttered in astonishment.

“It is indeed the Divine Punishment. Furthermore, it is caused by Chu Feng,” The old monk said.

“That brat actually trains in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique?!” The Golden Crane True Immortal revealed an astonished expression. Then, unable to contain himself, he asked the old monk, “Exactly what is his origin?”

Hearing those words, the old monk smiled lightly. He said, “Didn’t you say that you weren’t interested?”

“Old Poisonous Substance, don’t keep me in suspense. Quickly, tell me,” The Golden Crane True Immortal urged.

“I already told you before that I would not tell you. If you wish to know, go and ask him yourself,” The old monk said with a beaming smile.

“You damned old bastard.”

"You're trying to force me to take him as a disciple? I'm not going to be duped by you," The Golden Crane True Immortal snorted coldly. However, his gaze was still fixed onto the sky.

The power there was too frightening. Even an expert like him felt horror upon seeing it.

"Strange, why is the power of the Divine Punishment not descending? Why is it just hovering in the sky?" The Golden Crane True Immortal asked.

"Who said it hadn't descended? Twenty percent of it has already descended, and is currently tormenting that brat," The old monk said.

"Mn?" The Golden Crane True Immortal turned his gaze to Chu Feng, and discovered that Chu Feng was indeed clenching his teeth with a painful expression.

"But, it's only twenty percent. That's too strange," The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

"What's strange about it? That is his ability," The old monk said.

"Not only does he train in the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, he was actually also able to deceive the heavens to have the Divine Punishment only descend with twenty percent of its power. Exactly what is the origin of that brat?" The Golden Crane True Immortal became even more curious about Chu Feng's identity.

"I feel that that is not what's amazing about him," The old monk said.

"What do you mean?" The Golden Crane True Immortal asked.

"He only spent four hours there to comprehend the mysteries of the path of Martial Cultivation and break through the bottleneck of rank two Half Martial Ancestor. His comprehension ability is his strongest aspect," The old monk said.

"Now that you mention it, that's true," The Golden Crane True Immortal nodded in approval.

Suddenly, the Golden Crane True Immortal's gaze changed. He said, "He broke through. He managed to successfully withstand the power of that Divine Punishment."

"That's right. Although twenty percent is very frightening, it is but a piece of cake to him," The old monk nodded.

It was as it the two of them said, Chu Feng's cultivation had increased. He was no longer a rank two Half Martial Ancestor, and had become a rank three Half Martial Ancestor.

Although he was only a rank three Half Martial Ancestor, Chu Feng would be able to defeat Li Rui should he use his various abilities.

However, Chu Feng's eyes were not yet open. He was still comprehending the mysteries of martial cultivation left behind by that Exalted.

He was still searching for a junction to break through yet another bottleneck. He did not want to miss this rare opportunity, as he wanted to continue to breakthrough.

"He's still comprehending. I wonder, will he be able to reach another breakthrough?" The old monk said.

"It's difficult. There's not much time left. If he wants to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, he only has fourteen hours left."

"As for the path of martial cultivation, the further one reaches, the more difficult it becomes. The bottleneck to rank four Half Martial Ancestor is much harder to breakthrough than the bottleneck to rank three Half Martial Ancestor."

"Fourteen hours is absolutely not enough," The Golden Crane True Immortal said with determination.

"That's true," The old monk nodded in approval.

Time passed by rapidly. It was now close to fourteen hours since Chu Feng had broken through to rank three Half Martial Ancestor.

Right at this moment, the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain clothed old monk both raised their heads upward. They once again looked to the sky.

The power of the Divine Punishment appeared once again. Although it was invisible to ordinary people, those that were capable of seeing it all noticed it.

“It’s here again! He actually succeeded!!!”

At this moment, these two grand characters both revealed astonished expressions.

It was precisely because they were cultivation experts and had experienced the realms of cultivation that Chu Feng was breaking through before that they were astonished upon discovering that Chu Feng reached another breakthrough in a mere fourteen hours.

“Buzz~~~”

At this moment, the power of the Divine Punishment in the sky was gradually descending.

The power of the Divine Punishment this time around was many times more powerful than the previous one. Furthermore, it was no longer twenty percent that descended. Instead, thirty percent of the Divine Punishment descended.

No matter how one looked at it, the power of the Divine Punishment this time around was much more terrifying than last time.

However, there was not too much of a change in Chu Feng’s expression compared to the last time. Although he had a pained expression, he was able to withstand the Divine Punishment.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2232 - Rank Four Half Martial Ancestor

“It strengthened. Thirty percent of the power from the Divine Punishment descended this time around,” The Golden Crane True Immortal seemed to have realized something.

“Likely, forty percent of the Divine Punishment’s power will descend the next time. If this is to continue, there will be a day when all of the Divine Punishment’s power will descend.”

“It seems that his heaven deceiving technique is unable to deceive the Divine Punishment forever.”

“There will be a day when he will have to face the true Divine Punishment,”
The old monk said.

Compared to the Golden Crane True Immortal, the plain clothed old monk knew more about the situation with Chu Feng’s breakthrough. When he had broken through to rank two Half Martial Ancestor, a tenth of the Divine Punishment’s power had descended. When he broke through to rank three Half Martial Ancestor, twenty percent of the Divine Punishment’s power had descended.

And now, to the rank four Half Martial Ancestor, thirty percent of the Divine Punishment’s power descended.

If things were to continue in this fashion, Chu Feng would have to receive all of the Divine Punishment’s power when he broke through to rank two Martial Ancestor.

“The Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique is truly legendary. If I had not seen it for myself, I would never have believed that there were people from the Heavenly Clans that were capable of practicing it.”

“However, even if he has trained in it, that would not necessarily mean that he will be able to withstand its power. At the time when he attempts to breakthrough to rank two Martial Ancestor, it will be the time when he will meet his death.”

“No, perhaps it won’t even have to be rank two Martial Ancestor. It might even be possible for him to be killed by the power of the Divine Punishment before he breaks through to the Martial Ancestor realm.”

“I will admit that this child is a rare genius. Furthermore, he is quite fortunate to be able to train in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.”

“However, I do not feel that he will be able to withstand it,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

The old monk did not refute the Golden Crane True Immortal. It was not that he did not want to refute him; rather, he was also uncertain as to whether or

not Chu Feng would be able to withstand the power of the True Divine Punishment.

Silence. Upon thinking that Chu Feng might end up dying in the future because of the powerful Divine Punishment, the two grand experts both grew silent.

They quietly stared at Chu Feng, who was receiving the torment of the Divine Punishment.

After a moment, the old monk said, "He succeeded."

However, it remained that Chu Feng had managed to successfully withstand the Divine Punishment's power. His cultivation had increased again. From a rank three Half Martial Ancestor, he had reached rank four Half Martial Ancestor.

In merely the span of several hours, Chu Feng had managed to reach two successive breakthroughs, and went from rank two Half Martial Ancestor to rank four Half Martial Ancestor.

"With his comprehension, he will be able to reach another breakthrough again in a short period of time should he continue to stay there."

"However, the time limit is about to arrive. He still doesn't know the location of the teleportation formation. If he does not hurry, those four spots will be taken by others," The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

"With his talent, even if he did not rely on your spirit formation, he himself would be able to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist sooner or later."

"If I were him, I would not be thinking about your spirit formation. Instead, I would continue to stay here and train, so as to not miss this great opportunity."

"Even if I were unable to reach another breakthrough, I will definitely benefit from comprehending longer in the place where the Exalted trained," The old monk said.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, Chu Feng opened his eyes and stood up.

In response, Eggy hurriedly asked, "Chu Feng, you're not going to continue training?"

"The time limit is almost here. I must leave this place," Chu Feng said.

"But, if you continue to stay here, you might be able to reach another breakthrough in your cultivation. This is an extremely rare opportunity. If you let it go, you will not be able to obtain it again," Eggy said.

"Indeed, that's possible. While I do not dare to ascertain too much, I am certain that I can reach rank five Half Martial Ancestor."

"Merely, I must quickly become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Else, I will not be able to cure Senior Liu Chengkun."

"The Golden Crane True Immortal's spirit formation is the best opportunity for me to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist," Chu Feng said.

"Oh you, I truly don't know what to do with you. You're considering others, but who is considering you?" Eggy said with a displeased expression. She did not care about the life and death of others, and only wanted Chu Feng to become stronger.

"One must know how to repay kindness. Senior Liu Chengkun has helped me before. As such, I must help him."

"Furthermore, even if I do not train in this place, I will still be able to reach breakthroughs in cultivation sooner or later. Milady Queen, you couldn't possibly not feel that little confidence in me, right?" Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

"Yes, yes, yes. Let's go, let's go. Since you've decided, do not waste any more time," Eggy said in an annoyed manner.

"I knew that Milady Queen was the most sensible person," Seeing that Eggy had agreed to it, Chu Feng was very happy.

"Pah, pah, pah! You're the one who's completely stubborn. This Queen merely does not wish to waste time with you," Eggy curled her lips.

"Yes, yes, yes. What Milady Queen says is very true. Since that's the case, Milady Queen, let's set off," As Chu Feng spoke, he walked out of that place.

Right after Chu Feng exited the world spirit gate, the gate immediately closed.

“Ruined. Even if you are to return again, you will likely not be able to enter again,” Even though Eggy had agreed to Chu Feng’s decision to leave, she still had an expression of regret.

“As far as I’m concerned, my gains today are already sufficient.”

“Milady Queen, please be at ease. Even if I am to miss this opportunity, I will definitely be able to find another opportunity,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he turned into a flash of light and soared into the sky.

Furthermore, Chu Feng opened his eyes wide, and was searching for the teleportation formation leading to Mount Cloud Crane’s summit.

After all, he did not have much time. It might even be possible for those people that had ascended to the summit to already be competing with one another.

With only four spots, Chu Feng had to obtain one. Else, it would not only mean that he had missed his opportunity to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, it would also mean that he had abandoned the opportunity to continue to train on that cliff in vain. It would truly be an enormous loss then.

Fortunately, after Chu Feng searched for a while, he discovered the teleportation formation to Mount Cloud Crane’s summit.

“Clank~~~”

However, right when Chu Feng approached the teleportation formation, a blade ray suddenly appeared. It was slashing toward Chu Feng with the intention to take his life.

However, Chu Feng currently possessed the cultivation of rank four Half Martial Ancestor. Thus, he simply did not need to increase his cultivation with his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings. With his non-increased cultivation, his body shifted slightly and easily dodged the slash.

“You were actually waiting for me here? You’re truly considerate,” Chu Feng looked to the direction where the blade ray had come from and spoke with a cold voice.

“Since I’ve already attacked, I must succeed. Else, after you leave this place and criticize my actions to Junior Sister Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang, wouldn’t I have to suffer the consequences?”

A man holding a black blade slowly appeared from the distant forest. It was none other than Li Rui, who had tried to kill Chu Feng before.

“Did you know that if you hadn’t waited for me here, you would’ve been able to live for a bit longer?”

“However, since you’ve chosen to wait for me here, then you won’t be able to live past today,” Chu Feng spoke with a cold smile.

“A defeated loser actually dares to speak with me in such a manner? What shameless boasting.”

As Li Rui spoke, his light yellow gaseous flames appeared once again. After he increased his cultivation from rank seven Half Martial Ancestor to rank eight Half Martial Ancestor, he once again unleashed the martial skill he had used to kill Chu Feng before, that Emperor Taboo: Endless Twilight.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

His attack was completely the same as his attack last time; twilight formed blade rays that shot toward Chu Feng from all directions with enormous power.

“Zzzzzz~~~”

At the moment when the twilight blade rays were about to reach Chu Feng, Chu Feng’s Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings emerged.

Then, standing in the same location, Chu Feng waved his sleeve.

“Boom~~~”

Immediately, martial power surged, and a violent wind appeared. Chu Feng actually managed to forcibly disperse Li Rui’s Emperor Taboo Martial Skill.

Not only that, Li Rui was knocked flying like an arrow. He crashed through trees and mountain rocks, leaving behind a scene of devastation in his path.

When he stopped, his mouth opened, and mouthfuls of blood began to spray from his mouth nonstop.

He was evidently seriously injured.

“You know whether or not I’m shamelessly boasting now, right?” Right at that moment, Chu Feng’s voice sounded.

Li Rui turned his gaze toward Chu Feng. His expression changing instantly. He was completely stunned.

“You, your cultivation, could it be that you were hiding your cultivation earlier?” Li Rui asked in a panic.

He had realized that the current Chu Feng was two entire levels of cultivation above his cultivation from mere hours ago.

With such a cultivation, it was impossible for him to defeat Chu Feng.

“I didn’t conceal my cultivation. I merely managed to increase it in this period of time,” Chu Feng said.

“What? You managed to increase your cultivation in such a short period of time? Impossible! That is most definitely impossible! Don’t you try to deceive me!!!” Li Rui shook his head repeatedly. He refused to believe Chu Feng’s words.

“I don’t care if you don’t believe me. After all, you’re someone who’s going to die anyways,” Chu Feng walked toward Li Rui one step at a time. Even though he had a smile on his face, his gaze was filled with dense killing intent.

“Chu Feng, I am the Sunset Cloud Valley’s management elder Hu Haitian’s sole disciple. If you kill me, my master will definitely not let you get away with it!” Sensing that the situation was bad, Li Rui spoke his master’s name to threaten Chu Feng.

However, who would’ve thought that Chu Feng would only lightly smile? Then, he raised his hand and smashed his palm downward.

“Boom!” Li Rui was completely annihilated, with not even his bones remaining.

“If I didn’t dare to kill even you, I would not be called Chu Feng,” Chu Feng said.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2233 - Chu Feng's Arrival

After Chu Feng killed Li Rui, he collected his clothing, personal items and Cosmos Sack.

“Why don’t you check what treasures might be in his Cosmos Sack?” Eggy asked curiously.

“I will not touch his things. I am going to hand them to Xu Yiyi intact,” Chu Feng said.

“Why do you plan to hand them to her? You couldn’t possibly be trying to let her know that you’ve killed Li Rui, right?” Eggy asked.

“Milady Queen, while I can deceive others, I cannot deceive Xu Yiyi. After all, she has treated me with sincerity,” Chu Feng said.

“Okay, okay, do as you wish,” Eggy said indifferently.

Then, Chu Feng entered the teleportation formation. When he appeared again, he had arrived at the summit of Mount Cloud Crane.

This so-called summit was very vast. Even though white clouds covered the surroundings, it still had an enormous surface area. To put it simply, it looked like a small-scale plain floating in the sky.

The first thing that appeared in Chu Feng’s eyes was a grand formation. That grand formation was flickering with golden light, and looked like a magnificent building.

Furthermore, Immortal-level spirit power was flowing through it. Additionally, there were Dragon Marks shown in that spirit power. That spirit power was extremely fascinating. As a world spiritist, Chu Feng was involuntarily attracted to it.

Likely, that was the comprehensive spirit formation set up by the Golden Crane True Immortal.

Merely, to ascend to that comprehensive spirit formation would not be a simple task.

One first had to pass through a grand formation. At that moment, there were over a hundred people in that grand formation. Among them were Grandmaster Pocket, Daoist Three Swords and Liu Xiaoli.

To Chu Feng's surprise, there were already three people that had passed through that grand spirit formation, and were standing outside the comprehension formation.

Those three individuals were the Four World Spiritist Emperors' second, third and fourth brothers.

Although they had managed to pass the grand formation and reach that comprehension spirit formation, the three of them did not immediately enter that comprehensive formation. Instead, they were standing there and waiting.

The person they were waiting for was none other than their eldest brother.

At that moment, the Four World Spiritist Emperors' eldest was fighting against Grandmaster Pocket and Daoist Three Swords.

To Chu Feng's surprise, the two experts, Grandmaster Pocket and Daoist Three Swords, were actually being suppressed by the single eldest Four World Spiritist Emperor.

However, they were fighting with fists. Furthermore, they were not fighting using martial power. Rather, they were using a special sort of spirit power. That power originated from the armor they were wearing.

That armor were created with spirit power. However, they were very special. At this moment, the source of everyone's power originated from those armors.

Furthermore, the armors were all slightly different. The great majority of the people were wearing silver armor, and a small portion of them were wearing bronze armor.

However, the Four World Spiritist Emperors, Grandmaster Pocket and Daoist Three Swords, the six of them, were wearing golden armor.

Although their strength did not differ enormously, it was clear that the golden color was the strongest, while the silver color was weaker, and the bronze color was the weakest.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you’re finally here,” Suddenly, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Elder Ning Shuang hurriedly ran toward Chu Feng.

“Elder Ning Shuang, what is going on here?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“You’ve come late, and still don’t know about the rules here. Let me explain them to you,” Elder Ning Shuang pointed at the entrance of the grand formation the people were in and said, “Look over there. That is the entrance. That is not an ordinary entrance. Instead, it is a spirit formation.”

“By entering that place, that place will suit you up with armor depending on the strength of your spirit power.”

“Once the spirit armor is placed onto your body, all of your martial power will be restricted. Thus, the power you can use to fight with will only be the power granted by that world spirit armor.”

“After you are given a suit of armor, you will be able to enter that grand formation and fight with others. As long as you defeat all of the people present, you will be sent to the comprehension formation.”

“Merely, if your spirit power is insufficient, not only will you be unable to obtain armor, you will also be sent out by that formation. You will not even be qualified to enter.”

“I, as well as all these other people here, are people who have failed to enter,” Elder Ning Shuang pointed to the people standing outside the spirit formation.

“So that’s the case,” Chu Feng finally understood why Elder Ning Shuang was standing here. It turned out that his world spirit power was not strong enough, which made him unqualified to even get a suit of armor.

Thinking of that, Chu Feng took a glance toward Liu Xiaoli, who was in the formation. Even though she had not been given golden armor, she was wearing silver armor. This indirectly showed that Liu Xiaoli’s spirit power was quite decent.

"The situation right now seems to be bad. It appears that the Four World Spiritist Emperors are trying to dominate all four spots," Chu Feng suddenly said. n)(0ve13In

After all, the second, third and fourth brothers of the Four World Spiritist Emperors had already exited the formation. If the eldest brother were to also exit the formation, it would be hopeless for the rest of them.

"That's right. The Four World Spiritist Emperors' world spirit techniques are truly too strong. After donning the armor, even Daoist Three Swords and Grandmaster Pocket are no match for the four of them."

"You can see it too. Right now, three of them have already successfully exited the formation. Only their eldest remains. However, he, by himself, is actually able to contend against both Daoist Three Swords and Grandmaster Pocket."

"If this is to continue, I fear that Daoist Three Swords and Grandmaster Pocket will not be able to stop them. The four brothers will end up occupying all four spots," Elder Ning Shuang said.

"The way I see it, Daoist Three Swords and Grandmaster Pocket are simply unable to stop him," Chu Feng said.

"Unable to stop him?" Elder Ning Shuang was surprised.

"Yes, they are unable to stop him. If he wanted to leave, he would've been able to do so long ago. The reason why he has stayed so long is to deliberately toy with Daoist Three Swords and Grandmaster Pocket," Chu Feng said.

"He's actually toying with Daoist Three Swords and Grandmaster Pocket?" Elder Ning Shuang was even more shocked. After all, Daoist Three Swords and Grandmaster Pocket were prodigies in terms of world spirit techniques too.

"Earlier, Daoist Three Swords and Grandmaster Pocket spoke out for me. Thus, they felt grievances toward them. Merely, as their strength was inferior to theirs, they did not dare to do anything to them."

"However, the situation is different now. Due to the Golden Crane True Immortal's spirit formation, they have finally obtained strength that surpasses that of Daoist Three Swords and Grandmaster Pocket."

“With the arrogant natures of the Four World Spiritist Emperors, they would naturally disregard consequences and take this chance to push Daoist Three Swords and Grandmaster Pocket around,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Elder Ning Shuang turned his gaze toward the spirit formation again. He realized that Daoist Three Swords and Grandmaster Pocket were painstakingly persisting. However, even with the two of them joining hands, they were truly no match for the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors.

“Chu Feng, quickly enter that spirit formation. There is only a single spot left. If you do not go now, the Four World Spiritist Emperors will likely end up occupying all four spots,” Elder Ning Shuang said.

“Mn, Elder Ning Shuang, I’ll go then,” As Chu Feng spoke, he walked toward the spirit formation.

Suddenly, Elder Ning Shuang asked, “Chu Feng, where’s Li Rui?”

Chu Feng revealed a very undisturbed expression. He turned around and said, “Li Rui had a bit of an accident. I will tell you in detail later,” Then, he entered the spirit formation.

“Hahaha, Daoist Three Swords, Grandmaster Pocket, in terms of battle power, the two of you are many times stronger than me.”

“However, in terms of world spirit techniques, even if the two of you are to join hands, you are still no match for me,” The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors mocked Daoist Three Swords and Grandmaster Pocket while suppressing them.

While Grandmaster Pocket did not have too much of a reaction when being mocked by a member of the younger generation with strength much inferior to his own, Daoist Three Swords was so furious that his complexion turned deep red.

The more furious Daoist Three Swords appeared, the more complacent the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors felt. This was truly what he wanted to see.

Suddenly, someone shouted, “Everyone, look! It’s Chu Feng! Chu Feng has arrived!!!”

Once those words were heard, the expressions of everyone present changed.

When they saw that Chu Feng was stepping toward the entrance of the spirit formation, even the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors started to frown.

When not even Grandmaster Pocket and Daoist Three Swords were a match for him, the only person that could defeat him would be Chu Feng.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2234 - Intentional Retaliation

“Chu Feng, you’re finally here.”

Upon seeing Chu Feng, Liu Xiaoli immediately revealed a cheerful expression. Like everyone else, she focused her gaze onto Chu Feng.

In fact, it was not only them, as even Grandmaster Pocket, Daoist Three Swords and the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors stopped their fight to look toward Chu Feng.

They all wanted to know what sort of armor Chu Feng would be able to obtain. After all, he was an Asura World Spiritist.

Furthermore, it was all thanks to Chu Feng that they were able to break through the purple fog earlier.

In the crowd’s hearts, Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were the strongest among the people present.

“Weren’t you smiling happily earlier? Why do you have a sulky expression now? Could it be that you’re feeling pressure now that little brother Chu Feng has arrived?” Daoist Three Swords mocked the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors.

He knew that he would not be a match for the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors. Thus, he felt extremely happy when Chu Feng appeared.

The reason for that was because he knew that Chu Feng would be able to suppress the eldest Four World Spiritist Emperor.

“Humph? Pressure? You’re saying that he could pressure me?”

“It is great that he has come. I will let him know who the actual world spiritist genius is,” The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors declared.

Even though he was speaking with a very unyielding tone, only he knew that he was feeling a slight lack of confidence when facing Chu Feng.

After all, Chu Feng’s display of world spirit techniques earlier had been extremely strong.

Before the focused attention of the crowd, Chu Feng closed his eyes and carefully felt the special spirit power covering his entire body in the form of a suit of armor.

“The Golden Crane True Immortal is truly amazing. He is actually able to set up a spirit formation as wondrous as this.”

When Chu Feng personally experienced the power of that spirit formation covering his body and sealing away his strength before transforming into a sort of new strength formed with spirit power in his body, he felt as if his body was being completely transformed.

A spirit formation as profound as that was truly very amazing.

“Hahaha!!!”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng heard sudden laughter.

Upon hearing that laughter, Chu Feng opened his eyes and discovered that it was the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors that was laughing.

At that moment, the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors was looking at Chu Feng and laughing heartily with both hands holding his belly and body convulsing. It was truly frantic laughter.

“That fool is having a spasm. The hell is he laughing about?” Eggy asked in a confused manner.

“Something seems amiss,” Chu Feng said.

“What’s amiss?” Eggy asked.

“Look at everyone’s reaction,” Chu Feng said those words and turned his gaze to the crowd.

At that moment, Eggy noticed that the others were not laughing like the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors. However, their expressions had all changed.

If they had been filled with anticipation toward Chu Feng earlier, then their current expressions were filled with disappointment.

“Daoist Three Swords, did you see that? That trash is unable to even form armor. He is not qualified to even enter this place.”

“Yet, you actually placed your hope on trash like him to take care of me? Say, how ignorant could you be?” The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors mocked Daoist Three Swords.

“Little friend Chu Feng is still in that spirit formation. He has not been sent out by it. How can you be so certain that he will not be able to form armor?” Daoist Three Swords said.

“Haha, whether he can or not is something that will be decided in an instant. He has already been in there for so long. Yet, he still hasn’t condensed any armor. You think that he still has hope?” The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors said.

At that moment, Chu Feng finally realized why the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors was laughing at him, and why the crowd had such an expression.

It turned out that they had already determined that he could not form any armor.

However, Chu Feng was not panicking. Only he knew that the spirit power was still assimilating into his body and transforming his body and power.

He had not failed. Merely, he needed time; he merely needed a bit more time than the others.

“It seems that child’s spirit power is truly pure. He is actually going to condense a suit of Dragon Marked Armor,” Above the clouds, the Golden

Crane True Immortal was looking down below with a shocked expression in his eyes.

“Golden True Immortal, you are truly one to slack off. Since you bothered to spend the time to set up that spirit formation, why didn’t you do so properly? You made it so that the spirit power is insufficient, causing it to take so long to form a suit of Dragon Marked Armor,” The plain clothed old monk said.

As a fellow Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, he had already seen through the fact that the Golden Crane True Immortal had not set up that spirit formation up diligently.

That was the reason why the process to condense Chu Feng’s Dragon Marked Armor was taking so long, as the spirit formation did not possess a sufficient amount of spirit power.

It ended up leading the others to think that Chu Feng was unable to condense any armor at all.

“How could I know that there would be someone capable of condensing Dragon Marked Armor?” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

Although both the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain clothed old monk knew the reason why Chu Feng had yet to condense any armor, the others did not.

The others had all already concluded that Chu Feng was unable to condense any armor because his spirit power was insufficiently pure.

“What a bore. We four brothers will have taken the four spots this easily. This is truly too boring, and not challenging in the slightest. Can’t you all give us some pressure?” The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors said with a sigh.

“You have yet to occupy the last spot.”

Suddenly, Daoist Three Swords unleashed his attack. It was not only him, Grandmaster Pocket also unleashed his attack. Evidently, the two of them did not want to hand the final spot over to the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors so easily.

“Don’t waste your time. You all can come at me together. The final spot for the comprehension formation is definitely mine,” The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors declared.

“As you wish,” In response, the silver-armored Liu Xiaoli also unleashed her attacks.

She was trying to buy time for Chu Feng. Even though others all felt that Chu Feng had failed to forming any armor, Liu Xiaoli felt that Chu Feng would succeed.

In such a situation, more and more people began to attack the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors.

They all knew that even if they did not attack him, he would, sooner or later, attack them.

Rather than being defeated by him one by one, it would be better to assist Daoist Three Swords and Grandmaster Pocket while they were still not defeated.

Perhaps they might be able to defeat the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors this way. This way, they would be able to beat down his arrogance.

However, things did not turn out the way they wanted. The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors was truly too powerful. Although they were all wearing golden armor, his battle power was much stronger than Daoist Three Swords and Grandmaster Pocket’s.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

Each and every punch from the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors brought forth thunderous sounds and enormous power capable of cutting through a mountain. Practically every punch from him would knock someone out, causing them to lose the ability to fight for a short period of time.

“Daoist Three Swords, Grandmaster Pocket, I originally did not plan to injure the two of you. However, there’s no other way around it. This is the rule set up by the Golden Crane True Immortal. Only by defeating the two of you will I be able to enter the comprehension formation.”

“Thus, do not blame me for being too ruthless.”

After defeating the others, the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors finally started to unleash attacks at Daoist Three Swords and Grandmaster Pocket.

Although he had declared that he did not wish to harm them, he was attacking them with ferocious attacks. It was as if he was planning to kill Daoist Three Swords and Grandmaster Pocket.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

Suddenly, Grandmaster Pocket was caught off guard, and received many punches from the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors.

After the punches landed, Grandmaster Pocket was knocked flying before ruthlessly crashing into the world spirit wall. When he fell to the ground, his complexion turned red, and blood flowed from the corner of his mouth.

“Grandmaster Pocket is actually vomiting blood!!!”

Seeing this scene, the crowd were all shocked.

When the others had been defeated, they had not vomited blood.

However, Grandmaster Pocket was vomiting blood. This meant that the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ attack toward Grandmaster Pocket had been stronger than his attacks toward the others. He was deliberately retaliating against Grandmaster Pocket.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2235 - Make You Pay

“Showing no respect to your elders and superiors, you’re courting death!”

Seeing that Grandmaster Pocket had been beaten to a state of vomiting blood, Daoist Three Swords became furious.

Perhaps due to his fury, Daoist Three Swords’s attacks grew sharper and sharper. Unfortunately, regardless of how much sharper his attacks had become, they had not become stronger.

The world spirit armor had completely sealed away his martial power. At that moment, the only power he could use was the power bestowed to him by his world spirit armor. In fact, even his defensive ability was far inferior to before.

Like this, not to mention injuring the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors, Daoist Three Swords was unable to even land a single attack on him.

At that moment, the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors was receiving the attacks from Daoist Three Swords without fighting back. He was dodging while mocking, "Daoist Three Swords, what you've said is incorrect. I am not showing no respect to my elders and superiors."

"Rather, it is truly because the rules are like this. Thus, you must not blame me. It is truly not me who is being ruthless in my attacks. Rather, it is that I must defeat you all in order to win."

Although the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors spoke as if he was innocent, the smile on his face allowed everyone to know that he did not mean the words he said at all.

"Enough of your nonsense! Fight me!" Daoist Three Swords shouted angrily.

"Since you refuse to appreciate my kindness, do not blame me for being impolite," The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors unleashed his attack.

Once he started to attack, Daoist Three Swords was completely suppressed.

Furthermore, his attacks grew more and more ferocious. He was simply incomparably overbearing. Faced with them, Daoist Three Swords was only able to defend. He had lost all ability to fight back.

Step by step, Daoist Three Swords was forced back. He was at an absolute disadvantage.

"Bang~~~"

Even though he was already retreating the entire time, Daoist Three Swords failed to dodge an attack in time, and ended up being struck by the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors.

After that punch, many more punches were shot toward him.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

In merely an instant, several punches landed on Daoist Three Swords.

Faced with these attacks, Daoist Three Swords lost all ability to fight back, and was knocked back repeatedly.

If Grandmaster Pocket was merely vomiting a small amount of blood from the corners of his mouth, then Daoist Three Swords was currently violently spraying blood from his mouth.

However, even with this being the case, the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors still showed no signs of stopping. Even though he had forced Daoist Three Swords into a corner, he was still violently beating at Daoist Three Swords with his fists.

“Stop! He has already lost!” Chu Feng shouted.

“Lost? You are not the one who gets to decide that. Rather, I am the one who gets to decide that,” The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors mocked.

“Damn it!” Hearing those words, Chu Feng was so furious that he started to tightly clench his fists.

He truly had the urge to rush in and teach the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors a lesson. Unfortunately, his world spirit armor had yet to finish forming. As such, he was simply unable to enter the spirit formation at all.

Seeing the anger on Chu Feng’s face, the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors revealed an even more complacent expression. He said, “What’s up? You’re feeling displeased?”

“If you’re not pleased with the way I do things, then come on in and beat me, you damned trash.”

After saying those words, the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors turned his gaze to his surroundings and shouted, “I know that many of you people here disapprove of my actions! However, who among you all could possibly stop me?!”

“In this place, I am king! I can do whatever I please! None of you can stop me!”

After saying those words, the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors raised his fist once again. He was actually planning to continue to beat down on Daoist Three Swords.

It could be seen that the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors felt deep hatred for Daoist Three Swords threatening him earlier.

That is why he had decided to use this opportunity to ruthlessly beat up Daoist Three Swords. Even though Daoist Three Swords had already lost the ability to fight, he still refused to stop.

Right at that moment, an extremely imposing voice suddenly sounded. It was the Golden Crane True Immortal.

“It is merely a spar. He has already been defeated. Is there really a need for you to be this overbearing?”

“Remember, this place is merely an arena set up by me, and not a place for you all to settle your personal grudges.”

Once the Golden Crane True Immortal’s words were heard, the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors did not dare to strike down with his raised hand.

It was an awkward situation. He who was boasting earlier was left in a very awkward situation right now.

Daoist Three Swords spit out the blood in his mouth. Then, he snorted coldly and said, “It seems that there is still someone capable of stopping you here.”

“Fortunately, there is someone capable of stopping me. Else, you’d be left in a very miserable state,” The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors said. As matters stood, he no longer cared about revealing his intentions of teaching Daoist Three Swords, this expert martial cultivator, a lesson.

Daoist Three Swords was not angry. Instead, with a beaming smile, he said, “After we leave this place, I will have you know what miserable really means.”

Hearing those words, the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors suddenly frowned. He was scared.

Although Daoist Three Swords was smiling, he felt a frightening chill from Daoist Three Swords' smiling gaze.

He had suddenly realized that Daoist Three Swords was truly angry. Likely, he would not be willing to let this matter go. After leaving this place, Daoist Three Swords would definitely come to teach him a lesson.

Unfortunately, it was already too late for him to be scared now. Thus, he did not continue to say anything, and did not dare to look at Daoist Three Swords again. Instead, he turned his gaze to Liu Xiaoli.

The reason for that was because everyone else here had been defeated by him. Only Liu Xiaoli remained standing.

"Do you know why I left you for last?" The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors asked Liu Xiaoli.

"Why?" Liu Xiaoli asked.

"Because I knew that you were with that Chu Feng."

"That Chu Feng is so very amazing, eh? So very arrogant, no? Originally, I planned to properly teach him a lesson, and let him know who the true genius in terms of world spirit techniques is."

"Unfortunately, he is not even qualified to enter this place."

"Thus, I can only aim the lesson that I've prepared for him at you," The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors looked to Liu Xiaoli with a mischievous smile.

"Enough rubbish, if you want to attack me, then go ahead," Liu Xiaoli said in a disapproving manner. She seemed to have already guessed what the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors planned to do. Thus, she revealed a very unyielding appearance.

"As you wish," As the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors spoke, he prepared to attack Liu Xiaoli.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng's voice sounded again. "If you dare to be too excessive, I will make you pay."

"What did you say? Say it again!" The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors suddenly stopped his hand and turned around to ask Chu Feng.

At that moment, Chu Feng's brows narrowed. Coldness filled his eyes. He stared at the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors and spoke one word at a time, "If you dare to be too excessive, I will make you pay!"

"Hahaha!!!" After Chu Feng's words left his mouth, the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors burst into loud laughter.

"Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng, you are truly capable of making me laugh. It would be one thing for Daoist Three Swords to threaten me. Yet, trash like you actually also dares to threaten me? What makes you think you can threaten me?"

"In terms of world spirit techniques, you're not even qualified to set foot into this place."

"In terms of cultivation, you're so weak that I can crush you to death with a single finger."

"You want to make me pay? How exactly are you going to do that?" The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors mocked.

Once his words were heard, many of the people present began to shake their heads.

Even though what the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors had said was too excessive, it was the truth.

As for Chu Feng, he did not answer. However, his cold gaze was fixed onto the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors the entire time.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2236 - Dragon Marked Armor

Being stared at by Chu Feng's gaze, the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors felt very uncomfortable. However, he still did not believe that Chu Feng possessed any capability of teaching him a lesson.

Thus, in a disapproving manner, he said, "Trying to scare me? Did you think I was someone that was easily scared?"

After that, the eldest Four World Spiritist Emperor's body shifted, and he arrived before Liu Xiaoli.

A fist flickering with golden light began to crash toward Liu Xiaoli's body like a torrential storm.

How could Liu Xiaoli, who wore silver armor, be able to withstand an attack from the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors? She was practically unable to dodge even a single fist. She was immediately beaten up nonstop like a sandbag.

When even Daoist Three Swords and Grandmaster Pocket were unable to withstand that sort of attack, how could Liu Xiaoli possibly be able to withstand it?

Soon after, Liu Xiaoli started vomiting blood and lost consciousness. Miserable. In terms of being miserable, Liu Xiaoli was most definitely the person that had suffered the most miserably in the spirit formation.

She was the only person that was beaten unconscious.

"She is truly unable to take a beating. I have yet to even go all-out," Seeing Liu Xiaoli losing consciousness, the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors did not have the slightest trace of guilt. Instead, he licked his lips, as if itching to continue his beating.

In fact, if it wasn't for the fact that the Golden Crane True Immortal had warned him to not be too excessive earlier, he would definitely not have stopped just because Liu Xiaoli fainted.

The eldest of the four World Spiritist Emperors raised his head, looked to his three brothers standing outside the spirit formation and said with a beaming smile, "Little brothers, your big brother will come to join you all now."

“Mn?” However, right after he finished saying those words, the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors started to frown.

Logically, he should have already completely defeated all of the people in the spirit formation. As such, the spirit formation should have teleported him out. Yet, there was no reaction at all?

Could it be that someone had managed to slip past him?

However, he knew best how strong his attacks were. Everyone was defeated by him. Furthermore, all those defeated by him had lost their ability to continue fighting.

Only by teleporting him out would those people be able to regain their freedom and battle power. Yet, what was with this situation right now?

Even though he felt it to be extremely inconceivable, he still turned around to look. He was trying to figure out whether or not there was anyone present that he had not beaten to a state of losing their ability to fight.

“You!!!” Upon turning around, the expression of the eldest Four World Spiritist Emperor immediately changed.

Sure enough, there was someone standing in the grand formation completely undamaged. As for this person, he was someone that the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ eldest never had expected.

That person was none other than Chu Feng!!!

“Chu Feng?!”

Upon seeing the current Chu Feng, not to mention the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors, practically everyone’s expressions changed enormously.

Not only had Chu Feng entered the grand formation, there was also a world spirit armor on his body.

If it were an ordinary world spirit armor, it would not be enough to cause the crowd to become so astonished.

However, not only was Chu Feng’s world spirit armor shining with golden brightness, there were also dragons galloping within it.

Mightily! Domineering! Extremely Imposing!!!

This meant that Chu Feng's world spirit armor was a level above even the golden armor that the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors wore.

"What's going on? There're actually dragon marks galloping in Chu Feng's world spirit armor?"

"Could it be that it's not that he was unable to condense any spirit armor, but rather that the spirit armor he was condensing was so powerful that it caused him to take much longer to condense it?"

"So that's how it was! It wasn't that Chu Feng was unable to condense any world spirit armor. Rather, it was that the armor that he was condensing surpassed all of ours!!!"

At that moment, the crowd finally realized that they had been mistaken earlier.

How could Chu Feng be said to be unable to condense any spirit armor? He was simply condensing spirit armor that surpassed all the others'.

Ashamed. Guilt. They were feeling ashamed and guilty for feeling disappointed with Chu Feng earlier.

However, more than that, they were feeling pleasantly surprised. Chu Feng had brought them an enormously pleasant surprise.

After feeling pleasantly surprised, the crowd all turned their gazes to the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors. They all wanted to see exactly what sort of reaction he would have at the moment

Upon seeing his expression, many people were unable to keep themselves from laughing.

The expression of the eldest Four World Spiritist Emperor, who had previously acted so arrogantly and mocked Chu Feng, was simply marvelous.

His gaze was fixed as if stunned, and his complexion had turned green. In fact, his lips were even twitching.

After all, he was no fool. He was able to tell that the world spirit armor that Chu Feng had condensed was stronger than his own. Thus, naturally, the strength that Chu Feng possessed would surpass his own.

“I said that I would make you pay,” As Chu Feng said those words, he turned into a golden ray that flew toward the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors.

“Come! As if I’m afraid of you?!” With so many people watching, the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors did not show weakness. Instead, he also charged toward Chu Feng.

However, everyone was able to tell that he was lacking confidence, that he was putting on a bold face to fight against Chu Feng.

“Boom~~~”

A loud explosion was heard. The eldest Four World Spiritist Emperor was knocked flying before ruthlessly smashing into the wall of the spirit formation.

When he fell to the ground, he started to vomit blood, and was unable to move a single step.

With merely a single attack, Chu Feng had beaten him to a state of losing the ability to fight.

Such a scene shocked everyone. Even Daoist Three Swords and Grandmaster Pocket revealed shocked expressions.

A single strike was all it took. The difference between their spirit power was simply too enormous.

Even though the crowd had already realized that the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors would definitely not be a match for Chu Feng, they had never expected that he would lose so miserably.

“Bang, bang, bang~~~”

Right at that moment, a shocking scene occurred. Chu Feng did not plan to let the eldest Four World Spiritist Emperor get away. He rushed toward him and began to ruthlessly kick his head.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing? Stop immediately!!!”

Upon seeing that scene, the three brothers that stood outside the comprehensive formation started to panic. They hurriedly shouted at Chu Feng to stop.

“What am I doing? I’m naturally beating him up. However, you all cannot blame me for that. After all, that is the rule of this place, and I am only doing things according to the rules.”

With a smile on his face, Chu Feng repeated what the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors had said before to his three brothers.

“Enough of your nonsense! The rules of this place say it is enough as long as one has lost the ability to fight! Our big brother has already lost the ability to fight, why are you still attacking him?!”

“Stop immediately!!!” The three brothers shouted.

“Lost the ability to fight? That is not decided by you all. Instead, it is decided by me. The way I see it, he has yet to lose the ability to fight. Thus, I cannot stop yet.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng gathered strength into his feet and began kicking the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors more ruthlessly.

It was not only his head. His chest and his legs were also attacked by Chu Feng.

“Stop! Stop immediately!”

“Lord True Immortal, that child has gone against your rules. I believe that he should be punished severely.”

Feeling helpless, the three brothers actually began to request for assistance from the Golden Crane True Immortal.

However, to their disappointment, the Golden Crane True Immortal did not even bother to say a word. He had simply ignored them. It was as if he couldn’t hear what they were saying at all.

This caused those three brothers to have very ugly expressions on their faces. The reason for that was because it would be impossible for the Golden Crane True Immortal to not hear what they were saying. It was evident that his decision to not say anything to stop Chu Feng meant that he was deliberately allowing Chu Feng to beat up their older brother.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2237 - Despicable And Shameless

“Almsgiver Chu Feng, this is, after all, only a sparring match. Even if he is in the wrong, you shouldn’t learn from him. It is better that you stop when victory is determined,” At that moment, Grandmaster Pocket spoke out against Chu Feng’s actions.

Grandmaster Pocket was, after all, a buddhist monk. Even though the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors had acted excessively toward him before, he who held a merciful heart did not hold a grudge against the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors. Instead, he was actually pleading for him.

As Grandmaster Pocket was a benevolent individual, Chu Feng would naturally give him face.

When Chu Feng stopped his attacks, the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors had already lost consciousness. Not only had he lost consciousness, his appearance was also extremely miserable.

Even though he was covered by his spirit armor, he was still so badly beaten that he had bloody eyes, a bloody nose and a swollen face. In fact, shattering sounds could be heard from all around his body.

Those were the sounds of bones shattering. Chu Feng had shattered the bones all over the eldest Four World Spiritist Emperor’s body. Although those injuries were not fatal, he was most definitely the most serious injuries of all of the people present in the competition.

“You damned bastard. It was but a mere spar. Yet you beat our big brother to such a state. Chu Feng, we are not done with you,” At that moment, the three brothers were gnashing their teeth in fury.

“What are you all talking about? I was merely doing things according to the rules. After all, if your big brother does not lose the ability to continue fighting, I would not be able to teleport out from this place.”

“Look, the teleportation formation has yet to start even now. That means that he has yet to lose his ability to fight,” Chu Feng raised his hand and shrugged as he spoke sophistry.

“Has yet to lose his battle power? If you are to beat him again, he’ll be beaten to death by you!” The three brothers said fiercely. n-(OvElb1n

“Really? Then why have I still not been teleported out?” Chu Feng asked.

“You?!!!” The three brothers were left speechless. They were so furious that their veins were bulging. They felt as if their hearts, livers, spleens and lungs were all about to explode from anger.

“That’s true, we have all lost our ability to fight, why has Chu Feng still not been teleported out?”

At that moment, the others also realized the same thing. Logically, since the others present had lost their ability to fight, Chu Feng should have been teleported out.

If that had happened, the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors would not have been beaten up like this. However, why had Chu Feng not been teleported out?

“Cough cough, it’s about time. Else, those little guys will say that you’re not being fair,” Above the clouds, the plain clothed old monk spoke to the Golden Crane True Immortal with a beaming smile on his face.

“You damned Old Poisonous Substance, it was clearly you who wanted me to control the spirit formation so that Chu Feng could teach that guy a lesson for a while longer. Yet now you’re saying that I’m being partial?”

The Golden Crane True Immortal glared at the old monk with contempt. Then, light flashed in his eyes, and Chu Feng was immediately covered with spirit power and disappeared from the spirit formation. When Chu Feng reappeared, he was standing beside the three brothers.

“Chu Feng, you have balls. However, the consequences of your actions and deeds today are things that you will not be able to endure,” The three brothers ruthlessly sent voice transmissions to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng snorted lightly at the three brothers’ threats. With contempt, he replied, “Anytime.”

“Go ahead and enter the spirit formation,” Right at that moment, the Golden Crane True Immortal’s extremely imposing voice sounded from the sky.

In response, Chu Feng and the other three Four World Spiritist Emperors all stepped into the comprehensive spirit formation without the slightest hesitation.

Once the four of them entered the comprehensive formation, that enormous spirit formation, that huge monster, started to change.

At the same time, surging Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak spirit power began to surge forth in the spirit formation like waterfalls. They were pounding against Chu Feng and the three Four World Spiritist Emperors nonstop.

It could be seen that the comprehensive formation had begun its work.

At that moment, Chu Feng hurriedly closed his eyes and began to comprehend with his heart. That spirit power was truly vast, and contained the profoundness of world spirit techniques.

As long as he had enough time, Chu Feng was certain that he would definitely be able to completely open that gate in his world spirit space to access the Immortal-level spirit power.

Furthermore, as long as he could connect with the Immortal-level spirit power, he would definitely be able to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist with the world spirit techniques that he had grasped.

At the moment when Chu Feng was wholeheartedly comprehending, those three Four World Spiritist Emperors looked at one another. Then, grins appeared on their faces.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, the three men started to set up spirit formations. At the moment when the three men clasped their hands together, a special spirit formation enveloped Chu Feng.

After being enveloped by the spirit formation, the Immortal-cloak spirit power that was surging toward Chu Feng before was cut off, and started to surge toward the three brothers instead.

“What are you three doing?” At that moment, Chu Feng suddenly opened his eyes.

“What are we doing? Although four people can enter this place, the spirit power contained in the spirit formation is, after all, limited.”

“Us three brothers all want to become Immortal-cloak World Spiritists. Unfortunately, it seems to us that the spirit power here is insufficient for that. Thus, we will not be able to share it with you,” The second eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors said with a sinister expression.

“Despicable! Truly too despicable!” Upon hearing those words, before Chu Feng could say anything, Daoist Three Swords and the others had already lashed out against the three brothers.

“Humph,” Faced with the reprimands from the crowd, the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors sneered.

He had woken up. Furthermore, he had treated his injuries. Originally, he had been filled with grievances. However, when he saw what his three brothers were doing to Chu Feng in the spirit formation, he raised his thumbs toward them and also sneered in his heart, ‘Chu Feng, so what if you possess outstanding spirit formations and are able to enter that comprehensive formation? In the end, you’re still going to be toyed with by my three brothers. You reap what you sow. Serves you right.’

.....

“Truly despicable. Golden Crane, you should just kick the three of them out. Isn’t this clearly a violation of the rules?” Above the clouds, the plain clothed old monk was also angered by the three brothers’ actions.

“I did not set any rule stating that the people inside the comprehension formation are not allowed to obstruct others. Thus, it is improper for me to set up that rule now. Else, it would be too clear that I am discriminating in favor of Chu Feng.”

“Furthermore, if that Chu Feng is unable to handle such a minor trick, how is he to handle those four’s frantic revenge after he leaves this place?”

“After all, Chu Feng has already set himself up as their enemy. With the temperaments of those four, they will definitely not spare Chu Feng. As for that... it is something that Chu Feng will have to handle by himself,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“That’s true. The world of martial cultivation is like that. A single conflict of words would cause people to fight one another. Even killing because of that is but a mere common occurrence.”

“As for Chu Feng, he has humiliated those four before all those people,” The plain clothed old monk nodded in agreement.

“Are the three of you planning to play dirty against me here?” Chu Feng revealed a cold gaze and spoke coldly.

“Play dirty? Are you blind? We are doing things openly,” The second eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors laughed mockingly. His expression was filled with complacency.

The reason for that was because not only was their isolation formation extremely profound by itself, the three of them all held a treasure in their hands. As for their treasures, they were capable of greatly increasing the strength of their spirit formations.

Thus, they felt that even if Chu Feng possessed heaven-defying capabilities, he would not be able to break through their spirit formation.

They felt that Chu Feng would be destined to suffer by their hands.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2238 - The True Immortal’s Anger

“Golden Crane True Immortal, do you not care about this matter?” Chu Feng raised his head toward the sky and asked loudly.

“Humph, you’ve decided to ask for the Golden Crane True Immortal’s assistance just because you can’t win against us? Seems like you only possess that bit of ability too,” Seeing that Chu Feng actually complained to the Golden Crane True Immortal, the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ expression changed.

They were not worried that Chu Feng would be able to break through their spirit formation, because they felt that it would be impossible for Chu Feng to break through their spirit formation.

However, they were still afraid of interference from the Golden Crane True Immortal. After all, when Chu Feng was beating down on their eldest brother, they had already, to a greater or lesser degree, realized that the Golden Crane True Immortal was secretly supporting Chu Feng.

Else, Chu Feng should have long since been teleported to the comprehensive formation; how else could he have been allowed to continue to beat up their big brother for so long? How could he only be teleported out after their big brother was beaten unconscious? It was clearly unreasonable.

Thus, they were afraid, afraid that the Golden Crane True Immortal would continue to pamper Chu Feng.

After all, the Golden Crane True Immortal's fame was widespread throughout the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. He was an extraordinary character. If the Golden Crane True Immortal were to truly discriminate in favor of Chu Feng, there would be nothing that they could do.

However, Chu Feng's question hung in the air for a very long time. Yet, there was no response from the Golden Crane True Immortal.

"Hahaha. Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng, it would seem that Lord True Immortal is not willing to bother with you."

"Since Lord True Immortal is not bothering with this, it means that we have not violated the rules. Chu Feng, you can just continue to watch as the three of us become Immortal-cloak World Spiritists."

"Hahahaha!"

Seeing that the Golden Crane True Immortal did not respond after so long, the three brothers in the comprehensive formation, as well as their eldest brother outside, were unable to keep themselves from laughing at Chu Feng.

They were ridiculing him. Their laughter was filled with unconcealed ridicule toward Chu Feng.

"It seems that the Golden Crane True Immortal really does not care about this. In that case, I am at ease," Chu Feng said.

"At ease?" Hearing those words, the expressions of the crowd all changed. They revealed puzzled gazes.

The expressions of the three brothers in the comprehensive formation also changed. They were confused by what Chu Feng meant.

“This means that I can give you all a taste of your own medicine,” Chu Feng continued.

“Haha, so you are actually one who will not shed a tear until you see your coffin. Very well, go ahead and give it a try. We shall see how you are to break through our spirit formation,” The three brothers finally realized what Chu Feng meant. Thus, they mocked him.

“As you wish,” Once Chu Feng said those words, his hands began to change rapidly.

Surging spirit power began to rush out from his body to continuously bombard the spirit formation set up by the three brothers.

“This won’t do. Although Chu Feng’s spirit formation is amazing, those three brothers’ spirit formation is not affected in the slightest,” Seeing that scene, many people present started to worry for Chu Feng.

“It is not that those three brothers’ spirit formation is amazing. Rather, they should have used treasures to increase the strength of their spirit formation. Else, how could those three possibly be able to contain little friend Chu Feng with their own strength?” Daoist Three Swords said.

Suddenly, someone shouted, “No, their formation is not unaffected! It seems that their spirit formation will not be able to continue to resist Chu Feng’s attacks!”

At that time, the crowd realized that Chu Feng’s attacks were growing more and more ferocious. The spirit formation the three brothers had set up was starting to distort. It was as if their spirit formation would collapse at any moment.

However, the joy of the crowd lasted but a split second.

They soon discovered that the spirit formation was like rubber. Although the spirit formation was distorting and extending outward nonstop, it didn’t seem like that spirit formation would be broken through.

“That spirit formation is too strange. If this is to continue, it will be very hard for Chu Feng to break through it.”

The crowd all started to worry for Chu Feng. After all, through the things that had happened earlier, they all discovered that Chu Feng’s character greatly surpassed that of the Four World Spiritist Emperors. They were truly worried for Chu Feng because they all hoped that he would win.

However, Chu Feng was now sealed within that formation, and simply unable to comprehend the Immortal-level spirit power.

On the other hand, the surging Immortal-level spirit power was pounding onto the three brothers nonstop.

No matter how they looked at it, the current situation seemed very unfavorable for Chu Feng.

“It’s useless. Chu Feng, I might as well tell you this. Unless you possess Immortal-level spirit power, regardless of how powerful your spirit formation might be, you will not be able to break through our spirit formation,” The second eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors proudly declared.

“Oh, now that you mentioned it, you’ve reminded me,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, while continuing with his current spirit formation, he began to set up another spirit formation.

Soon, another spirit formation was completed. That spirit formation fused together with his previous spirit formation.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, the Dragon Mark Immortal-level spirit power in the comprehensive formation seemed to have received an order, and started to pound against the spirit formation the three brothers had sealed Chu Feng with.

As Immortal-level spirit power was extremely powerful, it managed to shatter, destroy and completely engulf the spirit formation the three brothers had set up in merely a short moment.

“Heavens! Chu Feng is actually controlling that Immortal-level spirit power,” Seeing this scene, the crowd were all shocked.

After all, the Immortal-level spirit power would not help Chu Feng for no reason. It was most definitely Chu Feng's doing to make the Immortal-level spirit power help him.

Merely, the crowd could not understand what sort of method Chu Feng had used to control the Immortal-level spirit power.

Could it be that it was simply not Chu Feng who controlled the Immortal-level spirit power, but instead the Golden Crane True Immortal who had helped him from the shadows?

"No, this is impossible! You are but a mere Royal-cloak World Spiritist! How could you control Immortal-level spirit power?!" When even the others were feeling disbelief, the Four World Spiritist Emperors naturally felt even greater disbelief.

Suddenly, the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors turned to the sky and shouted, "Lord True Immortal, although I do not know what sort of relationship you have with that Chu Feng, you shouldn't be helping him like this, no?! Do you really think this is fair?!"

Even though he was unable to enter the comprehensive formation, he could not watch as his three brothers suffered.

As he believed that it was most definitely the Golden Crane True Immortal who had helped Chu Feng, he actually started to publicly question him.

"Boom~~~"

However, right after his words left his mouth, a muffled explosion sounded from his body. He who had completely cured the injuries inflicted upon him by Chu Feng was instantly mutilated. Powerless, he fell to the ground.

He began to vomit mouthfuls of blood nonstop.

Seeing this scene, the complexions of the crowd present all turned pale. They did not even dare to utter a single word.

They were all able to tell that it was the Golden Crane True Immortal who had done that. The questioning from the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors must've angered the Golden Crane True Immortal, causing him to inflict a lesson upon him.

“Your skills being inferior is your own fault. Do not use this Immortal as an excuse for your own failure.”

“I will consider this a first offense, and not bicker with you. However, if anyone dares say that this Immortal is helping someone again, do not blame me for not giving you the opportunity to live.”

Sure enough, after that attack, the Golden Crane True Immortal’s voice exploded from the sky like ten thousand thunders.

When that voice sounded, not only did the sky and the earth violently tremble, the crowd’s hearts were also trembling.

Everyone could feel the Golden Crane True Immortal’s anger. This Lord True Immortal’s anger was truly capable of toppling the mountains and overturning the seas, splitting heaven and earth. They felt as if the end of the world had arrived.

Although his attack had seriously injured the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors, everyone knew that he had acted leniently.

If he hadn’t, the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors would definitely have been killed without a corpse remaining.

After all, the Golden Crane True Immortal possessed the ability to kill him instantly. Furthermore, he did not have to worry about killing him either.

Regardless of how powerful the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother might be, she would still be no match for the Golden Crane True Immortal.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. [n//OvelB1n](#)

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2239 - Formation Of The Immortal-cloak

“In that case, it means that it is not Lord True Immortal that interfered, but rather Chu Feng who had managed to control the Immortal-level spirit power himself?” After things were cleared up, the crowd became even more astonished.

“Chu Feng, we are not done with you!!!”

Right at that moment, the three brothers inside the comprehensive formation suddenly let out furious shouts.

Upon turning their gazes toward them, the crowd discovered that the three brothers were already sealed in a spirit formation.

That spirit formation caused them to be unable to comprehend the slightest trace of Immortal-level spirit power.

At that moment, the vast amount of Immortal-level spirit power in the comprehensive formation was continuously pounding against only Chu Feng.

“That’s the end!!!”

Seeing this scene, many people revealed smiles.

The three brothers were simply unable to break through the spirit formation Chu Feng had sealed them with. The reason for that was because not only was Chu Feng’s spirit formation extremely profound, but he had also managed to control Immortal-level spirit power to assist him.

With the Immortal-level spirit power serving as a foundation, no matter what sorts of treasures the three brothers possessed, they were still unable to break through Chu Feng’s spirit formation.

As such, they could only watch as Chu Feng enjoyed the boundless Immortal-level spirit power by himself without being able to do anything.

Hatred. At that moment, the three brothers’ eyes were filled with concentrated hatred. They were itching to skin Chu Feng alive and drink his blood.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly opened his tightly closed eyes. He looked at the three brothers as his lips raised into a smile.

“The three of you were originally able to enjoy the Immortal-level spirit power together with me.”

“Yet, you three insisted on using tricks against me. You have forced me to this. This was caused by your overestimation of your capabilities. You all have reaped what you’ve sown,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, after leaving Mount Cloud Crane, we will definitely take your dog life!!!” The three brothers said furiously.

However, their threatening words only managed to obtain a light smile from Chu Feng. He said, “Don’t speak as if you all would have spared me if I didn’t go against you.”

“At the moment I broke through that purple fog, you all had already determined to kill me. However, you all must not know that I dared to go against you four brothers because I did not place you all in my eyes.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he ignored the expressions of the three brothers, closed his eyes and began to continue to comprehend the profoundness contained in the Immortal-level spirit power.

“You damned bastard, you dare to look down on us like this?!” Faced with Chu Feng acting like that, not to mention the three brothers inside the spirit formation, even the seriously injured eldest brother was filled with overwhelming fury.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s body began to completely absorb all of the vast and boundless amount of Immortal-level spirit power like a bottomless pit.

After the Immortal-level spirit power was all absorbed into Chu Feng’s body, the comprehensive formation started to shatter.

“This!!!” Seeing that scene, the expressions of the crowd all changed. They did not understand exactly what was happening before them.

“Buzz~~~”

At the moment when the crowd was confused, Chu Feng’s body suddenly let out a vast amount of Immortal-level spirit power.

Merely, the Immortal-level spirit power that he emitted was completely different from the Immortal-level spirit power that had entered his body before.

Earlier, Dragon Mark Immortal-level spirit power had entered his body.

And now, although it also very pure, it was Insect Mark Immortal-level spirit power that was being emitted.

The Immortal-level spirit power that he emitted was clearly many times weaker. However, upon seeing the Immortal-level spirit power, the people present all revealed astonished expressions.

“Chu Feng, he, he, he....”

“Could it be that he has already become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?” someone said in excitement.

“Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Chu Feng succeeded?” At that moment, in terms of being happy, no one’s happiness could surpass Liu Xiaoli’s. After all, as long as Chu Feng became an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, he would be able to treat her master Liu Chengkun’s illness.

“Grandmaster Pocket, did Chu Feng... really become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?” Someone turned to ask Grandmaster Pocket because they did not dare to believe their eyes, did not dare to believe that Chu Feng had become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

“Almsgiver Chu Feng possesses exceptional talent. He has indeed become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.”

“He is so young, yet has already become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. There have only been two people who have accomplished this feat in the history of our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” Grandmaster Pocket was full of praises for Chu Feng.

After verifying that Chu Feng had become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, the gazes with which the crowd looked to Chu Feng changed once again.

An Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. An Asura World Spiritist. A man this young.

Genius. This was most definitely the sign of an exceptional genius!!!

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, a ray of light suddenly shone from the sky and enveloped Chu Feng.

When that ray of light dissipated, Chu Feng had also disappeared.

At that moment, Chu Feng had arrived above the clouds.

Merely, Chu Feng was simply unable to see the Golden Crane True Immortal, and was only able to hear his voice.

“You are called Chu Feng?” The Golden Crane True Immortal asked.

“Senior, this junior is indeed called Chu Feng,” Chu Feng replied.

“You are extremely talented in terms of world spirit techniques. You are a rarely-seen genius.”

“However, the more talented one is, the more others will envy them. You are destined to become famous after today; a misfortune, perhaps. There will be two kinds of people that will notice you.”

“The first kind will be those who will want to attract you because they cherish of talent.”

“The other kind will be those who will want to kill you out of their jealousy toward you.”

“However, even those who want to attract you might end up becoming people who will want to kill you. The world of martial cultivation is filled with dangers everywhere. You need to prepare yourself.”

“Thank you, Lord True Immortal, for pointing this out to me. It was all thanks to Lord True Immortal that this Chu Feng could become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.”

Although Chu Feng was unable to see the Golden Crane True Immortal, he was grateful toward the Golden Crane True Immortal. Thus, he respectfully bowed in the direction that the Golden Crane True Immortal’s voice was coming from.

“You have become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist by relying on your own comprehension. There is not too much of a relationship with me. Thus, you do not have to thank me, it was all thanks to your own abilities.”

“This Immortal is also a person who cherishes talents. As a talent like you is very rare, I have prepared a meager gift for you.”

Once the Golden Crane True Immortal's words were said, a sandalwood case floated out from the fog and arrived before Chu Feng.

Chu Feng received the case and opened it. Immediately, his eyes shone. Contained in the case were three medicinal pellets. The three medicinal pellets were three different colors. Each and every one of them contained an enormous amount of medicinal power. Furthermore, each one was stronger than the last.

Chu Feng was able to tell that the medicinal powers of those medicinal pellets were related to one's world spirit techniques.

"Senior, may I know what these medicinal pellets are?" Chu Feng asked.

"Those are Immortal Transformation Pellets. They are specially created for Immortal-cloak World Spiritists."

"Upon using the Immortal Transformation Pellets, your Heavenly Bloodline will temporarily be sealed. You will not be able to use your Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings. Even your heaven-defying battle power will disappear. However, your cultivation will increase enormously."

"I have prepared three such Immortal Transformation Pellets for you."

"The first one is capable of increasing your cultivation to rank three Martial Ancestor."

"The second one is capable of increasing your cultivation to rank four Martial Ancestor."

"As for the third one, it is capable of increasing your cultivation to rank five Martial Ancestor."

"Perhaps these three Immortal Transformation Pellets will be able to save your life in times of danger," The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2240 - Young Master Li Ming - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2240 - Young Master Li Ming

Chapter 2240 - Young Master Li Ming

Chu Feng felt overjoyed upon hearing those words.

He current did possess a lot of enemies. Not mentioning Luyang's Pavilion, merely the Four World Spiritist Emperors already had the intention to kill him.

It was indeed very difficult for him to protect himself with merely the strength of a rank four Half Martial Ancestor. Even for Her Lady Queen, who possessed overwhelming battle power, she was only able to easily kill rank one Martial Ancestors. When faced with rank two Martial Ancestors, a fierce battle would be unavoidable.

However, those three Immortal Transformation Pellets were capable of increasing Chu Feng's cultivation from rank four Half Martial Ancestor to Martial Ancestor. Especially the third medicinal pellet, it was capable of increasing Chu Feng's cultivation to rank five Martial Ancestor. That was no small matter at all.

It would truly be a qualitative leap.

Thus, Chu Feng knew that the Immortal Transformation Pellets were most definitely not ordinary medicinal pellets. Even if they were concocted by the Golden Crane True Immortal, it would likely have been a very laborious process.

"Thank you senior," Chu Feng carefully put the medicinal pellets away. Then, he asked, "Senior, how long will the effects of the medicinal pellets last?"

"The effects will last for an hour," The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

"One hour? If fighting against others, that would suffice," Chu Feng said.

"It would naturally be enough. However, you must remember this. Although your cultivation will increase after using the medicinal pellets, your Heavenly Bloodline's power will be sealed. Not only will you not be able to use your

Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, even your heaven-defying battle power will be gone.”

“For example, should you take the first medicinal pellet, you will be able to obtain the strength of a rank three Martial Ancestor for an hour.”

“However, even though you will be able to control the martial power and use it to unleash martial skills, you will only be able to contend against rank three Martial Ancestors. All rank four Martial Ancestors will be able to easily kill you.”

“Thus, when faced with different enemies, you must make sure to use different Immortal Transformation Pellets. Remember, you must not be careless,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Thank you for your reminder, senior. This junior will forever remember senior’s grace today,” Chu Feng clasped his fist and thanked him.

“Grace? This Immortal is merely fond of talent, and does not wish for you to be killed by others that harbor evil intentions.”

“However, even though I am fond of talent, this Immortal will still not conceal the fact that you have killed that Li Rui.”

“I will personally announce this matter to the crowd. However, before I announce it, you should first confess to that man from the Sunset Cloud Valley,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s heart tightened. However, he still clasped his fist and bowed, “Senior, that is something that this junior has done. As such, I will assume the responsibility.”

“That would be the best,” After the Golden Crane True Immortal’s voice sounded, a spirit formation enveloped Chu Feng. When the light of the spirit formation dissipated, Chu Feng had left that place.

After Chu Feng left, the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain clothed old monk appeared.

“It seems that you truly do not plan to take him as your disciple?” The plain clothed old monk asked the Golden Crane True Immortal.

"That child's talent is indeed rare. However, I, Golden Crane, am not a half-hearted individual. Since I have already chosen that brat, I will naturally not choose Chu Feng instead."

"Since you think so highly of Chu Feng, why do you not take him as your disciple?" The Golden Crane True Immortal asked the old monk.

"You think I do not want to take him as a disciple? You should know that I think very highly of him. I feel that his accomplishments in the future will surpass that brat that you think highly of," The plain clothed old monk said.

"Are you saying those words to incite me?"

"Even if Chu Feng's accomplishments today have been decent, I still feel that his future accomplishments will be inferior to that brat that I've chosen," The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

"This, I'm not going to argue with you. You have your own vision, whereas I have mine. Arguing will serve no purpose."

"I will only tell you this. I truly wanted to take that Chu Feng as my disciple. Merely, you also know what sort of mysterious technique I train in. There is nothing I can teach him," The plain clothed old monk said helplessly.

"Who said you had to teach him? You could simply have him be your disciple, and not teach him anything, granting him only the status of your disciple."

"Like that, you would be able to openly protect him."

"Else, for a talent like him to rely only on himself, it will be very easy for him to die young."

"Not mentioning the others, merely those four brats already harbor killing intent toward him. Else... I wouldn't have given him those three Immortal Transformation Pellets."

"You should know how dark the world of martial cultivators is."

"However, should you take him as your disciple, I wouldn't have to interfere in this matter," The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

"That is precisely the reason why I cannot take him as my disciple. You also know how many enemies I have," The plain clothed old monk said.

“This...” At that moment, the Golden Crane True Immortal was startled. He seemed to have thought of something. After a while, he said, “It shouldn’t be an issue in this Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, no?”

“Who knows when they will chase me over here,” The plain clothed old monk smiled wryly.

“Oh you,” The Golden Crane True Immortal sighed. Then, he said, “If that is the case, you really should distance yourself from that Chu Feng. If he is by himself, there will still be a chance that he will survive.”

“However, if he is to become involved with you, he will definitely be killed.”

“See, didn’t I say that?” The plain clothed old monk sighed helplessly. Then, he looked to the Golden Crane True Immortal with a beaming smile. He said, “How about you help him some more?”

“Forget about it. We are neither relatives nor friends. Even if I am extremely fond of talent, I have already helped as much as I can. After all, he is but a stranger that I’ve met once,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“That’s true,” The plain clothed old monk nodded. Then, he said, “In that case, whatever accomplishments he might be able to obtain will all depend on himself.”

“Even if you are worried for him, it would be useless. If he truly possesses abilities, he will definitely break through the hardships. After all, it was like that for the two of us back then too.”

“However, if his strength is insufficient, even if he is to be killed by others, it cannot be blamed on them. After all, the world of martial cultivators is cruel like that,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

The plain clothed old monk sighed deeply. He knew that what the Golden Crane True Immortal had said was very true.

At the moment when the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain clothed old monk were conversing, Chu Feng had been teleported out of Mount Cloud Crane.

It was not only Chu Feng that was here. At that moment, everyone was gathered here.

At that moment, it was not only Xu Yiyi and the others that were unable to ascend Mount Cloud Crane that were here; even Liu Xiaoli and the others that had managed to ascend Mount Cloud Crane were here.

At that moment, practically everyone was looking at Chu Feng with gazes of admiration. In fact, many of the younger generation were looking at him with gazes filled with envy and adoration.

Clearly, everyone already knew what had happened at the summit of Mount Cloud Crane.

“Chu Feng, you are truly amazing. I’ve heard that you’ve become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.”

“Wow! You simply surpass my imagination. I am truly proud to have a friend like you.”

Xu Yiyi rushed toward Chu Feng. Like a horse that had thrown off its reins, she started to jump around non-stop after reaching Chu Feng.

“There’s no need for you to be this excited, no?” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Of course I’m excited. You are the second youngest Immortal-cloak World Spiritist in our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” Xu Yiyi said excitedly.

“Second? Who is the first?” Liu Xiaoli asked curiously.

“Don’t you know? It would naturally be the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm’s number one genius, Young Master Li Ming,” Xu Yiyi said.

“Young Master Li Ming?” Liu Xiaoli revealed a surprised expression. It was not only her; many of the others present also revealed such expressions.

“You all couldn’t possibly have never heard of Young Master Li Ming, right? He is our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm’s most talented, most demon-level genius.”

“Oh, that’s right. I’ve heard that the Golden Crane True Immortal even wanted to take him as his disciple.”

“However... he was refused,” Xu Yiyi said.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2241 - The Whole Truth Revealed

“For real? He actually refused the Golden Crane True Immortal?” The crowd were all astonished upon hearing those words.

What sort of existence was the Golden Crane True Immortal? Everyone present knew that he was one of the most powerful existences in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Countless people wanted to become his disciple, yet were refused. And now, he wanted to have that Young Master Li Ming as his disciple, but was actually refused. This was truly astonishing.

“Actually, that cannot amount to much. After all, that Young Master Li Ming is truly a demon-level genius. Countless people were refused by him. The Golden Crane True Immortal was only one of them,” Xu Yiyi said.

After hearing what Xu Yiyi said, the crowd felt even more astonished. They never expected that there would be such a demon-level genius in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

At the same time, the crowd all wanted to know exactly how powerful that Young Master Li Ming was.

“In that case, doesn’t this mean that Chu Feng is the second demon-level genius to appear in our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm?” Elder Ning Shuang said.

“That’s right. Regardless, Chu Feng is our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm’s second youngest Immortal-cloak World Spiritist,” Xu Yiyi said in a very happy manner.

The crowd nodded at Xu Yiyi’s words. They were all expressing their approval.

At this moment when everyone was joyous, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Jiang Hao had a worried frown. He, who disliked Chu Feng and viewed him as his rival in love, would naturally not wish for Chu Feng to obtain this sort of accomplishment.

“Yiyi, Elder Ning Shuang, I have a matter that I must confess to you all,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, what’s made you so serious?” Seeing Chu Feng’s serious expression, Xu Yiyi was unable to contain herself from smiling.

“It’s concerning Li Rui,” Chu Feng said.

“Li Rui?” the mention of that name caused the crowd’s expression to turn sluggish.

After all, everyone was able to tell that Li Rui was nowhere to be seen. In fact, they all wanted to know what had happened to Li Rui.

“Now that you mention it, Chu Feng, where’s Li Rui?” Sure enough, Elder Ning Shuang and the others from the Sunset Cloud Valley questioned Chu Feng.

“Li Rui has been killed by me,” Chu Feng said.

“What?!” Hearing those words, the expressions of the crowd all changed. This was especially true for the female disciples, who were so scared that their complexions changed color.

“Chu Feng, you are truly brazen! You actually killed my fellow martial senior!” As for Jiang Hao, he directly revealed his Incomplete Ancestral Armament and planned to attack Chu Feng.

“Stop!” However, before Jiang Hao could attack Chu Feng, Elder Ning Shuang stopped him. Then, he forced a smile and said to Chu Feng, “Little friend Chu Feng, you cannot joke about that sort of thing.”

“Elder Ning Shuang, I am not joking. I truly killed Li Rui,” Chu Feng said.

“Ah?!”

“Chu Feng, you really killed Li Rui? Exactly what is going on?” Xu Yiyi asked.

At that moment, it was not only Xu Yiyi who had a nervous and confused expression. Many of the people present also revealed confused expressions. They did not understand why Chu Feng would kill Li Rui.

Furthermore, with Chu Feng's cultivation and Li Rui's cultivation, it shouldn't be possible for Chu Feng to kill Li Rui.

"Rank four Half Martial Ancestor?"

Right at that moment, the crowd noticed that Chu Feng's cultivation was no longer that of a rank two Half Martial Ancestor, but had instead increased to rank four Half Martial Ancestor.

Unable to contain herself, Liu Xiaoli asked, "Chu Feng, your cultivation?" Compared to others, she was even more certain that Chu Feng was clearly only a rank two Half Martial Ancestor before coming here.

"I increased my cultivation after entering Mount Cloud Crane," Chu Feng said.

Unable to contain himself, Elder Ning Shuang asked, "Two successive levels?" After all, that was no small matter.

"That's right," Chu Feng nodded.

"Sssss~~~"

Many of the people present were unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air. It was not that they possessed a low endurance toward shock and surprise, but rather increasing two levels of cultivation in succession was truly too astonishing.

At that moment, the gazes with which the crowd looked to Chu Feng changed again. They seemed to finally understand why Chu Feng possessed his level of cultivation at such a young age.

Everything was not a coincidence. This child was truly a demon-level character.

However, at this time when the crowd were exclaiming in admiration at Chu Feng's astonishing talent, there was someone who was unable to sit and continue to watch what was going on. That person was Jiang Hao.

"Who cares why he did it? Those that kill another shall pay with their life. Those who owe another shall pay their debt. That is heaven's law and earth's principle. Today, I... shall avenge senior brother Li Rui!" Jiang Hao shouted.

“Clank~~~”

Jiang Hao raised his Incomplete Ancestral Armament and pointed it at Chu Feng.

“Stop!” Xu Yiyi stepped before Chu Feng, blocking Jiang Hao. She shouted at him, “I refuse to believe that Chu Feng would kill senior brother Li Rui!”

“I can testify that Chu Feng indeed killed Li Rui,” Right at that moment, a voice filled with imposing might sounded from Mount Cloud Crane.

When that voice was heard, the crowd were all astonished. They did not expect that the Golden Crane True Immortal would actually come to testify.

What sort of status did the Golden Crane True Immortal possess? If he were to come out to testify, it would mean that Chu Feng’s killing of Li Rui was certainly the truth.

Out of consideration for their faces, even if Chu Feng was a rare young genius and an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, the Sunset Cloud Valley would definitely not spare Chu Feng.

“This Immortal has seen the course of events personally. It is true that Chu Feng has killed Li Rui. However, it was Li Rui who tried to kill Chu Feng first. Chu Feng was forced to counterattack, and ended up killing Li Rui,” The Golden Crane True Immortal’s voice sounded again.

“So it was actually Li Rui who tried to kill Chu Feng first?” Hearing those words, many people heaved a sigh of relief.

If Li Rui was truly the one to attack first, it would mean that he was in the wrong. Thus, even if Chu Feng had killed him, it would be reasonable.

“As this matter happened in my Mount Cloud Crane, I will declare that if Chu Feng had killed someone in a completely uncalled-for manner, I would most definitely look into it. However, Chu Feng’s killing this time around is justified.”

“Back then, if this Immortal had wanted to prevent Chu Feng from killing Li Rui, I would have been able to do so too. However, this Immortal did not do that. The reason for that is because I felt that Li Rui deserved to die.”

The Golden Crane True Immortal only said those words, and said no more after that. However, the crowd all understood the Golden Crane True Immortal's intentions.

The Golden Crane True Immortal was absolving Chu Feng of responsibility. He had explicitly declared that Chu Feng was not in the wrong to kill Li Rui. If the Sunset Cloud Valley insisted on looking into the matter, it would be possible that the Golden Crane True Immortal would get involved in the matter as well.

Regardless of how powerful the Sunset Cloud Valley might be, it remained only a tier two power. As such, how could they possibly be a match for the Golden Crane True Immortal?

"Little friend Chu Feng, is that really what happened?" Elder Ning Shuang asked.

"Precisely," Chu Feng nodded.

"But, there are neither grievances or grudges between you and Li Rui, why would he try to kill you?" Elder Ning Shuang was confused.

"It was because of Xu Yiyi," Chu Feng looked to Xu Yiyi.

"Me?" Xu Yiyi revealed a puzzled expression.

"Li Rui liked you. He felt that my existence was a threat to him."

"Thus, like Jiang Hao, he viewed me as a rival in love."

"However, different from Jiang Hao, who has openly displayed his hatred toward me, Li Rui had concealed his hatred," Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, while the outsiders felt surprised, the people from the Sunset Cloud Valley were not surprised. Evidently, they all knew that Li Rui liked Xu Yiyi.

"Elder Ning Shuang, you should remember that I was originally supposed to enter the floating island together with Society President Liu that day. It was Li Rui who insisted on accompanying me instead," Chu Feng said.

"That's right. It was indeed Li Rui who suggested that," Elder Ning Shuang nodded.

“In that case, did you know that those floating islands all possessed a special power left behind by the Exalted that made it impossible to summon one’s world spirits there?” Chu Feng asked.

“Naturally. Not only do I know that, they all knew that too,” Elder Ning Shuang looked to Xu Yiyi and the others.

“I got it,” Suddenly, Xu Yiyi seemed to have thought of something. Thus, emotionally, she said, “Li Rui deliberately accompanied you to the same floating island because you would not be able to summon your world spirit. He felt that as long as you were unable to summon your world spirit, you would not be a match for him, and he would be able to kill you.”

“Precisely,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Judging from this, it seems that Li Rui had already schemed this.”

“Who would’ve expected that he was so despicable?”

Hearing till this point, many outsiders started to curse at Li Rui. The reason why they were doing that was because they wanted to use this opportunity to get closer to Chu Feng.

However, no matter what, Li Rui was still a disciple of the Sunset Cloud Valley. Hearing others speaking of Li Rui in such a manner, the expressions of the crowd from the Sunset Cloud Valley turned unsightly.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2242 - A Helping Hand

“It would seem that Li Rui was indeed at fault for this matter. I will report this matter to our Valley Master honestly.”

“Furthermore, our Valley Master is not someone who cannot distinguish between right and wrong. Thus, little friend Chu Feng, please rest assured. Our Sunset Cloud Valley will definitely not look further into this matter,” Elder Ning Shuang said to Chu Feng.

It was not that he did not mind Li Rui’s death. After all, Li Rui was a talented individual. As such, how could he not be pained by Li Rui’s death?

However, from the process of what had happened, it was obvious at a glance who was in the wrong and who was in the right. Everyone present was able to tell. Thus, even if their Sunset Cloud Valley was feeling unreconciled, it would still not be suitable for them to look further into this matter.

Furthermore, from their short interaction, Elder Ning Shuang was very fond of Chu Feng. As such, he truly did not wish to look further into this matter.

“Chu Feng, and here I thought that you would not dare to come out!!!”

Right at that moment, a voice filled with killing intent suddenly exploded. Following that, four figures rapidly approached.

It was the Four World Spiritist Emperors. Those four brothers were actually daring enough to attack Chu Feng before he had even left the vicinity of Mount Cloud Crane.

“Stay your hand,” Upon seeing that, Elder Ning Shuang hurriedly moved before Chu Feng, blocking him.

He also unleashed his aura of a rank five Martial Ancestor and completely dispersed the surging oppressive might from the Four World Spiritist Emperors.

While the Four World Spiritist Emperors were very powerful, their eldest being a rank five Martial Ancestor, Elder Ning Shuang was also a rank five Martial Ancestor.

[1.This is not a mistranslation. Bee had mistaken their cultivation. On ch 2224, he mentioned all four of them were rank 1 Martial Ancestors, which makes sense since he mentioned the 2nd eldest is a rank 1 in many chapters and the four of them are quadruplets. However, now the eldest is a rank five instead?]

As such, he would naturally not look on helplessly as they attempted to bring harm to Chu Feng.

“Scram! You are but a dog of the Sunset Cloud Valley, yet you dare oppose us?”

However, who would’ve thought that the Four World Spiritist Emperors would completely disregard Elder Ning Shuang? In fact, they did not even place the Sunset Cloud Valley in their eyes.

“Don’t you think about harming little friend Chu Feng,” Elder Ning Shuang said determinedly.

“You are truly one who will not shed a tear until you see your coffin. If my mother is to be angered, not to mention you, your entire Sunset Cloud Valley will not be able to bear the consequences.”

Hearing those words, Elder Ning Shuang’s gaze wavered. If it were the Four World Spiritist Emperors alone, he would indeed be capable of handling them. However, upon mentioning their mother, Elder Ning Shuang started to waver before them.

The reason for that was because not only was the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, she also possessed extremely powerful strength in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. She could be considered an influential individual in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

She was indeed not someone that he could afford to provoke.

Seeing that Elder Ning Shuang was starting to panic, the Four World Spiritist Emperors grew even more arrogant. Their eldest pointed to Elder Ning Shuang’s nose and said, “Old dog from the Sunset Cloud Valley, scam immediately and I will pretend like nothing has happened.”

“You!!!” Elder Ning Shuang was so furious his complexion turned red. However, in the end, he resisted the anger, and did not erupt.

“What about me? Scram right now. Else, do not blame me for being rude toward you,” The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors said fiercely. His arrogance was completely revealed.

“I’ve finally managed to catch you all!!!”

However, right at that moment, a voice exploded like a thunderbolt. Even space itself started to tremble violently.

Turning toward the direction of the voice, everyone saw that it was actually Daoist Three Swords.

“Crap!” Upon seeing Daoist Three Swords, the expressions of the Four World Spiritist Emperors all changed enormously.

They had left an enormous grievance against Daoist Three Swords on Mount Cloud Crane. Thus, it was extremely bad for them to encounter him here.

“I said that I would let you know what miserable really means after leaving Mount Cloud Crane,” Daoist Three Swords said to the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors.

“Daoist Three Swords, you are, after all, a senior. Are you planning to bully your juniors?” The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors started to panic. He turned around and prepared to flee.

“Humph, this Daoist has always been one to keep his word. Since I have said that I will teach you a lesson, how could I possibly spare you all just because of my seniority?” Daoist Three Swords sneered. Then, he began to walk toward the Four World Spiritist Emperors in midair. Although his footsteps appeared to be slow, he traversed several miles with each step. In merely the blink of an eye, he managed to catch up to the fleeing eldest Four World Spiritist Emperor.

“Pow, pow, pow, pow~~~”

After arriving before the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors, Daoist Three Swords began to swing his arms to unleash ruthless slaps to his face.

Not only were his slaps resounding, they were also very powerful. In merely a short moment, the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors was slapped dazed. Blood covered his face as he swayed from side to side before losing consciousness. From midair, he began to fall to the ground.

“Big brother!!!”

Seeing that the situation was bad, the three younger brothers immediately rushed to catch their big brother.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right when they were about to catch their big brother, a figure suddenly appeared before them, blocking their path.

Upon seeing that person, the expressions of the three brothers all turned ashen.

The reason for that was because that person was none other than Daoist Three Swords.

“Since you’re blood brothers, you shall naturally share in your punishments.”

“Since your eldest brother has fainted, the three of you shall receive the following punishments on his behalf,” After Daoist Three Swords said those words, he did not bother to wait for the three brothers to reply, and began to flail his arms about nonstop, leaving countless blurs in their path.

“Pow, pow, pow, pow, pow,” firecracker-like sounds began to explode nonstop.

During that period of time, the three brothers’ heads were beaten back and forth as their blood splattered all over.

When Daoist Three Swords stayed his hand, those three brothers had also fainted. From midair, they all smashed into the ground beside their eldest brother.

Seeing this scene, many people began to applaud in their hearts. After all, Daoist Three Swords’ slaps were truly satisfying to the heart; he had helped the crowd settle the arrogance of the Four World Spiritist Emperors.

“Wow! Chu Feng, Daoist Three Swords actually helped you take care of the Four World Spiritist Emperors!” Xu Yiyi said excitedly.

“As if. The way I see it, it’s because they possessed personal conflicts. How could Daoist Three Swords help a nobody like Chu Feng?” Jiang Hao said with an expression of denial.

However, who would’ve thought that, right at that moment, Daoist Three Swords stepped into the air and began walking toward Chu Feng’s direction. Furthermore, he ended up stopping before Chu Feng.

“Little brother Chu Feng, rest assured. I have struck them unconscious with my martial power.”

“Unless someone is to treat them, they will definitely be unconscious for several days and nights. At the very least, they will no longer pose a threat to you today,” Daoist Three Swords said to Chu Feng.

At that moment, many of the people present had their eyes wide open and their tongues tied. This was especially true for the people that had not entered Mount Cloud Crane. At that moment, they had bewildered expressions.

As matters stood, they were all certain that Daoist Three Swords had not attacked the Four World Spiritist Emperors for no reason or cause. Instead, he had actually done so to help Chu Feng out of his trouble.

Merely, they did not understand how Chu Feng had managed to claim a connection to a grand individual like Daoist Three Swords.

Feeling extremely grateful, Chu Feng hurriedly bowed to Daoist Three Swords, "Thank you senior."

"The four of them were disrespectful toward their seniors. They were truly excessive. Even if they did not attempt to cause trouble for you, I still would have had to teach them a lesson. Else, if they were allowed to continue to act unrestrained like that, they might end up causing countless evils," Daoist Three Swords said carefreely.

However, his expression suddenly changed. He turned serious and said, "Little brother Chu Feng, might you be interested in coming to our Immortal Sword School as a guest?"

Hearing those words, the already-astonished crowd opened their mouths wide with shock.

This was especially true for Jiang Hao. He had an expression as if he had just been fed feces.

No one would've thought that not only would Daoist Three Swords lend Chu Feng a helping hand, he would even voluntarily invite Chu Feng to be a guest of their Immortal Sword School.

That could be said to be a supreme honor!!!

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2243 - Razed To The Ground

“Eh...” Faced with the sudden invitation from Daoist Three Swords, Chu Feng revealed a difficult expression.

“Why would Chu Feng have this sort of reaction? He couldn’t possibly be thinking about refusing, right?” Seeing that Chu Feng was hesitating to answer Daoist Three Swords, the crowd began to have misgivings.

‘Humph, that guy truly doesn’t know how to tell good from bad. Serves him right,’ As for Jiang Hao, he started to sneer in his heart.

The way he saw it, grand characters like Daoist Three Swords were all people who held grudges; they were not people that one could afford to offend.

This was especially true for Daoist Three Swords, who was famous for his fiery temper. n((OvE1BIn

If Chu Feng were to refuse his invitation before all these people, it would simply be akin to slapping him in the face. Thus, Jiang Hao felt that Chu Feng would definitely suffer consequences today.

In fact, it was not only Jiang Hao that was thinking like that. Many people present were also thinking that way.

“Little brother Chu Feng, could it be that you have some difficulties with my request? That’s fine, if there are difficulties, you can go ahead and tell me about it,” Daoist Three Swords said with a smile.

Hearing what Daoist Three Swords said, Jiang Hao nearly fainted from anger.

What the hell was this?

Didn’t Daoist Three Swords possess a fiery temper? Wasn’t he someone that refused to allow others to talk about him? Why would he have such a good attitude toward Chu Feng?

“Senior, this junior does indeed have something that I must take care of. I fear that I will have to let you down,” Chu Feng said. The ‘something’ he mentioned was naturally Liu Chengkun.

Liu Chengkun’s illness would always relapse several times a year. Before, his relapse would always occur at the same time. However, it had become unstable recently.

Chu Feng had to hurry back to the Red Butterfly Society with Liu Xiaoli so that they could return before his relapse occurred. Like that, he would be able to prevent Liu Chengkun from suffering the pain of a relapse of his illness.

“Haha, it’s alright. Little brother Chu feng possesses things that he must take care of. If you have the time in the future, you can come and visit our Immortal Sword School at any time. As long as I am there, you will definitely be treated as an honored guest,” Daoist Three Swords said. As he spoke, he tossed a title plate to Chu Feng.

Seeing that title plate, the crowd all revealed stunned gazes. This was especially true for Jiang Hao. He was completely stupefied, and his eyes were filled with envy.

That title plate was the Immortal Sword School’s invitation title plate. Those who held the invitation title plate would not only be allowed entrance to the Immortal Sword School, they would also be received as an honored guest.

What sort of place was the Immortal Sword School Sect? It was one of the four first-tier powers of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. To anyone, being able to obtain one such invitation title plate would be an honor.

“Chu Feng, quickly, accept it. That is the Immortal Sword School’s invitation title plate,” Seeing that Chu Feng was still standing there, Xu Yiyi beside him pinched Chu Feng’s leg to urge him.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng not only received the title plate, he also bowed again to express his thanks to Daoist Three Swords. After all, merely from the reaction of the crowd, Chu Feng was able to tell that the title plate was highly valued.

“It is fate that has brought us here together. Thus, there is no need for you to stand on ceremony, for it will only create distance between us.”

“Little brother Chu Feng, in that case, I hope we meet again,” Daoist Three Swords clasped his fist.

“Farewell,” Chu Feng clasped his fist in response.

After Daoist Three Swords left, Grandmaster Pocket also arrived before Chu Feng while leading the experts from the Buddha’s Heavenly Temple.

“Good indeed, good indeed. Actually, this humble monk also wishes to invite almsgiver Chu Feng to our Buddha’s Heavenly Temple as a guest.”

“However, since almsgiver Chu Feng has matters at hand, I will not force you. Merely, this humble monk must thank almsgiver Chu Feng.”

“If it weren’t for almsgiver Chu Feng’s assistance, we would likely not have been able to pass even that purple fog, much less be able to even see the appearance of the comprehensive formation,” Grandmaster Pocket said with a smile.

“Grandmaster, you are being too modest. What this junior has done are all things that I should have done,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Almsgiver Chu Feng is truly humble. Although you possess a demon-level character’s talent, you do not give off the slightest air of arrogance. It has been a very long time since I’ve meet a sensible young person like you.”

“Good, good. This is a good thing,” Grandmaster Pocket praised Chu Feng nonstop.

Even though everyone knew that Grandmaster Pocket was a benevolent person, it was still very rare for him to praise someone in such a manner.

At that moment, many of the surrounding crowd were staring blankly at that scene. This was especially true for the people from the Sunset Cloud Pavilion; they all had expressions of astonishment on their faces.

After all, both Daoist Three Swords and Grandmaster Pocket were extremely influential grand individual’s. For both of them to think so highly of Chu Feng meant that it was most definitely not a mistake. Instead, it meant that Chu Feng possessed outstanding aspects.

After Grandmaster Pocket left, the Zhou Heavenly Clan and the Kong Heavenly Clan, those two other tier one powers, actually also moved toward Chu Feng to greet him.

Although they did not explicitly state it, they both made it clear that they wished to invite Chu Feng to be guests at their powers.

However, it remained that it was only Daoist Three Swords who actually ended up granting Chu Feng an invitation title plate.

However, regardless, it remained that all four of the tier one powers in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, the four most powerful huge monsters, had actually all extended an olive branch to Chu Feng. That by itself was sufficient to indicate how valuable they viewed Chu Feng to be.

Originally, due to Chu Feng's killing of Li Rui, the others from the Sunset Cloud Valley had felt some hatred and complaint toward Chu Feng.

However, after seeing the invitations from those grand characters, their impression of Chu Feng had changed.

In fact, even Jiang Hao, who had viewed Chu Feng as an enemy from the very beginning, had a change of sight. His gaze became very complicated. However, undoubtedly, the hatred that he held toward Chu Feng appeared to have decreased at that moment.

Afterwards, many others proceeded toward Chu Feng to greet him. However, they merely greeted him. It seemed that none of them were inviting Chu Feng to be their guests.

After all, they were no fools. When even the four tier one powers had been refused, even if they were to offer invitations to Chu Feng, they would definitely receive a refusal.

"It seems that it will be hopeless for me to invite you to our Sunset Cloud Valley as a guest," Xu Yiyi looked at Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

Following that, Elder Ning Shuang added, "Little friend Chu Feng, if you have the time in the future, this old man hopes that you will come visit our Sunset Cloud Valley."

"Miss Yiyi, Elder Ning Shuang, after I finish the matter at hand, I will personally come and pay you all a visit," Chu Feng said.

"It's a deal! You promised that. You must come," Xu Yiyi said.

"Definitely," Chu Feng replied earnestly.

"Pinky swear," Xu Yiyi extended her pinky.

"Sure," Chu Feng smiled and extended his pinky to hook with Xu Yiyi's pinky.

Then, Chu Feng and Liu Xiaoli began to return toward the direction of the Red Butterfly Society.

Calculating the time, the new headquarters of the Red Butterfly Society should not have been completed yet.

Thus, Chu Feng and Liu Xiaoli did not proceed toward the location of the new headquarters, and instead proceeded toward the location of the old headquarters.

However, when the two of them returned to the Red Butterfly Society's headquarters, before they even descended, their expressions changed enormously.

The city above the Red Butterfly Society's headquarters had been destroyed. Not only had the city been destroyed, but the entire place had been turned into an enormous ravine.

This meant that someone had razed the Red Butterfly Society's headquarters to the ground.

"What, what is this?" Seeing this scene, Liu Xiaoli was immediately stunned. Disbelief filled her face as her eyes instantly turned red.

After all, with the scene before her, even without any explanation, one could guess that the Red Butterfly Society's headquarters must have been attacked by others.

At that moment, even though Chu Feng's eyes were not red like Liu Xiaoli's, he was also somewhat stunned.

He had entered Mount Cloud Crane and discovered the place where the Exalted had trained. He was clearly capable of increasing his cultivation to at least that of a rank five Half Martial Ancestor. However, he had given up on that.

Why did he do that?

It was all for the sake of becoming an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist so that he could return to treat Liu Chengkun's illness.

Yet, what was this? The Red Butterfly Society's headquarters had clearly not yet moved. Thus, why would it be leveled to the ground?

Didn't this mean that Liu Chengkun and the others might've suffered a calamity? That even though Chu Feng had become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, he would not have the opportunity to cure Liu Chengkun's illness?

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2244 - Liangchen's Villa

"Who is it?!" Suddenly, Chu Feng turned his sharp gaze toward the distance.

Sure enough, several figures were in that location. They were rapidly flying over.

Upon seeing those people, Chu Feng and Liu Xiaoli hurriedly rushed toward them.

The reason for that was because those people were actually all members of the Red Butterfly Society.

Merely, those people all possessed weak levels of cultivation. At the very least, not one of them was a management elder.

"Lady Society President, Lord Chu Feng, you all have finally returned! Our Red Butterfly Society has encountered an enormous calamity!!!"

Upon seeing Chu Feng and Liu Xiaoli, those people all started weeping bitter tears.

"Enormous calamity? Why would our Red Butterfly Society suffer a calamity out of nowhere?" Liu Xiaoli asked.

"Calm yourselves. Exactly what happened, exactly who did this, do you all know about it?" Chu Feng asked.

"We do," The leader of that group nodded his head repeatedly. He was an old man that had lived for over a thousand years. Yet, tears and nasal mucus covered his face. Even his lips were trembling nonstop.

It could be seen that what had happened back then was truly tragic. It seemed that the Red Butterfly Society had truly suffered disastrous casualties. Else, he wouldn't be grieving in such a manner.

"Was it Luyang's Pavilion?!" Chu feng asked. The way he saw it, only Luyang's Pavilion would dare to attack the Red Butterfly Society. As such, the most likely culprit would be Luyang's Pavilion.

"No," That man shook his head.

"Then who was it?" Upon hearing that it was not Luyang's Pavilion, Chu Feng's expression changed. He was unable to understand whom other than Luyang's Pavilion would eliminate the Red Butterfly Society, whom other than Luyang's Pavilion possessed the strength to eliminate the Red Butterfly Society.

"It was Liangchen's Villa," The Red Butterfly Society's survivors said in unison.

"Liangchen's Villa?!" Liu Xiaoli was startled to hear those words. Then, she asked, "Why would Liangchen's Villa attack our Red Butterfly Society with no reason or cause? We have never had any grudges or grievances with them."

"We also do not know why. That day, Liangchen's Villa's Villa Master personally led their army here. Without saying anything, they began to massacre our Red Butterfly Society's people."

"It was not only the people from our Red Butterfly Society that ended up being massacred. Even those innocent commoners in that city were all massacred. Not a single person was spared," The survivors' leader said.

"All killed? Then, what about Elder Liu Chengkun?" Chu Feng asked. At that moment, Chu Feng, who was always calm, became nervous.

Of the people in the Red Butterfly Society, the person Chu Feng worried for the most, the person he cared for the most, would be none other than Liu Chengkun.

"Elder Liu, he... he... he was also killed!!!" The man wept.

"What?!" Hearing those words, the expressions of both Chu Feng and Liu Xiaoli simultaneously changed.

Struck by five lightnings. At that moment, Chu Feng and Liu Xiaoli felt as if five Divine Lightnings had struck them straight on the head, stunning them completely.

“Are you certain, certain that Elder Liu and the others were killed?” Chu Feng asked again. He was unwilling to accept that Liu Chengkun had been killed.

“Lord Chu Feng, we are certain, because we had personally seen Lord Elder and the others being killed.”

“Not only did they kill Lord Elder, they also took his and the others’ corpses away with them. We did not even have the chance to bury them,” When mentioning these things, the survivors began to weep even more tearfully.

“If Senior Liu and the others were all killed, how did you all manage to survive?” Chu Feng was confused. In terms of power, the Red Butterfly Society’s management elders were most definitely more powerful than these people. Since they were also present that day, it shouldn’t be possible for them to have survived.

Regardless of what sort of reason the attackers might have, since they had killed even the innocent commoners, they should not have spared these people from the Red Butterfly Society. Unless...

“We also do not understand why they didn’t kill us,” The survivors shook their heads. Then, with a ‘putt,’ they kneeled to the ground. They said to Liu Xiaoli, “Lady Society President, we are incompetent. We failed to protect our Red Butterfly Society’s headquarters. Please punish us.”

“What are you all doing? This is not your fault. How could I punish you all? Quickly, get up. All of you, get back up,” With shivering hands, Liu Xiaoli started to help them up one by one. As she walked in the air, her footsteps began to waver.

To Liu Xiaoli, although Liu Chengkun was only her master, he exceeded her biological father in her heart. At the moment she discovered that Liu Chengkun had died, her heart had been thrown into utter confusion.

As for Chu Feng, he entered a deep contemplation.

Suddenly, he said, “They did it on purpose.”

“What?” Liu Xiaoli’s expression changed. She hurriedly asked, “Chu Feng, what do you mean by on purpose?”

“They deliberately left them alive so that they could tell us who it was that extinguished the Red Butterfly Society, so that we could go and find them for revenge,” Chu Feng said.

“Ah?!” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Liu Xiaoli and the survivors all came to a sudden realization.

“Tell me, what sort of strength does that Liangchen’s Villa possess?” Chu Feng asked Liu Xiaoli. He had realized that Liu Xiaoli should have an understanding of Liangchen’s Villa.

Furthermore, he also realized that Liangchen’s Villa should not be a simple power. Else, Liu Xiaoli would not be so astonished upon hearing their name.

Furthermore, he had discovered upon looking at Liu Xiaoli that her cheeks were already wet. They were drenched with tears.

After all, Liu Chengkun was her master, and the Red Butterfly Society was her home. Now that her master and the many elders in the Red Butterfly Society had all been killed, the pain that she felt would be extremely difficult to bear.

However, Chu Feng discovered that even though Liu Xiaoli was feeling very pained, there was no anger in her eyes. He was puzzled by that.

Could it be that Liu Xiaoli did not wish for revenge? Or could it be that she did not dare attempt to take revenge?

Liu Xiaoli did not answer Chu Feng immediately. Instead, she closed her eyes. After a long time passed, she opened her eyes again and said to Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, you don’t have to concern yourself with this matter.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to frown. He had verified that it was not that Liu Xiaoli did not wish for revenge, but rather that she did not dare to attempt to take revenge.

That Liangchen’s Villa was most definitely not an ordinary power. Else, Liu Xiaoli wouldn’t be acting in such a manner where she would refuse to take revenge for the death of her master.

"I cannot ignore this matter. Even if you do not tell me about them, I will still not spare that Liangchen's Villa," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, you really shouldn't concern yourself with this. This matter is personal to our Red Butterfly Society. Allow me to handle it. I do not wish to implicate you into it," Liu Xiaoli started to urge Chu Feng against it.

At that moment, Chu Feng looked Liu Xiaoli in the eyes. He discovered that it was not that there was no anger in Liu Xiaoli's eyes. Rather, her eyes were filled with rage.

Merely, she had deliberately concealed her anger and the urge to take revenge.

It turned out that it was not that she did not wish for revenge, nor was it that she did not dare to take revenge.

Rather, she had already made the decision as to how to take revenge.

Merely, she did not want Chu Feng to involve himself in it.

She was afraid of implicating Chu Feng.

Thus, she wanted to take revenge by herself.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2245 - Must Take Revenge

"Liu Xiaoli, I know that you are doing this with good intentions. I also know what you are thinking. However, you should know this."

"Your master and I were but strangers. Yet, he was willing to sacrifice his life in order to save me."

"I do not care whether he suffered from a serious illness and had limited time, it remains that he was willing to give up his life to save me."

"To me, his grace and kindness are as enormous as the heavens themselves."

“To me, Chu Feng, Senior Liu Chengkun was not only a benefactor, but rather a close relative.”

“And now, he has been killed. This is a hatred that I cannot live on with while ignoring.”

“Yet you, you actually want me to sit by and watch without doing anything? How could I possibly do that?!”

“Give me a reason! Give me a reason why I should sit by and watch without doing anything, why I should look on without lifting a finger, why I should remain indifferent toward Senior Liu’s death!” Chu Feng stared at Liu Xiaoli and shouted.

Liu Xiaoli did not dare to look Chu Feng in the face. The reason for that was because she did not know how to answer Chu Feng.

She was unable to provide a reason for Chu Feng to sit by and watch without doing anything.

She was unable provide a reason for Chu Feng to look on without lifting a finger.

She was also unable to provide a reason for Chu Feng to remain indifferent.

“Liu Xiaoli, it is impossible for me, Chu Feng, to ignore Senior Liu Chengkun’s revenge. If you still consider me a friend, tell me what you know concerning that Liangchen’s Villa.”

“However, if you do not wish to tell me, I will also not make things difficult for you. However, you should know that even if you do not tell me, I will still be able to find out about it from others,” Chu Feng said earnestly.

He actually did not blame Liu Xiaoli. Merely, he wanted her to understand that he would definitely involve himself in the matter.

Hearing those words, Liu Xiaoli grew completely quiet. It was not only her, those Red Butterfly Society’s survivors were also completely silent.

They did not expect that Chu Feng would place such a heavy importance on the grace Liu Chengkun had shown him.

At that moment, everyone felt Chu Feng's absolute determination in taking revenge.

Even though they were all heartbroken by the death of Liu Chengkun and the others, they felt warmth in their hearts after hearing what Chu Feng said.

"Liangchen's Villa only possesses power comparable to that of a third tier power. In fact, they are inferior to even our Red Butterfly Society."

"Though Liangchen's Villa's Villa Master is the strongest person there, I have certainty that I can fight him." n/.Ovelb1n

"However, that is not the important aspect. The strength of Liangchen's Villa is not important at all. What is important is the background of the Liangchen's Villa's Villa Master."

"His name is Ying Liangchen. He is a member of the Ying Heavenly Clan," Liu Xiaoli said.

"Ying Heavenly Clan?" Chu Feng's gaze changed upon hearing those words. Perhaps Chu Feng might not be susceptible to the mentioning of other Heavenly Clans, however, the Ying Heavenly Clan possessed a special significance to Chu Feng.

After all, the Dark Hall's Hall Master who had wreaked havoc throughout the Holy Land of martialism had been a member of the Ying Heavenly Clan.

Chu Feng still remembered that man's name. He was called Ying Chong.

Although Ying Chong was already dead, Chu Feng's impression of the Ying Heavenly Clan was extremely bad due to the various evils Ying Chong had done.

And now, after Chu Feng discovered that the Liangchen's Villa's Villa Master was actually also from the Ying Heavenly Clan, his impression of the Ying Heavenly Clan grew even worse.

"That Ying Liangchen is not only a member of the Ying Heavenly Clan, he is also the biological son of the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. He possesses an extremely grand status in the Ying Heavenly Clan."

“Furthermore, it is said that Ying Liangchen is the the most pampered son of the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.”

“If something were to happen to him, the Ying Heavenly Clan would definitely spare no effort to kill the person that did it to him,” Liu Xiaoli continued.

“If he is someone from the Ying Heavenly Clan, why did he not continue to properly stay in the Ying Heavenly Clan but instead stayed in that so-called Liangchen’s Villa?” Chu Feng asked.

“That Ying Liangchen possesses a superb talent for martial cultivation. It is said that he is the most talented individual to have appeared in the Ying Heavenly Clan.”

“However, he is not fond of martial cultivation, and instead enjoys sightseeing and amusements. He is fond of being free and unconstrained, fond of living a life without worries.”

“Furthermore, as he possesses a special identity, very few people dare to do anything to him. Thus, his father decided to pamper him, and allows him to do as he wishes.”

“Over the years, Ying Liangchen had set up villas at many locations with beautiful sceneries all over the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. As for that Liangchen’s Villa, it is one of the many villas he has established,” Liu Xiaoli said.

“So that’s the case. In that case, does he have powerful experts protecting him?” Chu Feng asked.

“While I cannot be certain about others, I can be certain that Ying Liangchen most definitely does not possess powerful experts from the Ying Heavenly Clan protecting him from the shadows.”

“The reason for that is because I’ve heard that what Ying Liangchen hated the most was being followed by the people from the Ying Heavenly Clan when he amuses himself outside.”

“Thus, there is also no one from the Ying Heavenly Clan in the many villas he has established. All of the people in them are outsiders.”

“Furthermore, as that Ying Liangchen is fond of controlling others, there is no one more powerful than him in his villas. He is always the most powerful person in his villas,” Liu Xiaoli said.

“If that is the case, it will be easy to take care of,” Chu Feng said.

After all, Liu Xiaoli had already declared that Ying Liangchen’s strength was on par with her own.

If Ying Liangchen was only that powerful, there would simply be no need for Liu Xiaoli to act. Chu Feng himself would be able to take care of Ying Liangchen. After all, the Golden Crane True Immortal had bestowed Chu Feng three Immortal Transformation Pellets.

“Although it is very likely that Ying Liangchen does not possess any guards protecting him from the shadows, I have heard that his father has requested an expert to set up a spirit formation on him.”

“When Ying Liangchen’s life is in danger, his father will be able to see all that he is seeing.”

“If anyone dares to attempt to take Ying Liangchen’s life, his father, the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, would personally see it.”

“Thus, if one attempts to kill Ying Liangchen, they will become enemies with the entire Ying Heavenly Clan,” Liu Xiaoli said.

“I understand,” Chu Feng said. Then, he looked to Liu Xiaoli and said very earnestly, “Liu Xiaoli, I have only a single request that I hope that you will agree to.”

“What is it?” Liu Xiaoli asked.

“Do not involve yourself in this matter. Let me take care of Ying Liangchen. No matter what, I will definitely kill him and avenge Senior Liu, as well as the others of the Red Butterfly Society that died,” Chu Feng said.

“No, I can agree to any other request. However, that request is something that I cannot agree to,” Liu Xiaoli refused immediately. Then, she stubbornly said, “Chu Feng, if you cannot sit and watch but remain indifferent, then I, Liu Xiaoli, cannot sit and watch but remain indifferent even more.”

“Hear me out,” Chu Feng said, “If you kill Ying Liangchen, you will definitely be chased by the Ying Heavenly Clan. As for you... you are not someone who can afford to offend the Ying Heavenly Clan.”

“As for me, at the very least, I am an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. You also saw what happened at the foot of Mount Cloud Crane. Even the four tier one powers tossed olive branches at me.”

“Even if I am to kill Ying Liangchen and cause the Ying Heavenly Clan to want to kill me, I am able to join a first tier power for asylum. At that time, the Ying Heavenly Clan will not be able to do anything to me,”

“Although that might be the case, but... with your cultivation, how could you possibly take care of Ying Liangchen?” Liu Xiaoli asked.

“You do not have to worry about that. I possess certainty of being able to kill Ying Liangchen,” Chu Feng said.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2246 - Strongest Genius

“This...”

Liu Xiaoli was slightly hesitant. After all, this matter was a private affair concerning their Red Butterfly Society. And, most importantly, she wanted to personally kill Ying Liangchen to avenge her master Liu Chengkun.

“If you trust me, leave this matter for me to handle. Even if you do not care about yourself, you should still consider them,” Chu Feng looked to the Red Butterfly Society’s survivors.

“Don’t forget, this Red Butterfly Society was entrusted to you by Senior Liu. The Red Butterfly Society must continue to expand. It absolutely cannot be allowed to be eliminated like this,” Chu Feng added.

Chu Feng’s words just so happened to reach Liu Xiaoli’s heart. Although Liu Chengkun had been killed, she absolutely could not allow the Red Butterfly Society to perish.

That held true especially now. The Red Butterfly Society's headquarters had been destroyed, and practically all of their elites had been killed. If even she were to die, there would truly not be anyone that could continue to maintain the existence of the Red Butterfly Society.

If that were to happen, the Red Butterfly Society would likely collapse completely in a short period of time.

“Putt~~~”

Suddenly, Liu Xiaoli bent her knees and kneeled in midair. She bowed to Chu Feng.

In response, the rest of the people from the Red Butterfly Society also kneeled and bowed toward Chu Feng.

“What are you all doing? Quickly, stand back up,” Chu Feng hurriedly stepped forward to help Liu Xiaoli back up.

However, not only was Liu Xiaoli unwilling to get back up, she also started to kowtow to Chu Feng. She said, “Chu Feng, I, Liu Xiaoli, am currently unable to repay the grace you've shown our Red Butterfly Society. However, I will remember this kindness in my heart. In the future, I will definitely repay it.”

“Thank you, Lord Chu Feng, for the grace you've shown us today. We will remember it in our hearts, and definitely repay you in the future,” Following that, the survivors of the Red Butterfly Society began to kowtow to Chu Feng.

“Everyone, quickly, get back up. If someone were to see this, even if I kill Ying Liangchen by myself, the Red Butterfly Society will definitely not be able to escape responsibility.”

“Right now, your top priority is not thanking me. Rather, it is to reorganize your Red Butterfly Society,” Chu Feng said.

It was only after hearing those words that Liu Xiaoli and Red Butterfly Society's survivors began to stand up.

Then, Chu Feng managed to gather the information on the location of Liangchen's Villa from Liu Xiaoli. Then, he proceeded toward Liangchen's Villa by himself.

As for Liu Xiaoli, she did not follow Chu Feng. Her top priority right now was to reorganize the Red Butterfly Society's various branches that were scattered all around, and gather the remaining people from the Red Butterfly Society so as to prevent the complete dissolution of the Red Butterfly Society.

On their way to Liangchen's Villa, Eggy asked, "Chu Feng, don't you feel that this is a trap?"

"It's naturally a trap. They have deliberately left survivors so that we and others will know that it was the Liangchen's Villa's Ying Liangchen that eliminated the Red Butterfly Society's headquarters," Chu Feng said.

"Then, do you think that it was really done by the Liangchen's Villa?" Eggy asked.

"It was definitely done by the Liangchen's Villa. Merely, they must have been incited by someone," Chu Feng said.

"You're saying that it's Chu Luyang?" Eggy asked.

"Naturally. After all, Xu Yiyi's master personally declared that Luyang's Pavilion was not allowed to attack the Red Butterfly Society again. Else, the Sunset Cloud Valley would not let them get away with it."

"However, with Chu Luyang's temperament, how could he possibly leave the matter at that? That is why he went to ask the Liangchen's Villa's Villa Master, Ying Liangchen, to help him."

"Like that, he will be able to extricate himself from responsibility, and also eliminate a thorn in his side. It could be said that he has killed two birds with one stone."

"After all, no matter how powerful the Sunset Cloud Valley might be, they will, upon considering the relationship Ying Liangchen has with the Ying Heavenly Clan, not attack Ying Liangchen," Chu Feng said.

"It seems that the two of us are truly thinking the same thing. Merely, how did that Chu Luyang managed to make that Ying Liangchen do his dirty work?" Eggy asked in a puzzled manner.

"Birds of a feather flock together. They most definitely knew one another to begin with. Neither one of them are good birds. As long as it is something that

benefits their own interests, so what if they were to kill some people?" Chu Feng said.

"In that case, it would mean that after killing Ying Liangchen, Chu Luyang will be next?" Eggy asked.

"Even if Chu Luyang is not related to this matter, I will still not spare him," Chu Feng said.

"Why?" Eggy asked.

"Because he attempted to kill me before," Chu Feng said.

.....

Liangchen's Villa. On a mountain range.

The mountain scenery was beautiful like a drawing. It was a very rare scene of beauty. This was also one of the reasons why Ying Liangchen had established Liangchen's Villa here.

Although the surrounding scenery was fascinatingly beautiful, it was not the most important reason why Ying Liangchen was fond of this place.

The reason why Ying Liangchen was so fond of this place that he even named the villa after himself was because this place was filled with beauties.

Gathered in Liangchen's Villa were countless beauties. To put it simply, this was none other than the place where Ying Liangchen went to to seek sexual pleasures.

Inside a palace hall in Liangchen's Villa. At this moment, this place was filled with women. They were completely naked, and the entire scene revolved around two men. n/.σ-)V--e.-I((B.-l./n

Although it was a very unbearable sight, all of the women present did not show the slightest trace of shame. It was as if they had grown accustomed to it. They were using all their capabilities to please those two men.

As for the two men, they were deeply enjoying the pleasures.

However, one thing worthy of mentioning was that one of the two men was actually a white-haired old man.

That old man possessed the cultivation of a rank two Martial Ancestor. He was the villa manager of Liangchen's Villa. He could be considered to be one of Ying Liangchen's trusted aides.

As for the other individual, he was a young man with a head of blue hair. This man possessed a cultivation of rank seven Half Martial Ancestor. He was none other than Ying Liangchen.

Ying Liangchen was currently sharing his women with his villa manager.

This could be considered to be one of Ying Liangchen's kinks. Of course, even though he was willing to share, those that he would share were all women that he had already toyed with.

In other words, to Ying Liangchen, those women could not be considered to be his women. Rather, they were only a group of playthings.

"Lord Villa Master, why did you decide to help that Chu Luyang? Furthermore, you even deliberately left people behind to inform everyone that it was us who extinguished the Red Butterfly Society. To our Liangchen's Villa, that would be very detrimental."

"After all, that Red Butterfly Society is a famous group of fugitives. They will likely come to frantically take revenge on us in the future," The villa manager asked in a puzzled manner. Worry could be heard in his voice.

"You are mistaken with that. What sort of power is their Red Butterfly Society? They are a power that stated that they will rid the world of evils on behalf of the heavens."

"As for my Liangchen's Villa, we have done a lot of malicious deeds to capture women for me. Yet, why did the Red Butterfly Society dare to make Luyang's Pavilion their enemy, yet not dare to make my Liangchen's Villa their enemy?" Ying Liangchen asked.

"This... this subordinate is slow-witted. Lord Villa Master, please explain it to me," The villa manager said.

"That's simple to explain. They are not afraid of my Liangchen's Villa, nor are they afraid of me, Ying Liangchen. Rather, they are afraid of the Ying Heavenly Clan standing behind me; they are afraid of my father."

“Thus, in the end, the Red Butterfly Society is a power that only dares to bully the weak and fears the strong. That is the reason why they dared to make Luyang’s Pavilion their enemies, but not make us their enemies.”

“Thus, you can rest assured. The Red Butterfly Society will not dare to pick a quarrel against my Liangchen’s Villa. Even if they dare to come, I will make them suffer the consequences. With this Young Master here, you can rest assured.”

“No matter what, this Young Master is the second strongest genius to have appeared in the Ying Heavenly Clan,” Ying Liangchen patted his chest and said confidently.

“Second strongest? Lord Villa Master, please don’t be modest. I have heard that you are the strongest genius to have ever appeared in the Ying Heavenly Clan,” The villa manager said.

“No, I am not the strongest. The strongest is my younger brother,” Ying Liangchen said.

“Younger brother? Your younger brother actually possesses even better talent in martial cultivation than you?” The villa manager asked curiously.

“His name is Ying Chong,” Ying Liangchen said.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2247 - Overwhelming Anger

“Ying Chong? Lord Villa Master, why has this subordinate never heard that name before?” The villa manager said.

“You naturally would have never heard of his name before,” Ying Liangchen smiled lightly. He said, “Do you know why I am so talented, yet my father still allowed me to go outside instead of keeping me in the Ying Heavenly Clan to nurture me?” Ying Liangchen asked.

“This subordinate is slow-witted. Lord Villa Master, please explain!!” The villa manager said curiously.

“Actually, it is not that my father has never thought about nurturing me. In fact, before I was five hundred and eighteen years old, I had been kept in the Ying Heavenly Clan the entire time. My entire daily life would always revolve around martial cultivation.”

“Even though all of my clansmen knew that I did not possess much interest in martial cultivation, my father still insisted on fully nurturing me. The reason for that is all because my talent was the best in the history of our Ying Heavenly Clan.”

“However, when I was five hundred and eighteen years old, my younger brother Ying Chong finally grew into an adult. He took the test of talent and obtained a superb result, a result that surpassed even my own.”

“Furthermore, ever since my younger brother Ying Chong has started martial cultivation, he has not only displayed his outstanding talent for martial cultivation, he has also display his adoration for martial cultivation, as well as his perseverance on the path of martial cultivation.”

“Ever since that day, my father began to wholeheartedly nurture my younger brother Ying Chong. As for my younger brother Ying Chong, his performance began to satisfy my father and the clansmen more and more. As a result, I obtained my freedom,” Ying Liangchen said.

“Never would I have expected that such a genius has actually appeared in the Ying Heavenly Clan. In that case, in the near future, your younger brother will definitely show his face in worldly affairs. Once that is to happen, he will definitely amaze the entire world,” The old villa manager said.

“That’s right. That is also what our Ying Heavenly Clan thought too. Unfortunately, no one will ever get to know his name again. Even if they do, very few people would remember him,” When saying those words, Ying Liangchen revealed a regretful and sorrowful expression.

“Why?” The villa manager was confused.

“I also do not know about the specific details. I’ve merely heard that he had entered a certain ancient remnant to train, and ended up being consumed by a spirit formation. Calculating it, it should have been several years since that happened.”

“Although I did not have much contact with him, and did not possess much sentiment toward him, it remained that it was his existence that allowed me to enjoy such an unrestrained livelihood.”

“Thus, I am also quite saddened by his death. After all, he was still so young,” Ying Liangchen said.

“The two of you are, after all, blood brothers. As Lord Villa Master is a loyal and true individual, you will naturally feel sad,” That villa manager said.

“Heh...” Hearing the villa manager saying that he was a loyal and true individual, Ying Liangchen smiled a profound smile. Then, he said, “It is precisely because my younger brother has died that my father turned his vision to me once again. The days when I can continue to live this freely will not last long.”

“That is why I agreed to help Chu Luyang do that sort of thing. I only helped him because I fancied those beauties in his palace,” Ying Liangchen said.

“Although this subordinate dislikes that Chu Luyang, it is true that there were truly many top quality women in his palace,” When mentioning this matter, the old villa manager revealed an expression of lust. He even started to gulp down his saliva in excitement.

“Haha, rest assured, after this Young Master is done playing with them, I will bestow them to you,” Ying Liangchen said.

“Thank you, Lord Villa Master,” The old villa manager hurriedly bowed as he spoke excitedly.

.....

Right at this moment, Chu Feng arrived before Liangchen’s Villa.

After arriving at Liangchen’s Villa, the anger in Chu Feng’s heart burst forth instantly.

He saw several heads being hung above the entrance of Liangchen’s Villa. Those were all the heads of the Red Butterfly Society’s elders. Among them was Liu Chengkun’s head.

Although they were only heads now, Chu Feng was able to determine through the bruises and scars on the faces of the heads that Liu Chengkun and the others had been tormented miserably before being killed.

“Clank~~~”

Chu Feng pulled out his Magma Emperor Sword and pointed it at Liangchen’s Villa. Then, he shouted, “All the people of Liangchen’s Villa, listen carefully! You can either scram or die!!!”

Once those words were spoken, heaven and earth started to tremble. It was like there were thunderclaps hovering in the sky as Chu Feng’s words echoed in the air.

It was not only Liangchen’s Villa; the entire mountain range was startled by Chu Feng.

“What boldness! Who is it that dares to behave atrociously in our Liangchen’s Villa?!!”

Right after Chu Feng said those words, not only did a single person not escape from Liangchen’s Villa, but over a hundred guards rushed out of Liangchen’s Villa. They all had fiendish appearances, and immediately surrounded Chu Feng with the intention of taking his life.

Upon seeing those people, Chu Feng knew that not a single one of them are good people, that all of them had done all sorts of evil.

After all, if they were truly good, how could they be willing to serve someone like Ying Liangchen?

At this moment, Chu Feng was filled with rage to begin with. Upon seeing this bunch of evildoers, his anger grew even more furious.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

The Magma Emperor Sword Chu Feng held in his hand began to move about. Immediately countless flame rays were shot forth in all directions.

In merely an instant, the Liangchen’s Villa guards that had come out to attack Chu Feng were all killed.

At the same time, the flame rays shot downward toward the villa, engulfing it in raging flames.

“Eggy, help me kill them. Leave none alive. Kill all of them,” As Chu Feng spoke, he opened his world spirit gate and released Eggy.

“Rest assured, this Queen’s most beloved exercise is slaughter,” Her Lady Queen smiled sweetly. Then, she clenched her lily-white hand. Immediately, dark black gaseous flames began to rise from her hand. Then, the gaseous flames turned into a three meter-long black scythe.

With the scythe in hand, Her Lady Queen began her massacre. Not to mention those guards that rushed out to attack her, even the people that were planning to flee were not spared by Her Lady Queen. They all received miserable deaths.

Her Lady Queen did not spare a single living creature that appeared in her line of sight. Even the exquisite buildings in the villa were destroyed by Her Lady Queen.

Even though Her Lady Queen was as beautiful as a fairy, her methods were more ruthless and savage than even the methods of demons. n-)0ve**l**b1n

At the moment when Her Lady Queen was wantonly wreaking destruction and massacring the people of Liangchen’s Villa, Chu Feng descended from the sky and arrived before the heads of Liu Chengkun and the others.

With a face filled with apology, he bowed to Liu Chengkun and the others’ heads, “Seniors, Chu Feng has returned late.”

Chu Feng knew that those heads were not fake, that they were indeed Liu Chengkun and the others’ heads. However, Chu Feng felt that the only remains of Liu Chengkun and the others’ corpses must be their heads.

Thus, after he bowed to the heads, he used his world spirit techniques to form bodies for them so that they would appear to be whole.

Then, he used his world spirit techniques to create many coffins, and placed their corpses into the coffins before placing the coffins into his Cosmos Sack.

“Wow! I’m not dreaming right? The Red Butterfly Society’s President is actually this beautiful?” Suddenly, a lascivious laugh was heard. It was Ying Liangchen.

At this moment, Ying Liangchen was covered with his Thunder Armor, and Thunder Wings were growing from his back. His cultivation had already increased from rank seven Half Martial Ancestor to rank nine Half Martial Ancestor.

However, it remained that he was someone who possessed a Heavenly Bloodline. Thus, like Chu Feng, he possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. In other words, after his current cultivation had increased to that of a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor, his actual battle power was on par with ordinary rank three Martial Ancestors.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2248 - Debauchery

The reason why Ying Liangchen came out with his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings unleashed was because he had originally thought that it was the Red Butterfly Society that had come to attack his Liangchen’s Villa, and furiously rushed out with his villa manager with the intention of massacring the attackers.

However, after he saw Her Lady Queen, his eyes immediately flashed with light. He was bewildered by Her Lady Queen’s beauty, and even started drooling.

It was not only him; even that old villa manager who stood behind him had the same reaction as him.

Those two fellows were truly outrageously bold in their lust; they were actually thinking indecent thoughts toward Her Lady Queen.

“I am your ancestor,” Her Lady Queen revealed an ominous glint. Holding the scythe in her hand, she hacked down, sending a blade ray toward Ying Liangchen.

“Boom~~~”

That blade ray was extremely powerful, and sliced through even space itself.

However, even though Ying Liangchen was faced with this sort of power, he merely raised his hand and waved at the blade ray. Immediately, a strong burst of wind was brought forth, forcibly scattering Her Lady Queen’s slash.

“My dear beauty, you are truly hot-spirited. However, this Young Master is precisely fond of difficult and untamed horses like you.”

“Come. This Young Master will definitely subdue you. I will ride the enchanting untamed horse that is you.”

Ying Liangchen laughed lasciviously. At the same time, he extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. Immediately, boundless martial power turned into countless enormous hands. Like dragons soaring into the sky, those hands soared into the sky and surrounded Her Lady Queen.

Seeing this scene, Her Lady Queen started to frown. Even though her Lady Queen possessed overwhelming battle power, her cultivation was truly too weak.

While she was able to easily take care of someone like Hong Xi, it was difficult for her to handle someone with battle power on par with an ordinary rank three Martial Ancestor like Ying Liangchen.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right at this moment, a figure suddenly shot up from the ground and arrived before Her Lady Queen, blocking her.

That person shot forth a fist strike and completely shattered all of the vicious enormous hands.

That person was Chu Feng. Merely, there was an enormous difference to the current Chu Feng compared to before.

His entire body was glimmering with twilight. That was Immortal-level spirit power.

Merely, the Immortal-level spirit power that surrounded him appeared different from ordinary Immortal-level spirit power. It appeared to resemble the aura of an Immortal.

Being enveloped by this Immortal's aura, Chu Feng's cultivation was no longer that of a rank four Half Martial Ancestor. Instead, it had increased to that of a rank three Martial Ancestor.

Chu Feng had taken the first Immortal Transformation Pellet.

"Who are you?!" Ying Liangchen revealed an annoyed expression with killing intent filling his eyes as he looked to Chu Feng, who had appeared out of nowhere.

"I am called Chu Feng," Chu Feng replied coldly.

"So you're that Chu Feng. Brat, you are truly bold. You actually dare to stir up troubles at my Liangchen's Villa?!" *no ve-1 b*(In

"However, that's fine. You've saved this Young Master the time to go and capture you."

After finding out Chu Feng's identity, Ying Liangchen revealed a cold smile. Evidently, he had heard about Chu Feng.

However, more clearly than anything, Ying Liangchen simply did not place Chu Feng in his eyes at all.

"I'll ask you this. Were you the one that killed the people of the Red Butterfly Society?" Chu Feng asked.

"Yes, I killed them. What about it?" Ying Liangchen replied in a disapproving manner.

"What about it? Those who owe a debt shall repay their debt. Those who kill another shall pay with their life. Today, I, Chu Feng, will make you pay with your life."

Before Chu Feng even finished saying those words, he had already slashed forth with his Magma Emperor Sword. Immediately, a pillar of flame soared forth. Like a sea of flame, it surged toward Ying Liangchen.

Even though Chu Feng's Heavenly Bloodline, his Thunder Armor, Thunder Wings and heaven-defying battle power were all restricted, he had, through the miraculous power of the Immortal Transformation Pellet, turned into an actual rank three Martial Ancestor.

As such, his attack was no small matter at all.

"Brat, don't you think that this Young Master is a pushover. This Master Ying is the strongest genius of the Ying Heavenly Clan!"

Although Chu Feng's attack was very powerful, Ying Liangchen was not afraid at all. He flipped his wrist, and an enormous green hammer appeared in his hand.

That was also an Incomplete Ancestral Armament. Even though Ying Liangchen was quite thin, he was able to unleash extremely powerful might using that enormous green hammer.

"Boom~~~"

With a smash of the hammer, space started to crumble. Chu Feng's attack was also destroyed.

"Heeaahh!!!"

Following that, Ying Liangchen shouted loudly, and then he actually threw his enormous green hammer at Chu Feng.

"Roar~~~"

When the enormous green hammer was thrown at Chu Feng, it started to roar. Soon, an enormous monster appeared.

It was a huge humanoid monster with green armor covering its entire body. The giant monster's body shone with lingering green light. It possessed overwhelming power. As it moved its mountain-sized fist, it rushed to attack Chu Feng.

Even though that monster was enormous, its speed was extremely fast. The might of its punch rushed rapidly toward Chu Feng.

"Humph."

However, faced with this attack from the Incomplete Ancestral Armament, Chu Feng snorted coldly. He clenched his five fingers into a fist and shot forth a punch.

The size difference of the two fists was truly enormous.

After the two fists collided, a loud 'boom' was heard. Immediately, energy ripples began to spread all around. Chu Feng did not move in the slightest. However, Ying Liangchen's Incomplete Ancestral Armament stepped onto the mountain, and then began to take several more steps back, stomping countless palaces to the ground in the process. In fact, its enormous body caused even the mountain range to be full of cracks.

"That guy, how could he be this strong?!"

"That bastard Chu Luyang actually dared to deceive me?!"

Upon seeing how powerful Chu Feng was, Ying Liangchen was both shocked and furious.

He was shocked because he had heard from Chu Luyang that Chu Feng was merely a rank two Half Martial Ancestor.

He was furious because he felt that Chu Luyang had deceived him. After all, the Chu Feng before him was an actual rank three Martial Ancestor.

It would be one thing if he were a rank three Half Martial Ancestor. Yet, he was a rank three Martial Ancestor. Furthermore, his battle power was so strong, simply on par with his own even.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was emitting overwhelming killing intent. He had come with ill intentions. It was clear that he planned to kill him.

Even though Ying Liangchen was extremely confident, he would still feel panic when faced with such a maverick as an opponent.

"I do not have the time to bother wasting with you. Magma Emperor, I'll leave this guy to you."

After saying those words, Chu Feng tossed the Magma Emperor sword he held in his hand. Immediately, blazing fire filled the sky as the overwhelmingly domineering Magma Emperor appeared before that giant monster.

“Come, little guy. This Emperor will properly teach you what is actual fear.”

The Magma Emperor and Chu Feng were linked with one another. Thus, as Chu Feng became more powerful, he too would become more powerful. Right now, with the assistance of the Immortal Transformation Pellet, Chu Feng’s cultivation had reached that of a rank three Martial Ancestor. As such, the Magma Emperor’s strength had also increased enormously.

The Magma Emperor’s every punch and kick would give rise to surging waves of flame. In no time, he had completely turned this region into a frightening sea of flames. The flames were going to burn everything in their surroundings.

Faced with the Magma Emperor’s ferocious attacks, that Ying Liangchen’s Incomplete Ancestral Armament was actually unable to match up to it. At this moment, it had entered a state of absolute inferiority.

“How could this be? My Green Flame Emperor Hammer is actually no match for that fiery humanoid?” Ying Liangchen became even more astonished upon seeing the scene before him.

“You do not have the time to be worrying about someone else,” At this moment, Chu Feng had already arrived before Ying Liangchen. Furthermore, he shot forth a punch aimed directly at Ying Liangchen.

“Damn it!” Everything had happened too suddenly. Ying Liangchen was unable to react in time. As such, Chu Feng’s punch landed on Ying Liangchen’s chest.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2249 - Hair Stand Up In Anger

“Boom~~~”

The punch knocked Ying Liangchen several tens of thousands of meters away, knocking him out of the entire mountain range.

However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng still chased after him, unwilling to let him get away. Soon, he arrived before Ying Liangchen once again.

Merely, when Chu Feng saw the currently Ying Liangchen, his gaze changed to reveal an expression of surprise.

Even if Chu Feng's earlier punch had not been powerful enough to kill Ying Liangchen, it should have been enough to seriously injure him.

However, other than a few bloodstains, Ying Liangchen was practically uninjured.

"Bastard, seems like you have some abilities. If it wasn't for the fact that I had this, I might have actually been beaten to death by you."

Ying Liangchen took out an item from under his clothes. It was a pearl. Merely, that pearl had already been shattered.

Needless to say, the power behind Chu Feng's punch had been absorbed by that pearl. It was because of that pearl that Ying Liangchen was able to stand before Chu Feng practically uninjured.

"Chu Feng, you shouldn't be a relative of that Liu Chengkun, no? So, why are you fighting for him?" Ying Liangchen asked. From his appearance, it seemed that he did not wish to continue to be tangled with Chu Feng, and was trying to make peace.

"Enough of your rubbish!" However, Chu Feng's killing intent had already been unleashed. As such, he would not make peace. With a loud shout, Chu Feng began to rush toward Ying Liangchen to attack him again.

"Bastard, do you know who I am? I am the son of the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief! If you dare to kill me, my father will not spare you!" While fighting against Chu Feng, Ying Liangchen started to shout threats at Chu Feng.

"I, Chu Feng, have come here today precisely so that I can take your dog life," Chu Feng spoke coldly.

"It seemed that you are insistent on killing me today. Since that is the case, I will also not act leniently toward you anymore!"

Ying Liangchen snorted coldly. Then, boundless power surged forth from his body. His power swept forth in all directions. Following that, boundless power surged into the sky.

Soon, the void started to twist as an enormous monster appeared in the sky.

It was a giant creature, so enormous that it hid the sky and covered the earth. Its power was incomparably frightening. As wave upon wave of its frightening oppressive might swept forth, Chu Feng felt that his bones were being jolted to a crackle. *no ve(1B)1n*

It was an Emperor Taboo Martial Skill. This Emperor Taboo Martial Skill was something that Chu Feng had seen the Dark Hall's Hall Master use before. Merely, the Dark Hall's Hall Master had not fully mastered it. Furthermore, as his cultivation had been too weak, this had made it so that only an enormous mouth had appeared.

However, that Emperor Taboo Martial Skill was now being fully unleashed by Ying Liangchen. It took the form of a giant creature.

That beast was so enormous that it covered the entire sky. It was both oppressive and powerful. It was simply incomparable to the time when the Dark Hall's Hall Master had unleashed that Emperor Taboo Martial Skill.

"Originally, I had thought about giving you a chance and sparing your life. However, never would I have expected that you would refuse a toast, only to be forced to drink a forfeit. You have forced this Young Master to unleash my strongest skill."

"Bastard who has overestimated his ability, drop dead! This is the disparity between you and this Young Master!" Ying Liangchen shouted. Then, that enormous beast started to descend from the sky.

As it descended, its frightening might also descended from the sky. That oppressive might was going to crush Chu Feng to death.

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng raised his hand and shot forth a punch. Immediately, boundless power soared into the sky.

"Roar~~~"

Following a loud clamor, that descending giant creature actually let out a miserable howl of grief.

Then, with a loud 'boom,' that enormous beast shattered into pieces.

At the same time, the surrounding space and the ground started to shatter nonstop as a boundless power started to engulf the surroundings, devouring everything in its path.

Chu Feng's fist strike was no ordinary fist strike. Instead, it was an Emperor Taboo Martial Skill, the Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation.

Even though the Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation appeared to be a very simple technique, it was extremely domineering and incomparably fierce.

Ying Liangchen's martial skill was actually very powerful too. In terms of martial skills, the two martial skills were actually equally matched.

In terms of battle power, as Ying Liangchen was an extraordinary genius, his battle power could also be said to be on par with Chu Feng's.

The reason why Chu Feng was able to defeat Ying Liangchen's Emperor Taboo Martial Skill when he possessed the same battle power and martial skills was actually all because of the bamboo slip in his dantian.

Back then, Chu Feng had managed to obtain comprehension from the bamboo slip, and achieve a whole new understanding of martial skills.

That had led to the power of Chu Feng's martial skills increasing enormously. That was also the reason why Chu Feng's strength greatly surpassed those with the same battle power as him.

"Impossible! This is impossible! I spent a total of three hundred years to master that Emperor Taboo Martial Skill!"

"Even when faced with Emperor Taboo Martial Skills that have also been mastered, I should still be able to fight against them!"

"How could you break through my Emperor Taboo Martial Skill?! Furthermore, you managed to destroy it that easily! How could that be possible?!"

Astonishment filled Ying Liangchen's face. As he spoke those words, mouthfuls of blood were spraying from his mouth nonstop.

Although Chu Feng's fist had not struck him, and had instead destroyed his Emperor Taboo Martial Skill, the power of Chu Feng's fist was simply too strong.

Merely the aftermath of Chu Feng's attack was sufficient to jolt Ying Liangchen to a seriously injured state.

At this moment, Ying Liangchen's entire body was covered with blood. He had changed beyond recognition and fallen to the ground. He was powerless to even move. He had completely lost his ability to continue fighting.

"Don't kill me. Don't kill me. Chu Feng, speak your condition. Whatever it might be, I will definitely satisfy you," Seeing that Chu Feng was walking toward him with overwhelming killing intent, Ying Liangchen was completely terrified.

"I have one thing I need to ask you," Chu Feng said.

"What is it? Go ahead and ask. As long as you don't kill me, I will answer all your questions," Ying Liangchen said.

"There were neither grievances or grudges between you and the Red Butterfly Society; why did you kill them? Did someone prompt you to kill them?" Chu Feng asked.

"That's right. I was incited to kill them by someone. It was Chu Luyang. It was Luyang's Pavilion's Chu Luyang. He had sent me a letter telling me the location of the Red Butterfly Society's headquarters, and asked me to help him eliminate the Red Butterfly Society."

"I will not deceive you. I have his personally written letter. There is also his origin life seal imprinted onto it. If you don't trust me, you can look at it yourself," Ying Liangchen was truly scared. He took out the letter and handed it to Chu Feng even without Chu Feng interrogating him.

Chu Feng extended his hand, and the letter flew into his hand.

Upon opening the letter, he discovered that the letter really did contain Chu Luyang's aura, as well as his origin life seal.

Even if one's aura could be forged, one's origin life seal could not be forged. Thus... that letter was most definitely written by Chu Luyang.

The contents of the letter were pretty much what Chu Feng had thought they would be. Chu Luyang had requested Ying Liangchen's assistance in eliminating the Red Butterfly Society's management elders.

Of course, he had also mentioned in the letter to eliminate Chu Feng and the Red Butterfly Society's President should Ying Liangchen encounter them.

"You damned bastard!" After Chu Feng finished reading the contents of the letter, his rage burst forth once again.

The reason for that was because the benefits for Ying Liangchen that Chu Luyang mentioned in his letter was that he would allow Ying Liangchen to choose beauties from his Luyang's Pavilion.

For the sake of those beauties, Ying Liangchen had decided to go to the Red Butterfly Society's headquarters to massacre them. His action truly caused one's hair to stand up in anger.

"You actually decided to massacre so many innocent people for the sake of satisfying your own lust?! You are truly devoid of conscience! Even if I were to kill you ten thousand times, it would not be enough to alleviate the hatred in my heart!!!" Chu Feng pointed at Ying Liangchen and shouted furiously.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2250 - Killing Even God - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2250 - Killing Even God

Chapter 2250 - Killing Even God

"Don't, don't, don't, please don't kill me, please don't kill me. Chu Feng, I admit that my heart was possessed by a ghost, that I should be killed..."

"I regret my decisions now. Unfortunately, my regret is useless. I beg of you, please give me another chance. Give me a condition, no, give me ten conditions, a hundred conditions."

“You can demand as many conditions as you want. As long as you don’t kill me, I will definitely satisfy all of your conditions!” Ying Liangchen was actually so terrified by Chu Feng that he actually started weeping. A man who had been alive for hundreds of years was actually so scared by Chu Feng that tears covered his face. From this, it could be seen how much of a coward he was.

“I do have a condition. My condition is to take your dog life,” Chu Feng said.

“You really are so insistent on killing me all for the sake of that bunch of old farts? You’re willing to make an enemy of our Ying Heavenly Clan all for the sake of that bunch of old farts?” Ying Liangchen was unable to understand Chu Feng’s mindset.

“In my eyes, the lives of that group of people that you considered to be old farts were much more valuable than your dog life,” Chu Feng did not wish to bother speaking superfluous words with Ying Liangchen. Thus, he approached Ying Liangchen and held his hand into a fist. He was planning to kill Ying Liangchen.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at this moment, a strange fluctuation suddenly emitted from within Ying Liangchen’s body. Then, that fluctuation took a humanoid form.

It was a middle-aged man wearing a blueish-black gown. He also had a head of blue hair. On his head was a headdress with the character ‘Ying.’

Although it was only an image, Chu Feng could tell that middle-aged man’s actual body should possess an extremely powerful strength.

Likely, he should be the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Head.

“Father, save me, save me! He’s planning to kill me!” Upon seeing that middle-aged man’s image, Ying Liangchen hurriedly started to cry for help. His cry revealed the identity of that man. Sure enough, he was his father, the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Who are you?” Compared to Ying Liangchen, his father was much more calm. Like a hawk, he stared at Chu Feng with his eyes.

Although his image did not contain any cultivation, Chu Feng was able to sense how powerful he was.

Powerful. He was most definitely an expert with strength greatly surpassing Chu Feng's. Even though he was only an image, and did not possess any cultivation, he was able to threaten Chu Feng with only his imposing airs.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng possessed a resolute mindset, and was not someone that would be intimidated. Thus, Chu Feng replied calmly, "I am called Chu Feng."

"Why do you want to kill my son?" The Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief asked.

"Your son has killed my relatives. I plan to kill him for revenge. Is there anything wrong with that?" Chu Feng said.

"Of course! He is the son of our Ying Heavenly Clan, a person who possesses our Ying Heavenly Clan's bloodline. How could I allow you to kill him?" The Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said with a cold voice.

Killing intent. Even though his image did not contain any cultivation, Chu Feng felt enormous killing intent from his image.

"Unfortunately, you have no means of stopping me."

"Furthermore, your image will not be able to scare me. If you were truly worried about your son, you should never have allowed him out to commit evil."

"However, it is too late now. I am insistent on killing him," Chu Feng said those words and then raised his fist again. Boundless martial power began to gather in his fist. The surrounding space started to tremble. The ground below him started to shatter.

The power behind his fist was sufficient to kill the already seriously injured Ying Liangchen.

Chu Feng was planning to kill Ying Liangchen right before the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, right before his father. He wanted the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief to personally see his son being killed.

“Stop! Chu Feng, stop immediately! If you dare to kill my son, even if I must search till the ends of the earth, I will still find you!”

“Our Ying Heavenly Clan will definitely not let you get away with this! Not only you, all those related to you will be killed too!”

“Not only will you end up losing your life because of your actions today, you will also implicate all those that you are acquainted with. They will all end up losing their lives because of your actions today,” The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief threatened fiercely.

“Haha...” However, faced with the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s threats, Chu Feng laughed. Chu Feng’s laughter was abnormally cold. There was not the slightest trace of emotion.

Liu Chengkun had provided enormous grace to Chu Feng. Not only did Chu Feng considered him as a senior, he even considered him as his own relative.

Chu Feng had proceeded to Mount Cloud Crane and worked so hard to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist not because he wanted to obtain stronger power.

His main purpose was so that he could treat Liu Chengkun’s illness. Chu Feng had already made the preparations that, regardless of how long it would take, he would definitely help Liu Chengkun and cure his illness.

However, after Chu Feng finally became an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist through meticulous effort, he did not even have the opportunity to help Liu Chengkun cure his illness.

The reason for all this was because of that Ying Liangchen.

If it wasn’t for him, how could Liu Chengkun be dead?

Chu Feng’s hatred could only be removed by Ying Liangchen’s blood.

Not to mention that Ying Liangchen was merely the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s son, even if he was a god, Chu Feng would still kill him.

Even if he was the heavens themselves, Chu Feng must still eliminate him.

“Boom~~~”

With a swing of his hand, Chu Feng's fist landed explosively. Before Ying Liangchen could even utter a scream, he was shattered to pieces by Chu Feng's punch.

"Chu Feng, you will regret this! You will regret your actions today!"

Even though Ying Liangchen had died, his father's image was still present.

At this moment, the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had an extremely ugly expression on his face. His lips were trembling, and his eyes filled with a cold light as he stared fiercely at Chu Feng.

Anger. Chu Feng was able to sense that the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was extremely furious; that he was like a soon-to-erupt volcano.

His killing intent was many times stronger than before. It was truly frightening.

Unfortunately, no matter how frightening his killing intent might be, he was unable to do anything to Chu Feng.

"I will wait for you to come find me for revenge. However, remember this; be sure you can kill me, otherwise... I will definitely kill you."

After Chu Feng said those words, he flipped his sleeve. Immediately, boundless spirit power surged forth.

His spirit power started to tear the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's image apart.

Although Chu Feng was unable to do anything to the image of the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief with his martial power, he was able to destroy the image with spirit power.

"Bastard! You damned animal!!!" The Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief roared angrily.

However, his voice was growing softer and softer. Soon, it had disappeared completely. His image had been completely shattered by Chu Feng.

.....

At the same time. In a certain palace in the Ying Heavenly Clan.

The Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was standing there. His posture was exactly the same as his image's posture.

Rage was burning in his eyes. He was clenching his fists so hard that crackling sounds could be heard. His surging killing intent caused his clansmen to be so afraid that they did not dare to speak. In fact, no one dared to ask their Clan Chief exactly what had happened.

The reason for that was because they all knew that this matter was most definitely related to Ying Liangchen.

However, the surging anger of the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did not explode.

He actually managed to forcibly contain his anger. His fortitude was definitely not something that ordinary people possessed.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief extended his finger and used it to draw in the empty space before him.

Soon, Royal level spirit power formed an image in that space. It was the image of Chu Feng. However, it was very vivid and lifelike. It was as if Chu Feng were actually standing there.

“That man is called Chu Feng. All of you, go and investigate everything about that Chu Feng,” The Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

“Yes, Milord!!!” The crowd present all said in uniform. After bowing, they all withdrew from the room and started to investigate Chu Feng's identity.

In the blink of an eye, only the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief remained in this vast palace.

“Chu Feng, what a Chu Feng, I will definitely dismember your body into ten thousand pieces!” The Ying Heavenly Clan Chief spoke as he gnashed his teeth angrily.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2251 - Beat The Grass To Scare The Snake

After killing Ying Liangchen, Chu Feng returned to Liangchen's Villa.

At this moment, Chu Feng discovered that Liangchen's Villa has been completely leveled to the ground. All that remained were the fragments of buildings, as well as thick smoke.

Practically everyone in Liangchen's Villa has been killed. Her Lady Queen was truly ruthless in her attacks.

At this moment, only two figures were in Liangchen's Villa. One was Her Lady Queen Eggy. As for the other, it was the Magma Emperor.

"Chu Feng, what do you think? This Emperor not only took care of this hammer, I also helped this girl kill that old fart, helped her refine that old fart's source energy."

"You must consider this a meritorious service made by this Emperor. In the future, once you find a better weapons, you must set this Emperor free." On the Magma Emperor's enormous palm was a hammer. That hammer was Ying Liangchen's hammer.

"Set you free? Set you free so that you can go and bring harm upon the innocent?" Chu Feng asked.

"As long as you set me free, I will definitely not go around to willfully slaughter the innocent. Where is this? This is the Outer World! This Emperor also wanted to properly experience this marvelous world," The Magma Emperor said with an expression of anticipation.

"Rest assured, as long as you follow me properly, I will let you experience this world," As Chu Feng spoke, he extended his hand and grabbed. The Magma Emperor returned to the form of the Magma Emperor Sword and arrived in Chu Feng's grasp.

Chu Feng was naturally capable of returning freedom to the Magma Emperor. Merely, he did not trust that Magma Emperor at all.

For example, even its action today in assisting Eggy eliminate that Liangchen's Villa old manager was only because it was controlled by Chu

Feng. If it were not controlled by Chu Feng, Chu Feng did not think that it would have assisted Her Lady Queen in eliminating that old villa manager.

With the nature of that Magma Emperor, it would already be decent should it not attempt to attack Her Lady Queen.

After all, the Magma Emperor was an existence that had nearly destroyed the entire Holy Land of Martialism back in the day. In the end, it was an existence that possessed a demonic nature.

No, to be exact, it was a demon.

“Chu Feng, it seems that you’ve settled that Ying Liangchen?” Eggy walked over and asked.

“Mn. He is settled,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Then, where are we going to now?” Eggy asked.

“Luyang’s Pavilion,” Chu Feng said.

“Right away?” Eggy was surprised. She naturally knew that Chu Feng wanted to kill Chu Luyang. Yet, she had never expected him to be this impatient.

“Even though it was Ying Liangchen and the people of his Liangchen’s Villa that killed Senior Liu and the other elders of the Red Butterfly Society, the main perpetrator is Chu Luyang.”

“I do not wish to give that animal another day to live,” Chu Feng said.

“Since that’s the case, let’s kill to our satisfaction,” After Her Lady Queen said those words, she returned to Chu Feng’s world spirit space through the world spirit gate.

As for Chu Feng, he began to proceed for Luyang’s Pavilion directly.

Actually, with that letter in hand, Chu Feng could have directly handed that letter to Xu Yiyi’s master and have him eliminate Chu Luyang.

However, Chu Feng was afraid of the situation changing. Furthermore, he wanted to personally eliminate Chu Luyang. Thus, he decided to act first and report later, to kill Chu Luyang first before mentioning what had happened to the Sunset Cloud Valley.

After all, no matter what, Luyang's Pavilion was a subsidiary power of the Sunset Cloud Valley. As such, Chu Feng could not kill Chu Luyang without reason or cause. If he were to kill Chu Luyang, he needed to provide a reasonable justification.

However, as Chu Feng possessed that letter, it had become very easy for him to explain.

Chu Feng did not cause any alarm upon arriving at Luyang's Pavilion. Instead, he disguised himself as a guard of Luyang's Pavilion and infiltrated into it.

He was planning to survey whether or not Chu Luyang was in Luyang's Pavilion. Only if Chu Luyang was present would Chu Feng reveal himself. After all, his only target was Chu Luyang.

At this moment, Chu Feng had arrived at the depths of Luyang's Pavilion. Furthermore, through the use of his Heaven's Eyes, he discovered Chu Luyang in a heavily guarded palace ahead.

Chu Luyang was taking a noon nap. Women surrounded his side. However, to Chu Feng's fury, there were actually children among those females.

That Chu Luyang was truly scum. He actually even defiled children. He was simply worse than an animal.

Suddenly, Chu Feng shouted. "Chu Luyang, get the hell out here!!!" Following that, he raised his hand and shot a punch at the palace.

"Buzz~~~"

However, his sleeping chamber was protected by a spirit formation. Although his fist strike was very powerful, it was unable to destroy the palace.

Instead, Chu Feng had beaten the grass and scared the snake; he had alarmed Luyang's Pavilion. Immediately, countless Luyang's Pavilion experts rushed forth and surrounded Chu Feng.

No matter what, Luyang's Pavilion remained an actual tier three power. Their overall strength surpassed even that of the Red Butterfly Society. Their guards were numerous, and their strength was very strong; they were definitely not a power that Liangchen's Villa could compare to.

“Chu Feng? It’s you?!”

Upon seeing Chu Feng, many of the people from Luyang’s Pavilion were shocked. None of them had expected Chu Feng to dare to come here.

At this moment, Chu Luyang finished putting his clothes on and flew out from his palace. After seeing Chu Feng, he also felt extremely surprised.

“Hahaha...” After his moment of surprise, Chu Luyang burst into frantic laughter.

“Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng, I truly never expected that you would dare to walk right into a trap,” At this moment, Chu Luyang was overjoyed. He looked to Chu Feng and said, “Before, you were sheltered by Xu Yiyi, making me unable to kill you. However, there is now no one to protect you.”

“Chu Luyang, you’ve done countless evil deeds. Today, I have come to take your dog life,” Chu Feng spoke coldly.

“Take my life? With merely you?”

“Oh, I’ve nearly forgotten. You’re no longer a rank two Half Martial Ancestor, but are instead a rank four Half Martial Ancestor now. Your cultivation has increased quite quickly, no?”

“Oh, that’s right, you’re also an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Your status is enormously superior to before. Likely, a lot of powers will want to curry favors with you, no?” Chu Luyang said mockingly. It seemed that his sources of news were extremely fast and abundant, for him to have already heard about what had happened on Mount Cloud Crane.

“Truth be told, your identity as an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist is truly sufficient to cause many people to become afraid of you.”

“Likely, any other third tier power would not dare to kill an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist like you. After all, Immortal-cloak World Spiritists are so rare. The death of one would be a pity to the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

“However, if you dared to come create troubles for me with that on your mind, then you would be thinking wrongly.”

“While others might not dare to kill you, I, Chu Luyang, will definitely not spare you. The more astonishing talent you reveal, the more I, Chu Luyang, must kill you.”

“Brothers of Luyang’s Pavilion, listen up! Seize that Chu Feng! Today, whoever it is that manages to take that Chu Feng’s head shall be greatly rewarded by me!” Chu Luyang shouted.

“Kill!!!!” Once those words were spoken, the experts of Luyang’s Pavilion reacted as if they had been scattered with chicken blood. One by one, they started to roar before charging to attack Chu Feng from all sides. [1. It is said that chicken blood makes one go berserk.]

Blade rays, sword silhouettes and martial skills filled the sky. From all directions, they came at Chu Feng.

How could this possibly be considered to be taking Chu Feng’s head? They were simply planning to destroy Chu Feng completely.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2252 - Beaten Till Begging For Forgiveness

“Humph,” Chu Feng snorted coldly at the densely packed crowd that charged to attack him from all directions.

Chu Feng swallowed a gulp of saliva. Immediately, an Immortal aura-like light started to shine from his body. It was Immortal-level spirit power, the effects of an Immortal Transformation Pellet.

In order to prevent against the unexpected, he had sealed the two remaining Immortal Transformation Pellets in his mouth through a special method.

He would be able to take them instantly the moment he wished to do so.

Right now, Chu Feng had taken the second Immortal Transformation Pellet. Thus, at this moment, Chu Feng’s cultivation was rising dramatically.

In a blink of an eye, his cultivation went from rank four Half Martial Ancestor to rank four Martial Ancestor. He had made an enormous leap in martial cultivation.

“Come! I shall see who can possibly kill me!!!”

As Chu Feng spoke, he waved his sleeve.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

In an instant, boundless Ancestral-level martial power formed a scythe and began to relentlessly slice across the surrounding crowds.

The speed of the scythe was too fast, and its power was too strong.

None of the people that had charged to attack Chu Feng were able to escape.

Instantly, screams began to sound nonstop as blood splattered all over. The several thousand individuals that had rushed to attack Chu Feng, regardless of whether they were Half Martial Ancestors or Martial Ancestors, were all instantly killed by Chu Feng. In fact, not even an intact corpse remained of them.

“This... this... how could this be?!”

Seeing this scene, not to mention the others, even Chu Luyang was stunned.

How did Chu Feng’s cultivation suddenly become this powerful? His cultivation had actually increased from rank four Half Martial Ancestor to rank four Martial Ancestor?

Even if Chu Luyang were to unleash all of his abilities, he would still only be capable of fighting against rank three Martial Ancestors. Thus, he held absolute no odds of victory when facing a rank four Martial Ancestor-level Chu Feng.

If even he had no chance of defeating Chu Feng, it would mean that there was no one in the entire Luyang’s Pavilion capable of handling Chu Feng.

“Run away!!!”

At this moment, the people of Luyang’s Pavilion started to panic. One by one, they turned around and started fleeing. They did not dare to stay in this place for a moment longer.

They had managed to react. This was simply not alerting one’s enemy at all. Instead, it was a deliberate trap cast by Chu Feng.

Today, it was true that someone was going to engage in slaughter. Merely, it would not be their Luyang's Pavilion. Instead, it would be Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was going to massacre them. If they did not quickly flee from him now, they would meet the same fate as the people that had been killed before; they would end up miserably dying at Chu Feng's hands.

"Damn it!"

"Woosh~~~"

When all of his subordinates were escaping, Chu Luyang would naturally not stay behind so that he could be killed. With a turn of his body, his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings were unleashed, increasing his cultivation from rank seven Half Martial Ancestor to rank nine Half Martial Ancestor.

Following that, light began to flicker underneath his feet as he unleashed a Heaven Taboo movement martial skill to flee from Chu Feng.

"Where do you think you're escaping to?" n--*OVEL*b1n

Right after Chu Luyang turned around and started escaping, before he could even flee a hundred meters away from Chu Feng, Chu Feng had already arrived before him like a phantom.

Chu Feng swung his arm and raised a strong wind as a powerful slap ruthlessly landed on Chu Luyang's face like a shocking thunderbolt.

"Pow~~~"

That slap contained extraordinary strength. The sound of the slap resonated through heaven and earth. Not only did the slap leave Chu Luyang with a bloody nose and mouth, it had also stunned him.

Not to mention continuing to escape, Chu Luyang was even powerless to continue flying. He began to fall from the sky before crashing into the ground miserably.

It was only when Chu Luyang fell to the ground that the crowd was able to see that his mouth had been beaten crooked. Half of his face had been completely twisted.

Chu Feng's slap could be said to have ruthlessly beaten Chu Luyang.

However, it was clear that Chu Feng was still furious. After he descended to the ground, he grabbed Chu Luyang's collar with one hand and began to go to work on Chu Luyang's cheeks with his other hand.

"Pow, pow, pow, pow, pow~~~"

A series of small, firecracker-like sounds began to echo nonstop. Chu Luyang's face could be said to have been completely destroyed by Chu Feng's beating.

In fact, it was not only his face. Chu Luyang's entire head was nearly shattered by Chu Feng's slaps.

After Chu Feng shattered Chu Luyang's skull with his slaps, he raised his leg and began to ruthlessly kick at Chu Luyang's body. Soon, he had completely shattered Chu Luyang's body with his kicks.

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, after Chu Feng had beaten Chu Luyang to a state that could no longer be considered to be human-looking, a weak body of light rushed out from Chu Luyang's body and began to rapidly flee into the distance.

That body of light was extremely small. It was a hundred times smaller than the size of a firefly. Unless one possessed superb eyesight, it would be simply impossible to notice that body of light otherwise.

Furthermore, that body of light was fleeing so rapidly. If it had been someone else, especially someone who was ruthlessly ravaging a body, they would definitely not notice that body of light.

However, Chu Feng noticed that body of light. He extended his hand and grabbed. Immediately, a burst of attractive energy sucked that body of light into his hand.

Right after the body of light entered his hand, Chu Feng started to clench his hand.

Once Chu Feng clenched his hand, that body of light started to rapidly increase in size. In the end, it became a body of light the size of a human.

It turned out that that body of light was Chu Luyang; it was Chu Luyang's spirit body.

Chu Luyang was truly a wily old fox. He had used special methods to shrink the size of his spirit body. He was planning to use this method to escape.

Unfortunately, his opponent was Chu Feng, who possessed discerning eyes. Thus, even though his trick was brilliant, he was still seen through by Chu Feng with a single glance.

At this moment, Chu Feng was grabbing onto the neck of Chu Luyang's spirit body. Waves of powerful martial power began to enter the spirit body nonstop, ravaging it.

Under this sort of situation, Chu Luyang's spirit body grew weaker and weaker. If this were to continue, he would undoubtedly die.

"St-stop."

"Chu Feng, we can talk things over. What we had before were merely small frictions. There is no need for us to insist on killing one another."

"If I did anything wrong before, I will apologize and make amends to you. I will compensate you for my wrongdoings."

"Please, please spare my life. As long as you spare my life, our grudges shall be written off at one stroke," Chu Luyang realized that the situation was extremely bad, and started to beg Chu Feng for forgiveness.

"Small frictions? Originally, it was indeed only small frictions. However, with the way things are now, it is no longer small frictions."

"Chu Luyang, the Sunset Cloud Valley personally stepped forth to mediate the situation between you and the Red Butterfly Society. The Red Butterfly Society had already agreed that they would no longer continue their conflict with your Luyang's Pavilion."

"Yet you, why, why did you have to insist on eradicating them? Why did you have to eliminate the Red Butterfly Society's headquarters? Tell me!!!" Chu Feng clenched his fist holding Chu Luyang's neck as he shouted at Chu Luyang.

The coldness that filled Chu Feng's eyes caused Chu Luyang to shiver with fear.

"Chu Feng, what are you talking about? Why don't I understand?"

"What did you say happened to the Red Butterfly Society's headquarters? You're saying that the Red Butterfly Society's headquarters has been eradicated? Who did that? Who is daring enough to do such a thing?!" Chu Luyang revealed an innocent expression as he pretended to not know anything.

"You're still pretending? I have already been to Liangchen's Villa. Ying Liangchen already admitted to everything. It was you who incited him to eliminate the Red Butterfly Society's headquarters," Chu Feng said.

"You're falsely accusing me. Chu Feng, you're most definitely falsely accusing me."

"Exactly what is going with that Ying Liangchen?! There are neither grievances nor grudges between him and I, why must he try to frame me like this?" Chu Luyang still refused to admit to his crimes. The reason for that was because he knew that he would definitely be killed should he admit to them, whereas he would have a chance to live should he refuse to admit to it.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2253 - Who Dares To Kill Me

"Pow, pow, pow~~~"

Seeing that Chu Luyang was refusing to admit to it, Chu Feng grew even more furious. He raised his arm and ruthlessly slapped Chu Luyang.

However, it turned out that Chu Luyang's spirit body was much more resilient to being beaten up than his physical body. After several slaps, his head was actually undamaged.

Although his head was undamaged, that did not mean that Chu Luyang did not feel the pain. On the contrary, he felt it completely. His face was distorted, and his expression was ugly. He was suffering unbearable pain.

“Look carefully, did you write this or not?” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out the letter with Chu Luyang’s origin life seal.

“This?” Upon seeing that letter, Chu Luyang’s eyes immediately turned lifeless. He was stunned. Evidently, he had not expected that Chu Feng would have obtained that letter.

“This is framing, I’m most definitely being framed. Chu Feng, go and bring that Ying Liangchen here, I will confront him.”

“I must personally ask him why he must frame me like this, why he would frame me.”

However, even with this being the case, Chu Luyang still refused to admit to his wrongdoings. He even put forth a request to confront Ying Liangchen.

“Heh.... confront?” Toward Chu Luyang’s trick, Chu Feng sneered. Then, he said, “You wish to confront Ying Liangchen? That’s absolutely doable. Merely, you’ll have to confront him in hell.”

“What? You... you...” Hearing those words, Chu Luyang’s expression changed. His expression became even uglier than before, even more astonished than before.

“You killed Ying Liangchen? You actually killed Ying Liangchen?!” Chu Luyang asked in a very astonished manner.

“That’s right,” Chu Feng said.

Once Chu Feng said those words, Chu Luyang was stunned like a chicken. He was completely struck dumb. Even though he had already guessed that it was possible, it remained to only be a guess.

However, he was now certain of it. Merely, he felt it truly difficult to believe.

If Chu Feng dared to kill even Ying Liangchen, it would mean that he would have absolutely no chance of living.

“What are you doing? Stop immediately!!!”

Right at this moment, a voice filled with imposing might sounded from the sky.

Following that, several old men descended from the sky and landed in Luyang's Pavilion.

These old men were all people from the Sunset Cloud Valley. Chu Feng had seen these people before when the Sunset Cloud Valley had joined hands with Luyang's Pavilion to surround the Red Butterfly Society back then.

These people should all be elders of the Sunset Cloud Valley. Their cultivations were all pretty strong. Practically, they were all Martial Ancestors. Among them, the strongest expert was an old rank six Martial Ancestor.

To Chu Feng's surprise, Elder Ning Shuang was also among them.

"Elders, save me, quickly, save me!"

Chu Luyang acted as if he had seen hope the moment he saw those elders. Immediately, he started crying for help.

"Stop immediately!!!"

"Luyang's Pavilion is our Sunset Cloud Valley's subsidiary power. Chu Luyang is Luyang's Pavilion's Pavilion Master. If you dare to kill him, you will have committed a capital offense!!!" The leading elder pointed at Chu Feng and shouted angrily.

"Little friend Chu Feng, what is going on? We can talk things over," Elder Ning Shuang also spoke to inquire Chu Feng.

"Elder Ning Shuang, please look for yourself," Chu Feng was suspicious of the other individuals. Thus, he directly tossed the letter to Elder Ning Shuang.

After Elder Ning Shuang received the letter, he began to carefully read it. The other elders stood behind him and began to look at the letter too.

Upon seeing the contents of the letter, the expressions of all the elders from the Sunset Cloud Valley changed slightly.

"Chu Feng, could it be that this really happened?" Elder Ning Shuang asked Chu Feng.

"Elder Ning Shuang, the Red Butterfly Society's headquarters has been massacred," Chu Feng said.

“Chu Luyang, you are truly outrageous! You dared to even ignore the words of Elder Su?! You have truly grown tired of living!” Elder Ning Shuang was immediately furious. He pointed at Chu Luyang and started to reprimand him.

“Lord Elder, I am being wrongly accused, wrongly accused. How could I dare to ignore the words of Elder Su?” Chu Luyang continued to cry out with grievance.

“You dare to still declare that you were wrongly accused?! This letter here contains your origin life seal! Are you trying to say that your origin life seal can also be falsified?!” Elder Ning Shuang shouted.

“Chu Luyang, you have truly disappointed us,” The leading elder also revealed an expression of displeasure. However, he did not reprimand Chu Luyang too excessively. Instead, he turned to Chu Feng and said, “Little friend Chu Feng, Chu Luyang’s refusal to listen to Elder Su’s words is something that our Sunset Cloud Valley will take care of. We will definitely return justice to the Red Butterfly Society.”

“There’s no need. This matter has already happened, and the conclusive evidence is present. There is no need for elders to trouble yourselves. I, Chu Feng, will personally execute Chu Luyang on the spot today,” Chu Feng said.

“Stop!!!” The leading elder shouted once again. He said, “Chu Feng, this is a personal affair of our Sunset Cloud Valley. Even if Chu Luyang has committed a crime, it should be up to our Sunset Cloud Valley to personally handle this matter. It is best that you do not involve yourself.”

“Else... if you, an outsider, are to kill Chu Luyang, you would’ve committed a serious capital offense.”

“Serious capital offense? How is it wrong for me to kill someone that should be killed?” Chu Feng asked.

“You are truly stubborn,” The leading elder snorted coldly. In a very ill-intended manner, he said, “If you are to release Chu Luyang right away and hand him over to me to handle, I will consider it as if nothing had happened. However, if you insist on being stubborn, do not blame me for being impolite toward you.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to frown. He had already realized that Chu Luyang might not necessarily be killed should he hand him to the Sunset Cloud Valley.

The reason for that was because he already felt a suspicion that the leading elder in this group of elders had the intention of exonerating Chu Luyang of his crimes. Likely, he possessed a deep relationship with Chu Luyang. Thus, Chu Feng knew that he absolutely could not hand Chu Luyang to that leading elder.

Thinking of that, determination flashed through Chu Feng's eyes. He said, "I am determined to kill Chu Luyang. Today, even the Emperor of Heaven will not be able to save him!"

Once Chu Feng said those words, the surging martial power in his palm entered Chu Luyang's body.

Following a loud 'boom,' Chu Luyang's spirit body was shattered to pieces. He had been completely killed.

"What audacity!!!" Seeing that Chu Feng had actually really killed Chu Luyang, the leading elder and the other elders were all immediately furious.

This was especially true for the leading elder. At this moment, he unleashed his overwhelming killing intent. He was planning to publicly execute Chu Feng.

"Elder Song Ming, please stay your hand. Little friend Chu Feng possesses a special relationship with Yiyi. Furthermore, he is an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. You cannot kill him," In response, Elder Ning Shuang hurriedly moved before the elders, blocking them. He also began to plead for Chu Feng.

"Scram! I am a Sunset Cloud Valley's Law Enforcement Elder! I see only the laws and decrees of our Sunset Cloud Valley in my eyes!"

"I do not care what sort of status that Chu Feng possesses. As long as he is someone who has committed crimes against our Sunset Cloud Valley's laws, he shall be killed!!!" That Elder by the name of Song Ming directly pushed Elder Ning Shuang aside. As he spoke, he proceeded to move forward to attack Chu Feng.

"I shall see who dares to kill me!!!"

Right at this moment, Chu Feng raised his hand, revealing a title plate.

Upon seeing that title plate, regardless of whether it was Elder Song Ming, who was leading the crowd, or the other elders who planned to attack Chu Feng, they were all stunned.

“Death Exemption Title Plate?” After a moment of astonishment, someone blurted out those words.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2254 - The Situation Turning Bad

After seeing the title plate Chu Feng held in his hand, Elder Ning Shuang finally took a sigh of relief.

The reason for that was because the title plate Chu Feng held in his hand was the same title plate that Xu Yiyi had given him that day. It was an actual Death Exemption Title Plate. With that title plate in hand, regardless of what sort of crime Chu Feng might have committed, the people of the Sunset Cloud Valley were still not allowed to kill him.

Otherwise, this would mean that they were refusing to give Xu Yiyi's master face.

Unless it was the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master or Xu Yiyi's master, there was no one else in the Sunset Cloud Valley with the authority to kill Chu Feng.

Thus, the so-called Law Enforcement Elders present would naturally not have the authority to execute Chu Feng.

“It would seem that I will not be dying today,” As Chu Feng saw the expressions of those elders, their expressions that seemed as if they had been fed feces, Chu Feng's lips lifted into a cold smile.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, that Elder Song Ming was so furious that he started to gnash his teeth angrily. Even though the distance between them was very far away, Chu Feng was actually capable of hearing the sound of his teeth gnashing.

“If there’s nothing else, I’ll take my leave now,” Chu Feng said those words and then turned to leave.

“Stop right there!” Elder Song Ming shouted. Following that, his oppressive might of a rank six Martial Ancestor swept forth and completely sealed off this region of space, trapping Chu Feng.

“What are you doing?” Chu Feng asked coldly.

“What am I doing? You’ve killed Chu Luyang. I should be executing you. However, since you have Elder Su’s Death Exemption Title Plate in hand, I will take Elder Su into consideration, and spare you for now.”

“However, just because I am not going to kill you today does not mean that I will let you get away. I will bring you back to our Sunset Cloud Valley and hand you to the Lord Law Enforcement Head Elder, as well as Lord Valley Master to personally handle.”

“Men! Arrest that child!” Elder Song Ming shouted.

Once his command left his mouth, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s elders all flew toward Chu Feng. Using special ropes, they tied Chu Feng up.

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng would naturally not wish to be captured. However, that Elder Song Ming’s strength was that of a rank six Martial Ancestor.

Faced with him as an opponent, Chu Feng would not be able to match him even if he were to take the last Immortal Transformation Pellet to increase his cultivation to that of a rank five Martial Ancestor.

Thus, escape would be impossible. As such, instead of struggling powerlessly, Chu Feng felt that it would be better to just give in and follow them.

After all, he would be able to provide a proper explanation after arriving at the Sunset Cloud Valley.

As concrete evidence was present, that Chu Luyang deserved to die. Chu Feng refused to believe that the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master would be unable to distinguish between right and wrong, and kill Chu Feng because he killed someone that deserved to be killed.

After that, Chu Feng was arrested and escorted to the Sunset Cloud Valley.

On the way there, the effect of Chu Feng's Immortal Transformation Pellet soon dissipated. In an instant, he went from a cultivation of rank four Martial Ancestor back to that of a rank four Half Martial Ancestor.

"Your cultivation has returned to normal now? Although I do not know what sort of method you used to increase your cultivation, I detest people like you who use despicable methods to increase their cultivations the most," Elder Song Ming mocked Chu Feng. His tone was filled with contempt.

The other elders also cast gazes of contempt toward Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored their gazes of contempt.

"Little friend Chu Feng, hear me out. You do not need to respond," Right at this moment, a voice transmission quietly entered Chu Feng's ears. It was Elder Ning Shuang.

"Chu Feng, our Sunset Cloud Valley's upper echelons have already found out about what you've done on Mount Cloud Crane. There is one thing that I must tell you."

"Li Rui's master, Elder Touba, is an extraordinary existence in our Sunset Cloud Valley. He is the Head Elder of the Law Enforcement Department." [1. Oh hey, another Tuoba as the head of the Punishment/Law Enforcement Department.]

"As for these people, they are all part of the Law Enforcement Department. Thus, to put it simply, they are all subordinates to Li Rui's master."

"Furthermore, Xu Yiyi's master, Elder Su, is currently in closed-door training. If Li Rui's master insists on punishing you, I'm afraid that there will not be anyone that will speak up for or plead leniency for you," Elder Ning Shuang said through voice transmission.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to frown.

Back then, it was Xu Yiyi's master, Elder Su Jingrui, who had declared that Luyang's Pavilion and the Red Butterfly Society were not allowed to be enemies again, that he would eliminate them should they do so.

However, he had only said those words, and not left behind any concrete instructions.

Unless he were to testify to that matter himself, and inform others that he had indeed said those words, it would be very difficult for others to testify for Chu Feng.

If Elder Su did not appear to testify, even if Chu Feng were capable of proving that Chu Luyang had secretly prompted Liangchen's Villa to eliminate the Red Butterfly Society's headquarters, Luyang's Pavilion would likely not be charged with any wrongdoings.

After all, Luyang's Pavilion was the Sunset Cloud Valley's subsidiary power, whereas the Red Butterfly Society was not. Thus, so what if Chu Luyang eliminated the Red Butterfly Society?

However, it was true that Chu Feng had eliminated Chu Luyang. If the Sunset Cloud Valley's Law Enforcement Division was determined to take care of Chu Feng, the current situation for Chu Feng would be very bad.

"However, little friend Chu Feng, right now, there is good news too. That is, you're an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist."

"Our Lord Valley Master is a person fond of talented individuals. As long as you can provide a proper explanation, there is still leeway for this matter."

"And as long as we can wait until Elder Su leaves his closed-door training to explain this matter, and inform Lord Valley Master that he had indeed declared those words, it would mean that Luyang's Pavilion was in the wrong first. With that, you will be able to be set free without fault of crime," Elder Ning Shuang continued.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng nodded at Elder Ning Shuang.

Chu Feng was very thankful toward Elder Ning Shuang, and not only because of what he had said.

Chu Feng was very grateful toward Elder Ning Shuang merely because of his arrival here today.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng knew that if Elder Ning Shuang were not present today, the people from the Sunset Cloud Valley would definitely not have spared him. n/.Ovelb1n

Not to mention bringing Chu Feng back to the Sunset Cloud Valley, even if Chu Feng possessed the Death Exemption Title Plate in hand, they would still have executed him on the spot.

Thus, Chu Feng was fortunate that Elder Ning Shuang had been present. It was only because of his presence that Chu Feng managed to escape a calamity and not die by the hands of these Law Enforcement Elders.

After journeying for some time, Chu Feng was brought back to the Sunset Cloud Valley.

Merely, to Chu Feng's surprise, that Elder Song Ming did not announce this matter.

Not only did he not report this matter, he even used the reasoning that he had an important matter to bring Elder Ning Shuang to the Law Enforcement Department.

As for Chu Feng, he was directly brought to the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master's residence.

"Chu Feng, this situation is amiss," The sharp-minded Queen detected that the situation was amiss.

"I've also noticed it. They have deliberately taken Elder Ning Shuang away. Evidently, they do not wish to make this matter public, they do not want Xu Yiyi and the others to know that I've been captured and brought back here."

"They are planning to execute me with lightning speed," Chu Feng said.

"What are we to do then?" Her Lady Queen started to panic slightly. After all, Chu Feng was currently a lamb in a tiger's den. He had no choice but to allow himself to be punished by others.

"The situation is not that bad either. Fortunately, Elder Ning Shuang has witnessed everything and knows about what happened. Thus, they do not dare to put me to death directly."

“They will still have to bring me to their Valley Master and have him personally convict me of my crime. Only by doing that will they be able to cast themselves from responsibilities.”

“Like that, they will be able to have excuses when they see Xu Yiyi’s master in the future.”

“However, as long as I meet the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master, I will have the opportunity to explain the situation. I will then have the chance to continue to survive,” Chu Feng said.

“Let’s hope that’s the case,” Her Lady Queen was still worried.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2255 - Toying Methods

Finally, Chu Feng was brought to the outside of the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master’s residence. Merely, before he was even able to approach that mansion, he was stopped by an old man.

That old man actually possessed the cultivation of a rank seven Martial Ancestor. Furthermore, he was looking at Chu Feng with a gaze filled with anger.

Even without others mentioning it to him, Chu Feng was able to guess that old man must be Li Rui’s master, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Head Law Enforcement Elder.

“We pay our respects to Lord Head Law Enforcement Elder,” Sure enough, those Law Enforcement Elders all hurriedly saluted to Li Rui’s master upon seeing him.

Li Rui’s master completely ignored his henchmen. Instead, he directly walked toward Chu Feng and arrived before him. With a low voice, he said to Chu Feng, “I know what you’re thinking. You must be trying to use your identity as an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist to plead for your life and escape this calamity.”

“However, I’ll tell you this. You are truly underestimating me. Since I have dared to allow you to meet Lord Valley Master, I will naturally have made preparations to make you meet certain death.”

“Lord Valley Master does not know that you’re an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, nor does he know about the trifle that Su Jingrui had with Luyang’s Pavilion and the Red Butterfly Society.”

“Thus, later on, as long as I report to Lord Valley Master about you killing Chu Luyang, Lord Valley Master will let me execute you.”

“As long as I manage to kill you, even if Su Jingrui is to come out from his closed-door training and explain the situation, it will be useless.”

“After all, it will be Lord Valley Master who will have personally killed you, and not me.”

“Thus, at that time, I will, at the very most, receive some verbal reprimand as a punishment. However, you, on the other hand, will be dead,” Li Rui’s master said coldly and sinisterly.

“Head Law Enforcement Elder, your tricks are truly vile. No wonder you were capable of nurturing a disciple as sinister and treacherous as Li Rui,” Chu Feng mocked.

“Courting death,” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Li Rui’s master was furious. He directly grabbed Chu Feng’s neck with his aged yet powerful hand.

At this moment, Chu Feng felt as if he was about to suffocate, that his body was about to explode.

After all, his opponent was a rank seven Martial Ancestor. That level of cultivation was truly powerful. He was someone capable of instantly killing Chu Feng.

However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng was still not afraid. He said, “What’s wrong, Head Law Enforcement Elder? Could it be that you’re so eager to avenge your disciple that you’re planning to kill me right now? Could it be that you’re not planning to allow me to meet your Lord Valley Master?”

“No, you naturally have to meet him,” Li Rui’s master released his hand. He said, “However, I’ll let you suffer true despair before meeting Lord Valley Master.”

As Li Rui’s master spoke, he took out a medicinal pellet and then said to Chu Feng, “As you are an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, you should know what sort of medicinal pellet this is, no?”

“After you take this medicinal pellet, you will become a mute that is unable to speak. Even your world spirit power will be sealed, and unable to be released from your body.”

“At that time, you will not be able to argue with anything that I say. As such, you will have no choice but to admit guilt.”

“You wish to prove yourself as an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist so as to draw support from Lord Valley Master to escape a calamity?”

“Haha, that’s not going to happen.”

“You shameless and despicable little man! You!!!” At this moment, Chu Feng was furious.

However, before Chu Feng could finish his words, Li Rui’s master grabbed his mouth and force-fed him that medicinal pellet.

“Wuu~~~”

The next moment, Chu Feng felt an enormous medicinal power sealing his throat and body.

That was not a poisonous medicinal pellet. Rather, it was a medicinal pellet that used enormously formidable world spirit power to seal one’s body.

Thus, even though Chu Feng possessed a body immune to poison, he was unable to resist that medicinal pellet’s effect.

Chu Feng was truly incapable of speaking. Furthermore, he was also unable to release his world spirit power.

He had already lost the ability to prove himself as an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

At this very moment, Chu Feng's complexion turned ashen.

Seeing such a Chu Feng, Li Rui's master revealed a complacent smile. He said, "You must've never expected to meet such a sullen death, right? However, even if this is the case, it will still not be able to alleviate the hatred I have for you killing my disciple."

"Men! Bring him over!" Li Rui's master said.

Then, being led by Li Rui's master, the Law Enforcement Elders began to advance toward the entrance of the Valley Master's residence.

"Chu Feng, what are we to do? Are you truly unable to speak? Are you truly unable to release your spirit power?" At this moment, Her Lady Queen started to panic.

At this moment, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master had no clue as to the situation at all. Not only does he not know Chu Feng was a rarely seen Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, he also did not know about the agreement between Luyang's Pavilion and the Red Butterfly Society.

And now, as Chu Feng was unable to speak, he would not be able to justify his actions.

Furthermore, Elder Ning Shuang had been brought to the Law Enforcement Department.

As such, there was simply no one that could exonerate Chu Feng. Therefore, Li Rui's master could say whatever he wanted to right now. Chu Feng was truly facing a great catastrophe, truly about to be killed.

"This medicinal pellet is indeed very powerful. If I were still a Royal-cloak World Spiritist, I would really not be able to do anything to that medicinal pellet."

"However, I am an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist now. As such, I possess certainty in being able to undo the effect of the medicinal pellet," Chu Feng said.

"Then how long will it take?" Eggy asked anxiously. She feared that there would not be enough time.

“Rest assured, it will not be long,” Chu Feng said confidently.

Although that medicinal pellet was capable of preventing Chu Feng from releasing his world spirit power outside of his body, it was unable to prevent Chu Feng from using spirit power within himself.

At this moment, although Chu Feng still had a dejected and despair-filled expression on the surface, he was actually using his spirit power to undo the effect of that medicinal pellet within his body.

At the same time, Chu Feng was brought to the entrance of the residence of the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master.

After arriving at the entrance, Chu Feng was forced to kneel on the ground.

At the same time, Li Rui’s master and the other Law Enforcement Elders all kneeled on the ground.

“Subordinate Tuoba Shangshui request to see Lord Valley Master!!!” Li Rui’s master said respectfully.

Not long after he said those words, the entrance to that palace slowly opened.

Looking through the entrance, Chu Feng was able to see that there was a middle-aged looking man sitting on the main seat in the palace. n-(Ov&Ib1n

He had a very handsome and youthful appearance. However, his airs and manners of bearing were extraordinary.

Chu Feng was able to sense the aura of someone who had lived for thousands of years. It was not something that could be hidden with merely his youthful face.

Furthermore, the same sort of twilight as Xu Yiyi’s master was lingering on his body. That was an abnormal sign.

Evidently, this person was the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master.

“Elder Tuoba, for you to come to my place at such a time, could there be some important matter?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master asked.

“Elder Tuoba, who is that youngster?” Suddenly, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master turned his gaze to Chu Feng.

“Lord Valley Master, this man is called Chu Feng. He killed Luyang’s Pavilion’s Pavilion Master Chu Luyang. This subordinate wishes to request Lord Valley Master to convict him of his crimes,” Li Rui’s master said.

“What? Chu Luyang was killed?” Upon hearing that Chu Luyang was killed, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master’s expression changed slightly. Then, in a skeptical manner, he asked, “You said that Chu Luyang has been killed by this youngster?”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2256 - What Is Your Motive

“Lord Valley Master, Chu Luyang was precisely killed by this child,” Li Rui’s master replied.

“However, with his cultivation, how could he possibly possess the strength to kill Chu Luyang?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master revealed a puzzled expression.

“Lord Valley Master, this child used despicable means to murder Chu Luyang,” Li Rui’s master said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng wished that he could spit at Li Rui’s master’s face.

He thought to himself, ‘This old fart truly dares to say anything. He actually started to put the label of despicable on my head.’

“You really killed Chu Luyang?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master turned to ask Chu Feng.

It was not as simple as a mere question; the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master was also observing Chu Feng. He was trying to see whether or not Li Rui’s master had used any special martial techniques to forcibly restrict Chu Feng.

If Li Rui’s master had truly used some sort martial technique to restrict Chu Feng, this Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master would naturally be able to tell with a single glance.

However, this was also the reason why Li Rui's master was clever. He seemed to know this Valley Master very well, and knew that he would observe Chu Feng to determine whether or not Chu Feng had been restricted.

As such, he had not used martial techniques to suppress Chu Feng, and instead meticulously prepared that medicinal pellet for Chu Feng to be forced to take.

As for the result, it would naturally be the same as what Li Rui's master had anticipated. The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley master did not manage to detect the existence of the medicinal pellet.

"I am asking you whether or not you killed Chu Luyang," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master asked once again.

Upon seeing this, Li Rui's master tried to speak so that he could decide Chu Feng's crimes. However, to his surprise, Chu Feng actually nodded.

He had pleaded guilty?

Li Rui's master was very shocked to see that Chu Feng had actually nodded to it. Originally, he thought that even if Chu Feng couldn't speak, he would definitely not plead guilty. **Over/b-In**

However, Chu Feng had actually pleaded guilty. This made Li Rui's master very confused. He did not understand what Chu Feng was thinking.

Seeing that Chu Feng had nodded, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master sighed and said, "Chu Luyang is, after all, a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan. As he was a subordinate of our Sunset Cloud Valley, I must provide him with justice,"

"That is why this subordinate wished to ask Lord Valley Master to convict this Chu Feng," Li Rui's master pleaded.

"Is there even a need for me for something like this? According to the laws of our Sunset Cloud Valley, those that dare to kill people of our Sunset Cloud Valley are all to..."

Before the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master could finish his words, an aged old lady hurried out from within the palace. She said, "Lord Valley Master, this is bad! Lady Yan's illness has relapsed again!"

“My mother’s illness has relapsed again?” Hearing those words, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master hurriedly and worriedly stood up from his seat.

He had had an extremely calm expression earlier. However, at this moment, his face was covered with panic.

It could be seen that this Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master was a filial son. Else, he would not panic like that after finding out that his mother’s illness had relapsed.

“Elder Tuoba, I have ordered you to ask for an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, have you managed to find one?!” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master asked Li Rui’s master.

“Lord Valley Master, regarding this... Immortal-cloak World Spiritists are truly too difficult to find. This subordinate is incompetent. So far, I have yet to manage to successfully petition one,” Li Rui’s master said with an ashamed expression.

However, no one noticed that Li Rui’s master took a stealthily glance at Chu Feng when he said those words.

Chu Feng noticed his gaze. From that gaze, Chu Feng saw a sinister smile.

He was smiling in complacency.

At this moment, Chu Feng came to a realization. Not only was the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master a person fond of talents, he was also someone who urgently needed the assistance of an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist to help cure his mother’s illness.

In this sort of situation, if the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master found out that Chu Feng was an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, Chu Feng would definitely be saved.

However, Chu Feng was unable to speak. He could only watch as the opportunity to survive slipped past him without him being able to grab onto it.

That was the reason why Li Rui’s master was so complacent. He was feeling proud of how quick-witted he felt himself to be.

“Go, go and ask for for an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist again. No matter what, you must successfully petition one,” After the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said those words, he followed that old lady and began to proceed toward the inside of the palace. Evidently, his mother was located inside the palace.

“Lord Valley Master, then, what about this child?” Li Rui’s master hurriedly asked.

“Is there even a need to ask? Kill him!!!” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master shouted.

“Yes, Milord,” At this moment, Li Rui’s master once again revealed an extremely complacent smile.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke. “Lord Valley Master, you wish to help cure your mother’s illness, no? Perhaps myself would be able to help,”

“This!!!”

Once Chu Feng spoke, Li Rui’s master’s expression immediately changed. He was frightened green in the face.

He truly could not understand how Chu Feng was able to speak after he was fed that medicinal pellet.

He had clearly heard that medicinal pellet to be something that even Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists would not be able to undo.

As for Chu Feng, he had only just become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Furthermore, he was also an Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. No matter what, he should not be able to undo the effects of that medicinal pellet.

Exactly what was going on? Why was he able to speak?

“What did you say? You can cure my mother’s illness?” At this moment, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master turned his sharp gaze toward Chu Feng.

Chu Feng felt killing intent in the gaze of that Valley Master.

Evidently, this Valley master did not believe that Chu Feng possessed the ability to treat his mother's illness. Thus, the first thing that came into his mind was that Chu Feng was deceiving him.

Furthermore, as he was worried and vexed for his mother's illness, his mood was extremely bad. As such, he would not be able to tolerate anyone deceiving him at such a time.

"Lord Valley Master, do not listen to the crazy and unfounded ravings of this child. How could he possibly be able to treat Lady Yan's illness?"

At this moment, Li Rui's master started to panic. He hurriedly walked toward Chu Feng and used his boundless martial power to restrict Chu Feng, preventing him from babbling nonsense again.

"Buzz~~~"

However, right at this moment, boundless spirit power suddenly burst forth from Chu Feng's body.

It was Immortal-level spirit power. At this moment, not only was the spirit power hovering around Chu Feng, it was also being controlled by Chu Feng.

Being enveloped by this spirit power, Chu Feng's aura became completely different. It was as if he were a grand expert.

"Lord Valley Master, do you recognize this?" Chu Feng asked loudly.

"Damn it!" Seeing that Chu Feng had actually unleashed his Immortal level spirit power, Li Rui's master started to panic even more. He unleashed his surging martial power with the intention of beating down Chu Feng's spirit power.

"Stop!!!"

However, right at this moment, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master shouted furiously.

Once that furious shout was heard, a boundlessly powerful oppressive might swept forth. It not only forcibly scattered Li Rui's master's oppressive might, it also forced Li Rui's master back several steps, nearly knocking him to the ground.

“Tuoba Shangshui, is this how you handle things?!!!” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master pointed at Li Rui’s master and shouted furiously.

Seeing that the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master was furious, Li Rui’s master hurriedly kneeled to the ground. He said, “Lord Valley Master, this subordinate does not know what he did wrong.”

“You do not know what you did wrong? I asked you to go and petition an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist to treat my mother’s illness.”

“In the end, after seeking and asking for so long, you’ve yet to successfully request an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. If that was even true.”

“However, right now, there is clearly an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist standing right before you. Why did you not tell me about this?”

“Exactly what is your motive?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master stared at Li Rui’s master furiously.

This Valley Master was truly angered.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2257 - Revealing One’s Ability

“Lord Valley master, please calm your anger. This subordinate truly didn’t know that this Chu Feng was actually an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist,” Li Rui’s master hurriedly tried to explain.

“You didn’t know?” The Sunset Cloud Valley revealed a suspicious expression.

“Lord Valley Master, this subordinate would not dare to deceive you. I truly didn’t know,” Li Rui’s master continued to explain.

“You didn’t know? Head Law Enforcement Elder, you really didn’t know that I was an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?”

“If you really didn’t know that I was an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, why did you force-feed me that medicinal pellet that restricted my spirit power and my ability to speak?”

“Could it be that it wasn’t because you were afraid that Lord Valley Master would find out that I’m an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?” Chu Feng asked Li Rui’s master. His tone was very sharp, stabbing straight at the crucial things.

“What? You actually fed him a medicinal pellet that sealed his spirit power and even his speech?” Hearing those words, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master was extremely shocked.

“Lord Valley Master, please do not listen to his nonsense. I simply did not feed him such a medicinal pellet,” Li Rui’s master hurriedly explained.

“You shut up first!” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master berated coldly. Li Rui’s master no longer dared to quibble. Like that, he quietly kneeled on the ground.

In response, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master looked to Chu Feng and asked, “You are called Chu Feng?”

“Yes,” Chu Feng replied.

“Chu Feng, if you have received unjust treatment, I will definitely obtain justice for you later. However, I have a presumptuous request right now,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

“Do you want me to treat your Lady Mother’s illness?” Chu Feng asked.

“Are you willing?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master asked.

“Lord Valley Master, please lead the way,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well. Please follow me,” Seeing that Chu Feng agreed to help, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master revealed a relaxed smile.

However, before showing the way for Chu Feng, he used his sharp gaze to look at Li Rui’s master, “Elder Tuoba, wait here. Before I return, you are not allowed to leave.”

“Yes, Milord,” Li Rui’s master replied respectfully.

At that moment, he no longer possessed the same sort of complacency he had earlier. Instead, nervousness and unease filled his face.

Being led by the Valley Master, Chu Feng walked deep into the Valley Master's residence. He then arrived at a neat and tidy bedchamber.

This bedchamber was not very large, and was decorated very simply. Although it was not majestic, it was very neat. When looking at it, one would feel very comfortable.

Right after entering the bedchamber, Chu Feng heard the painful voice of an elderly person.

It was a female. She was extremely old, so old that her body was filled with wrinkles and age spots. Even her hair was nearly all gone, as were all of her teeth. *nove-1b*(In

As for this woman, she was being tormented by the pain of her illness so much so that she had lost consciousness.

Needing no introduction, Chu Feng managed to guess that this old woman must be the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master's mother.

Merely, to Chu Feng's surprise, the mother of the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master did not possess a high level of cultivation. In fact, her cultivation could be said to be very weak.

She was actually only a Martial Emperor. Furthermore, she was only a rank one Martial Emperor.

In the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, that level of cultivation could be considered extremely weak.

However, that was not the important aspect that Chu Feng was focused on. His focus was fixed onto this old woman's illness.

Upon seeing her, without even waiting for the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master to say anything, Chu Feng walked up toward her and began to stabilize her illness.

As the saying goes, an expert's ability will be revealed the moment they act.

Once Chu Feng started, he immediately caused the gaze of the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master to change. All of his misgivings and hidden caution against Chu Feng were mostly dispelled at that moment.

The reason for that was because after Chu Feng started, not only did the Valley Master's mother's face no longer possess that painful expression, her complexion also turned a lot more mild.

In fact, when Chu Feng stopped, the complexion of the mother of the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master had become rosy. Although she had not woken up and started to sleep, it was a very sound sleep.

Furthermore, all of this took Chu Feng less than an hour.

"Young Hero, your art of healing is truly amazing," At that moment, the old lady who served the Valley Master's mother had a joyous expression on her face. She was unable to contain herself from praising Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, without mentioning other things, but merely for the fact that you have treated my mother's illness, I, Bai Xiuzhu, am extremely grateful," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master actually turned to Chu Feng and bowed with clasped fists.

He, an individual with a status high and above Chu Feng's, was someone who would rarely make such a respectful gesture to another, much less someone with the status of a prisoner like Chu Feng.

However, he did such a thing. From that, it could be seen how much importance his mother held in his heart.

"Lord Valley Master's words are too serious. I merely did what I was capable of," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, I might as well get right to the point. Are you capable of curing my mother's illness?" The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master asked.

"Lord Valley Master's mother's illness is indeed very dangerous. However, curing her illness is not that hard either. It is not an incurable disease."

"Actually, if a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist possessed exquisite ability in the art of healing and wholeheartedly treated her illness, they would also be able to cure her," Chu Feng said.

"Truly? But, all of the Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists I've requested before all said that only an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist could treat her illness," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said.

“Perhaps it is because they do not dare to attempt to cure her illness out of a fear of failure. However, Lord Valley Master, you can rest assured. I am able to cure your mother’s illness. Furthermore, I do not need to wait until later. I can do it right now,” Chu Feng said.

“Right now? You’re truly capable of curing her right now?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master was in disbelief.

“To be exact, I must cure her right now. If her treatment is to continue to be delayed, your mother’s illness might end up being a danger to her life,” Chu Feng said.

“A danger to her life?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master frowned.

“Could it be that Lord Valley Master didn’t know that your mother’s illness has reached a very dangerous level?” Chu Feng asked.

The way Chu Feng saw it, this Lord Valley Master should know very well about his mother’s illness being very serious. Else, he would not have been requesting for and petitioning Immortal-cloak World Spiritists so urgently.

“Chu Feng, as long as you are able to cure my mother’s illness, even if you have truly killed Chu Luyang, I can treat it as if nothing has happened.”

“Furthermore, I will also provide you with rewards. You can make any demand of me,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

Sure enough, it was as Chu Feng had anticipated, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master also knew that his mother’s illness was very serious.

Else, he would not have not questioned Chu Feng, and instead directly proposed rewarding Chu Feng.

“We can set the matter of Chu Luyang aside till later. Right now, the treatment of Lord Valley Master’s mother is the most urgent.”

“Merely, your mother’s illness is truly special. Thus, I must use a special method to treat her illness. For that, I will need Lord Valley Master’s assistance,” Chu Feng said.

“How should I assist? Please tell me,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

"I will need Lord Valley Master's blood. I am going to completely exchange your mother's blood with yours," Chu Feng said.

"No problem," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master agreed without the slightest hesitation.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2258 - Return Justice To You

"Lord Valley Master, please don't agree to it this urgently," Chu Feng smiled.

He continued, "Other than your blood, I will also need Lord Valley Master's source energy. I will have to use your source energy to wash your mother's source energy."

"How could that be allowed?!!!"

"One's source energy is one's foundation. If one's source energy is altered, not only will it ruin one's foundation, it might even cause one's death," Hearing what Chu Feng said, before the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley master could speak, the expression of that old lady immediately changed.

"If one's source energy is altered improperly, it would indeed lead to the conditions that you spoke of. However, if one's source energy is altered properly, it will, at the very most, lead to one's body suffering damage. However, that damage is something that can be repaired after resting for some time and using some precious medicinal herbs. It will not affect one's future," Chu Feng said.

"Young Hero, you said that is the case if the source energy is altered properly. However, if it isn't altered properly, it will indeed affect one's cultivation, and even bring harm to one's life," That old lady was still worried.

"Must this be done?" However, compared to the old lady who served his mother, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master was rather calm.

"This is the only method to cure your mother's illness. It is precisely because this method demands a high expertise in world spiritist techniques that

ordinary Royal-cloak World Spiritists would not dare to attempt to cure your mother, and say that they cannot cure her,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, may I know how much certainty you hold in your methods?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master asked.

“I possess a hundred percent certainty,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, it is not that I do not trust you. Merely, this matter not only concerns my own safety, it also concerns the safety of our Sunset Cloud Valley.”

“If I wasn’t the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master, I would definitely agree to it without complaint. After all, you are curing my mother’s illness.”

“However, as I am the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master, I must take responsibility for everyone in the Sunset Cloud Valley, as well as responsibility for myself.”

Before the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master could finish his words, Chu Feng interrupted him, “Lord Valley Master, you want this Chu Feng to set up a ‘guarantee?’” [1. The original term in chinese for what I translated as guarantee is ‘military order.’ Basically, one will vow that one will succeed in battle. Should one fail, one will be punished according to military law. It is there to strengthen the sense of responsibility for the military commander.]

“You are truly intelligent. Might that be doable?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master asked. Likely because he was feeling embarrassed to ask Chu Feng to do that, his tone was not very confident, and even felt a bit like he was pleading.

As for the so-called ‘guarantee,’ it was actually very simple.

Since Chu Feng said that he possessed a hundred percent certainty in success, he could not make any mistakes when taking the Valley Master’s source energy.

If a mistake were to occur, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master would definitely not spare Chu Feng.

However, as it was, after all, him who had requested for Chu Feng to treat his mother's illness, he inevitably felt embarrassed to demand that Chu Feng establish such a 'guarantee.'

However, Chu Feng felt that this Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master possessed a decent character.

After all, Chu Feng possessed the status of a prisoner. It was normal for him not to trust Chu Feng. This was be even more the case when Chu Feng was demanding his source energy.

Actually, this Lord Valley Master could simply not say anything, and try to get on good terms with Chu Feng first.

In fact, it would be not too late for him to immediately become hostile toward Chu Feng the moment he discovered that Chu Feng's behavior was errant, or if Chu Feng caused harm to his source energy.

After all, if he had done that, Chu Feng would not feel any misgivings toward him in his heart should he succeed, and he would be able to immediately take care of Chu Feng should Chu Feng fail. It would be a much better deal for him.

However, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master did not use such a hypocritical method. Instead, he directly informed Chu Feng of what he planned to do. To this, Chu Feng felt quite a lot of admiration.

At the very least, this meant that the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master was very honest.

"Yes, that is fine," Chu Feng said.

"Great. Never would I have expected you to be such a frank and straightforward individual with how young you are."

"Since that's the case, let's start right away," Seeing that Chu Feng agreed to it so straightforwardly, the impression the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master had toward Chu Feng grew better.

Then, Chu Feng began to set up his spirit formation to extract the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master's blood. This was a very simple matter. In merely a short moment, Chu Feng finished it.

After that, Chu Feng began to set up the spirit formation to extract the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master's source energy. Chu Feng set up this spirit formation meticulously. After all, if he were to fail, the consequences would be enormous.

At the moment when Chu Feng finished setting up his spirit formation and prepared to extract the source energy of the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master, he said, "Lord Valley Master, it will be extremely painful. That pain is something that I am unable to help you relieve. You must endure it."

"That's fine. Go ahead," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master had an unchanged expression. He did not even blink.

"Buzz~~~" *no ve-1 b*(In

Chu Feng did not bother with anymore superfluous words, and activated the spirit formation. He began to concentrate on extracting the source energy of the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master.

"Wuu~~~"

Once Chu Feng began, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master, this expert of martial cultivation, this man of steel, actually also had a change in expression. Then, his face started to distort.

Pain, it was truly painful. If one's soul was one's foundation, then one's source energy would be the foundation of the soul. Without source energy, one would not be able to condense even a soul.

And now, Chu Feng was altering the Valley Master's foundation. The pain from that was something unbearable for ordinary people.

The fact that this Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master only had a change in expression and complexion without crying out in pain meant that his tolerance was extremely strong.

As for Chu Feng, he kept his promise. Not only did he manage to extract a small portion of the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master's foundation without bringing harm to him, he also managed to successfully eradicate the illness within his mother's body.

The old lady serving her was a Royal-cloak World Spiritist. When Chu Feng declared that the Valley Master's mother's treatment had been completed, she hurriedly stepped forward to inspect her.

After careful and repeated inspection, the old lady was pleased beyond expectation. She cried out, "It's gone, it's really gone. Young Hero is truly worthy of being an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. He has truly managed to eradicate the illness from Lady Yan."

In response, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master also revealed a joyous expression. He bowed respectfully to Chu Feng and said, "Thank you, little friend Chu Feng, for treating my mother's illness."

"Little friend Chu Feng's world spirit techniques are truly excellent. I am truly wrong to have doubted little friend Chu Feng earlier. As such, I shall apologize to little friend Chu Feng here. I hope little friend Chu Feng does not take offense," His bow was not only an expression of his gratefulness toward Chu Feng, it also expressed his deep apology.

"Lord Valley master is being too serious. We are not well acquainted with one another. Furthermore, I am someone who carries a crime to my name. In this sort of situation, it was reasonable for Lord Valley Master to be on guard when I wanted to use your source energy," Chu Feng said with an indifferent expression. What he said was also what he really felt.

"Never would I have expected you to be so open-minded at your young age. It would seem that... Elder Tuoba has truly wrongly accused you this time around," An appreciative expression appeared in the gaze with which the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master looked to Chu Feng.

"Merely, I don't understand. Since you are being wrongly accused, why did you admit that you killed Chu Luyang earlier?" The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master asked.

"It's because I indeed killed Chu Luyang," Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, the expression of the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master changed slightly. Then, he asked, "Little friend Chu Feng, exactly what is going on? Can you tell me in detail?"

"Even if Lord Valley Master didn't ask about this, I would still tell Lord Valley Master about this matter."

Then, Chu Feng told the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master about what had happened in full detail.

After knowing about the whole matter, the expression of the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master turned very serious.

"Little friend Chu Feng, please wait here for a moment," After the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master finished saying those words, he turned and left.

When he returned, two more people returned with him. They were Elder Ning Shuang and Xu Yiyi.

Seeing the different expressions that Elder Ning Shuang and Xu Yiyi had, Chu Feng knew that they must've known what had happened.

"Chu Feng, are you okay?" Upon seeing Chu Feng, Xu Yiyi asked in a deeply concerned manner.

"Be at ease. Aren't I standing here?," Chu Feng said with a smile.

Xu Yiyi knelt onto the ground and said, "Lord Valley Master, Elder Tuoba, he... as the Head Law Enforcement Elder of the Law Enforcement Division, he actually consciously went against the laws in order to settle his personal grudge."

"He deliberately hid the truth, and even forced Chu Feng to take poison. His manner of conduct is truly enough to make one's hair rise in anger."

"This disciple earnestly requests that Lord Valley Master severely punish Elder Tuoba in accordance with our Sunset Cloud Valley's criminal laws."

"Lord Valley Master, Elder Tuoba deliberately trapped me in order to take care of little friend Chu Feng. His actions are truly vile. I hope that Lord Valley Master will be able to give little friend Chu Feng justice," Elder Ning Shuang added.

"Rest assured. I will definitely return justice to little friend Chu Feng," At that moment, although the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master had a calm expression, his eyes were surging with anger.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2259 - Dead On Refusal To Admit Fault

Afterward, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master brought Chu Feng, Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang to the entrance of the palace where Li Rui's master and the other Law Enforcement Elders were kneeling.

Due to the fact that the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master had left to find Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang through a side exit, Li Rui's master and the others did not know about Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang being present beforehand.

As such, once they saw Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang, those Law Enforcement Elders immediately revealed dejected expressions. They felt as if they were about to face an imminent catastrophe.

However, Li Rui's master was comparatively calm. At the very least, he did not reveal too much of a guilty conscience.

From this, it could be seen that he was truly an astute and circumspect individual.

"Head Elder Tuoba, I have revered you and respected you as the Head Law Enforcement Elder in vain."

"I truly never expected that, for your own personal grudge, you would invert right and wrong, black and white, to plot Chu Feng's death," Xu Yiyi furiously denounced Li Rui's master.

"Xu Yiyi, as a disciple, you actually dare to speak to the Head Law Enforcement Elder in such a manner?! Do you even have seniority in your eyes?!" Faced with Xu Yiyi's criticism, Li Rui's master actually became furious and started to criticize Xu Yiyi instead.

"Elder Tuoba, are you still going to pretend?" The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master asked coldly.

"Lord Valley Master, this subordinate is slow-witted, and does not understand what I have done wrong," Li Rui's master said with a puzzled expression.

"For now, I will not look into the fact that you have deliberately concealed the fact that little friend Chu Feng is an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist."

"I will also not yet look into the fact that you used a special method to seal little friend Chu Feng's speech and spirit power."

"However, you clearly knew that Chu Luyang had gone against the order from Elder Su Jingrui first, and received a well-deserved death as such."

"Yet, you still brought little friend Chu Feng here, and asked me to order his execution. This is something that I absolutely cannot let you off for," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said in an extremely furious manner.

"What? Chu Luyang went against orders from Elder Su first?" n--OvelbIn

"What? Elder Su ordered Chu Luyang to do something?"

"Exactly what is going on here? Lord Valley Master, this subordinate doesn't understand," Li Rui's master said with a puzzled expression.

"Don't understand? How could you not understand? When my master warned Chu Luyang, your subordinates here were also present. Are you trying to say that they did not report this matter to you?" Xu Yiyi pointed at those Law Enforcement Elders.

"What? There was actually such a thing? Why did you all not inform me of it?" Li Rui's master had a furious expression as he turned to berate his subordinates angrily. He acted as if he truly did not know about those things.

"Lord Head Elder, we truly didn't know about it," However, those elders actually started to shake their heads repeatedly at the questioning from Li Rui's master.

Furthermore, with confused expressions, they turned to Xu Yiyi and asked, "Yiyi, what did Elder Su say to Chu Luyang? Why do we not know about it? You have completely confused us here."

"You all! You all are actually pretending to be confused?!" Seeing that they had refused to admit their faults, Xu Yiyi was so furious that her body started to tremble.

"No, we're not pretending to be confused, we truly do not know what's going on. Yiyi, for some things, you should not make irresponsible remarks," Those Law Enforcement Elders said with innocent expressions on their faces.

“Good, very good. It would seem that you have already planned this in private, and have decided to dead on refuse to admit your faults,” Right at that moment, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master laughed out loud. Merely, his laughter was very cold.

It was so cold that it caused the Law Enforcement Elders’ hearts to shiver and their expressions to change.

They started to panic, but even though their hearts were already panicking, they still did not modify their previous remarks. From this, it could be seen that they had already decided with Li Rui’s master to dead on refuse to admit their faults.

Although this method was very foolish, they felt that it was the only way to get out of this situation.

If they dead on refused to admit their faults, there would still be a chance to take a breath. However, if they were to admit to their faults now, they would likely receive very severe punishments.

While Li Rui’s master might not be killed, as he was highly important and indispensable in the Sunset Cloud Valley, the rest of the Law Enforcement Elders might not necessarily be able to escape death.

That was the reason why they dared to pretend as if they knew nothing before the very eyes of the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master. It was not because they were daring or bold. Rather, they were fighting for the opportunity to survive.

“Lord Valley Master, we would not dare to deceive you. We truly do not know what happened between Elder Su and Chu Luyang,” Those Law Enforcement Elders all kowtowed and spoke in unison.

“You all should know that deceiving me is a capital offense? However, I have decided to give you all an opportunity.”

“Thus, I’ll ask you all again. When Elder Su Jingrui told Chu Luyang that he was not allowed to attack the Red Butterfly Society again, that it would be a capital offense should he do so, did you all hear it or not?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master asked.

“Lord Valley Master, we truly did not hear it,” The Law Enforcement Elders said while shivering.

They were afraid, really afraid. However, even though they were feeling extremely afraid, they were determined to insist on not knowing about that matter.

The reason for that was because there was already no path of return for them now.

“Lord Valley Master, our Law Enforcement Department has always been loyal and devoted to the Sunset Cloud Valley. We have never once deceived you.”

“Yiyi, Ning Shaung, exactly what sort of benefit did the two of you receive from Chu Feng for you to wrongly accuse myself and my subordinates like this?” Right at that moment, Li Rui’s master spoke with a furious expression.

This old codger was not only quibbling, he even started to make false countercharges.

“You, you, you’re actually saying that we are wrongly accusing you?!” Hearing those words, Xu Yiyi became even more furious. Thus, she looked to the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and said, “Lord Valley Master, please uphold justice.”

“Lord Valley Master, please uphold justice,” Li Rui’s master as well as the other Law Enforcement Elders actually also dared to request for the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master to uphold justice.

“Very well.”

“What exactly happened will all be known once Elder Su Jingrui comes out from his closed door training.”

“I will also know who exactly among you all have deceived me at that time. As for those who have deceived me, I will definitely not let them off easily!” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master shouted furiously.

“However, even if you all truly didn’t know that Elder Su Jingrui warned Chu Luyang that he was not allowed to attack the Red Butterfly Society, it remains the truth that you all have concealed the fact that little friend Chu Feng is an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.”

“It is also true that you all used special methods to seal little friend Chu Feng’s speech, making him unable to speak. Thus, you have indirectly admitted to the false criminal charges you all have planted onto him,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

“Lord Valley Master, you have wrongly accused us. I never knew that Chu Feng was an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, nor did I use any special methods to make him unable to speak,” Li Rui’s master was still dead on refusing to admit his fault.

“You still dare to refuse to admit your wrongdoings?” Right at that moment, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master waved his sleeve and directly knocked Li Rui’s master to the ground. He rolled on the ground for several loops before finally stopping.

At that moment, Li Rui’s master was bleeding from all seven apertures on his head. His complexion had turned pale, and his aura extremely weak. He had been severely injured.

Furious. The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master was truly furious. Else, he would not have injured Li Rui’s master so heavily.

Even though he had already seriously injured Li Rui’s master, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master was still furious. He pointed at Li Rui’s master and said, “The witness is present, and the evidence is definite. Yet, you dare to still refuse to admit your crimes? Tuoba Shangshui, did you really think that I would not dare to kill you?”

Even though Li Rui’s master was already seriously injured, he still hurriedly crawled back up and knelt before the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master again. He kowtowed, but did not dare to say another word.

Only his aged body was shivering in fear.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

**Martial God Asura #Chapter 2260 - Number One Expert
- Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2260 - Number One
Expert**

Chapter 2260 - Number One Expert

"I'll tell you all this; what you have done today is very vile. This is especially true because you all are Law Enforcement Elders. As such, this matter is even more vile."

"Right now, I will spare your dog lives for the time being. After Elder Su Jingrui leaves his closed-door training, I will properly punish you all then."

"All of you, scram. Scram back to the Law Enforcement Department and ponder your mistakes. Without my order, you all are not allowed to go anywhere else. Anyone who goes against my orders will be killed without exception," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master shouted angrily.

"Yes, Milord," Li Rui's master and the other Law Enforcement Elders left while trembling with fear.

At that moment, both Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang had astonished expressions on their faces.

As people of the Sunset Cloud Valley, they all knew that the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master possessed a deep relationship with Li Rui's master.

Originally, none of them had expected that the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley master would truly severely punish Li Rui's master for Chu Feng's sake. They thought that he would only lightly discipline Li Rui's master.

However, they now discovered that they had been mistaken.

Their Lord Valley Master had not only publicly beaten up Li Rui's master, he even beat him up so ruthlessly. This truly surpassed their imagination.

"Little friend Chu Feng, please rest assured. After Elder Su Jingrui comes out from his closed-door training, I will definitely punish them severely," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said to Chu Feng with a face filled with apology.

"Lord Valley Master is being too courteous," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Little friend Chu Feng, this is not be being overly courteous. Rather, I cannot allow you to be wronged. Thus, I must definitely return justice to you," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley master said as he patted his chest.

After hearing what the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said, Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang became even more astonished.

After all, with the status that the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master held, there was simply no need for him to be this courteous toward a member of the younger generation like Chu Feng.

Afterward, when the Sunset Cloud Valley invited Chu Feng back into his palace and ordered his servant to prepare generous gifts to express his gratitude toward Chu Feng, Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang were even more astonished.

However, after thinking about it, they seemed to have realized something. After all, Chu Feng was not an ordinary member of the younger generation; he was an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

The two of them had personally seen Three Swords and Grandmaster Pocket, as well as the other grand characters from first tier powers, offering Chu Feng invitations outside of Mount Cloud Crane.

"Immortal-cloak World Spiritists are truly extraordinary," At that moment, Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang gasped with admiration in their hearts.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I wish to invite you to become a guest elder of our Sunset Cloud Valley. Might you be willing?" Suddenly, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master asked.

Once the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said those words, the person that was feeling the most joyous was none other than Xu Yiyi. Even though she did not say anything, she started to shoot meaningful glances at Chu Feng nonstop. She was telling him to hurriedly accept it.

As someone from the Sunset Cloud Valley, she knew that there was not a single guest elder in the Sunset Cloud Valley right now.

It was not that they did not wish to invite people to become their guest elders. Rather, they did not have any suitable people to become their guest elders. The reason for that was because the title of 'guest elder' came with a very respectful and high-standing status in the Sunset Cloud Valley.

Without sufficient strength, it would simply be impossible for the Sunset Cloud Valley to invite someone to be their guest elder.

“Thank you, Lord Valley Master, for your kind intentions. Merely, I, Chu Feng, truly do not plan to join any power,” Chu Feng said in an apologetic manner.

Hearing those words, not to mention Xu Yiyi, even Elder Ning Shuang was startled. They truly never expected that Chu Feng would refuse.

“Little friend Chu Feng, our Sunset Cloud Valley’s guest elder is actually only a nominal title. It will not bind you,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said with a smile.

His intentions were very clear. If Chu Feng wanted to proceed to a higher elevation, it would be completely fine. This nominal title would not affect Chu Feng from joining other powers in the future.

“Chu Feng, just accept it. You should know that our Sunset Cloud Valley’s guest elder title is not only unfettered to our Sunset Cloud Valley, it is also a very noble status.”

“Let’s say it this way: if you are to become our Sunset Cloud Valley’s guest elder, then... your status would surpass even ordinary management elders. Even Elder Ning Shuang’s status would be greatly inferior to yours.”

“Furthermore, although our Sunset Cloud Valley is a second tier power, both our Lord Valley Master and my master are rank eight Martial Ancestor-level experts.”

“Among the second tier powers, our Sunset Cloud Valley is most definitely among the finest of all. If we are to continue to develop like this, our Sunset Cloud Valley will definitely become a first tier power one day.”

“Even if the Four World Spiritist Emperors wished to create trouble for you in the future, our Sunset Cloud Valley would also be able to back you up,” At that moment, Xu Yiyi spoke to Chu Feng through a voice transmission. This girl was truly anxious. She really wanted Chu Feng to become their Sunset Cloud Valley’s guest elder.

However, even after what Xu Yiyi told him, Chu Feng still shook his head decisively. He said to the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master, “Lord Valley Master, I, Chu Feng, truly do not plan to join any power.”

Chu Feng truly did not plan to join any power. Else, he would not have refused Liu Chengkun back then.

Now that Liu Chengkun was dead, Chu Feng inevitably felt guilt in his heart. Thus... he was even more determined to not join any powers.

Even though Chu Feng had already offended some people, and should be finding formidable powers to back him up, Chu Feng would still not agree to join any of them.

Not only was this a decision that he had already made before coming to the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, most importantly, if he were to agree to join other powers now, he would have truly let Liu Chengkun down.

“That’s alright. If little friend Chu Feng wishes to join our Sunset Cloud Valley in the future, the doors to our Sunset Cloud Valley will always be wide open for you,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master did not try to force Chu Feng.

“Merely, little friend Chu Feng, I have a request. Might little friend Chu Feng be willing to help me with it?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

“Lord Valley Master, Yiyi and Elder Su Jingrui are people who have saved my life.”

“Furthermore, Elder Ning Shuang also helped me on Mount Cloud Crane. Although I am not a part of the Sunset Cloud Valley, I am already associated with the Sunset Cloud Valley.”

“Thus, Lord Valley Master, there is no harm in making your request. As long as it is within my capabilities, I will definitely help out,” Chu Feng said.

“Since that is the case, I’ll say it bluntly then. Originally, our Sunset Cloud Valley was actually only a small sect. Even among the tier three powers, our Sunset Cloud Valley was only a minor character.”

“In fact, for a period of time, we were on the verge of being exterminated.”

“Do you know how our Sunset Cloud Valley managed to obtain our current standing?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master asked.

“Lord Valley Master, please tell me how,” Chu Feng said.

At that moment, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master smiled lightly. He said, “Regarding this, we would have to start from fifty thousand years ago.”

“At that time, the founder of our Sunset Cloud Valley was merely a child still.”

“At that time, a peak expert appeared in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. That person declared himself to be someone from the Ancient Era’s War Clan. Wearing silver armor and holding a silver spear in hand, he began to challenge the many powers in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, and defeated all of them.”

“At that time, he could be considered to be the fully deserving number one expert in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2261 - The Disappeared Tomb

“I know, I know. That man held a silver spear and wore silver armor. He proclaimed himself to be from the Ancient Era’s War Clan. His name was Zhan Haichuan.” [1. Zhan → War/Battle Haichuan → Sea River.]

“I’ve heard that Zhan Haichuan was the most famous existence to have appeared in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm in the last fifty thousand years. He is simply akin to a legend.”

“However, not long after he became famous, he disappeared. From that point on, no one ever heard any news about him,” Xu Yiyi interrupted.

“Indeed, he disappeared for a very long time. After he disappeared, everyone thought that he left the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. However, that is not the truth.”

“Not long after our Sunset Cloud Valley’s second generation Valley Master succeeded the position of Valley Master, that expert who had once stood at the apex of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, Lord Zhao Haichuan, once again appeared.”

“Furthermore, due to a chance encounter, Lord Zhan Haichuan befriended our Sunset Cloud Valley’s second generation Valley Master.”

“Lord Zhan Haichuan bestowed a lot of treasures to our Sunset Cloud Valley. He even taught our second generation Lord Valley Master the method to nurture our disciples, as well as how to choose elites.”

“To tell you the truth, even our Sunset Cloud Valley’s mysterious protection technique, our Sunset Cloud Mysterious Technique, was not something created by our founder. Rather, it was given to us by Lord Zhan Haichuan.”

“Lord Zhan Haichuan felt fond of the name of our Sunset Cloud Valley. As he just happened to possess a special mysterious technique that would give off an abnormal sign as if one had sunset clouds lingering around oneself should one master it, he felt that that mysterious technique suited our Sunset Cloud Valley.”

“Thus, it is all thanks to Lord Zhan Haichuan that our Sunset Cloud Valley was able to obtain our prosperity today,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

“Lord Valley Master, is that for real? Why have I never heard of this before?” Xu Yiyi opened her mouth wide in shock. Astonishment filled her beautiful eyes.

After all, Zhan Haichuan was an individual with astonishing fame. As such, this was no small matter at all.

In fact, even Elder Ning Shuang had an astonished expression on his face. It would seem that this was not something that everyone in the Sunset Cloud Valley knew about.

“Lord Zhan Haichuan mentioned that it was best to keep this matter confidential. Other than the successive Valley Masters and during moments of necessity, it would be best to not mention this matter to anyone else.”

“However, today, as I have a request for little friend Chu Feng, I would naturally have to be sincere. That is the reason why I have mentioned this matter,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

“Wow! Chu Feng, your reputation is truly huge. This is something that even we didn’t know about before. Likely, even my master does not know about this. We were only able to know about this today thanks to you,” Xu Yiyi said happily.

“Indeed, there are not many people that know about this matter right now. The few of us here are the only ones that know about it. Thus, we must keep this matter confidential,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master reminded everyone.

“Yes,” Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang said in unison.

“I hope that little friend Chu Feng will help our Sunset Cloud Valley keep this matter confidential too,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said to Chu Feng. His tone was very polite.

“Lord Valley Master, please rest assured. I will definitely not mention this matter to anyone,” Chu Feng said.

“I trust little friend Chu Feng. If I didn’t, I wouldn’t have told you about it,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said with a smile.

Actually, Chu Feng being an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist was only a part of the reason why the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master thought so highly of Chu Feng. Most importantly, it was because Chu Feng had cured his mother’s illness and saved her life.

“Lord Valley Master, then, what happened after that?” Chu Feng asked. He knew that this matter was not resolved.

“Actually, when our Sunset Cloud Valley’s second generation Valley Master became acquainted with Lord Zhan Haichuan, Lord Zhan Haichuan was already in his old age, and nearing the end of his life.”

“Lord Zhan Haichuan said that he had been proud and aloof all his life, and had been unwilling to believe anyone. As such, he had never had a friend his entire life.”

“He said that countless people would think about his inheritance, should he die. As such, he believed that he would not be able to escape his tomb being dug up.”

“However, he did not mind any of that. After all, after death, everything would be gone. Even if what he had accumulated in his entire life was snatched away, what could he possibly do?”

“Lord Zhan Haichuan only hoped that there would be people who would go and offer respects at his grave every year after he died,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

“Although an exceptional expert like that would be looked up to by others his entire life, it is also destined that he would be lonely his entire life. Perhaps this might not have bothered him in the past, however, when one is about to die, it would naturally change one’s frame of mind.”

“If I am not mistaken, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s second generation Valley Master must have been the person chosen by Zhan Haichuan to offer respects at his grave every year after his death, right?” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng’s judgment is truly good,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

Seeing that the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master had confirmed Chu Feng’s guess, the gaze with which Xu Yiyi looked to Chu Feng was immediately filled with little stars. It was a gaze of adoration.

It was not only her; even Elder Ning Shuang looked to Chu Feng with an admiring gaze. The reason for that was because he had been focused on listening the entire time, and hadn’t even bothered to think about where the story was going.

As for Chu Feng, he was thinking about all of that at the same time as he was listening. This sort of line of thought was truly not something that ordinary people possessed.

“Could it be that the tomb of that Lord Zhan Haichuan is located in the Sunset Cloud Valley?” Chu Feng asked.

“Indeed,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master nodded. Then, he said, “After that, our Sunset Cloud Valley’s successive generations of Valley Masters would always go and offer their respects to Lord Zhan Haichuan’s grave every year.”

“Furthermore, as per the instructions of our second generation’s Valley Master, we would always offer our respects toward the grave at least three times a year.”

“However, at the time when our sixth generation Valley Master succeeded the position of Valley Master, a strange thing occurred. Lord Zhan Haichuan’s tomb disappeared,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

“Disappeared?” Hearing those words, both Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang were astonished. Although Chu Feng had a relatively calm expression, there was also surprise in his eyes.

“Where was that tomb built? Could it have been discovered by someone and plundered?” Chu Feng asked.

“That tomb was built in our Sunset Cloud Valley’s forbidden area. Other than our Sunset Cloud Valley’s successive generations of Valley Masters, no one else knew about this matter. Furthermore, no one else had the authority to enter that forbidden area.”

“Furthermore, Lord Zhan Haichuan set up many spirit formations in the area. If one were to only offer respects to his tomb, it would be fine. However, if anyone tried to do anything to his tomb, they would trigger those spirit formations guarding the tomb.”

“The spirit formations that Lord Zhan Haichuan left behind to guard his tomb are no small matter. If one were to trigger them, our Sunset Cloud Valley’s forbidden area would not even be able to withstand the spirit formations. However, our Sunset Cloud Valley’s forbidden area is still here. This means that no one has triggered those spirit formations,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

“But, how could a tomb disappear by itself?” Chu Feng said.

“According to our sixth generation Lord Valley Master, he had discovered things that were amiss before he tried to offer his respects to Lord Zhan Haichuan’s tomb.”

“Thus, our sixth generation Lord Valley Master was determined that the tomb was still inside the forbidden area. Merely, due to the fact that Lord Zhan Haichuan’s tomb was too powerful, it might have disappeared because of some unforeseen event.”

“However, since the tomb has disappeared, we are thus unable to offer our respects to it. Thus, I wish to request little friend Chu Feng’s assistance to see

whether or not you might be able to find that tomb again,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

“A tomb that could disappear? That is truly extraordinary. That tomb must have been personally built by that Lord Zhan Haichuan, right?” Chu Feng asked.

“Indeed, it was personally built by Lord Zhan Haichuan,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master nodded.

“Something is definitely fishy regarding this,” Chu Feng started to ponder. The reason for that was because a tomb would not disappear without good cause. Chu Feng felt that it might be dangerous if he were to attempt to find the tomb.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2262 - Inside The Forbidden Area

At that moment, Eggy’s voice sounded. “Chu Feng, how could a tomb possibly disappear by itself without reason or cause?”

“It was either plundered by someone, or that self-proclaimed Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Zhan Haichuan did not trust the people of the Sunset Cloud Valley, and thus set up some sort of formation on his tomb.”

“As soon as the people from the Sunset Cloud Valley possessed an errant heart and intended to open his tomb to obtain his legacy, that tomb would then disappear by itself.”

“Thus, it is best that you do not accept this request. You should not involve yourself with this matter,”

“Although that might be the case, it remains that the Sunset Cloud Valley has treated me very well,” Chu Feng took a glance at Xu Yiyi.

Chu Feng would never forget that if it wasn’t for Xu Yiyi’s invitation that day, both he and the Red Butterfly Society would’ve been exterminated.

Furthermore, if it wasn't for the Death Exemption Title Plate given to him by Xu Yiyi, Chu Feng would have been directly killed by those Law Enforcement Elders at Luyang's Pavilion.

As such, Xu Yiyi could be said to have saved Chu Feng twice. This grace was something that Chu Feng had engraved in his heart.

Furthermore, Chu Feng felt that the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master did not seem to be a bad individual. Merely his filial piety toward his mother was already something that Chu Feng admired.

As such, Chu Feng wanted to help them a lot. However, he also felt what Eggy said to be reasonable too.

If the tomb of that Zhan Haichuan had truly concealed itself because the sixth generation Valley Master of the Sunset Cloud Valley had possessed errant thoughts in his heart, if Chu Feng were to find it, it would mean that he had helped evildoers do evil.

However, even though Chu Feng was distrusting of the Sunset Cloud Valley's sixth generation Valley Master, he possessed confidence in the current generation Valley Master.

Thus, Chu Feng said to the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master, "Lord Valley Master, are you certain that the disappearance of that expert's tomb is unrelated to your Sunset Cloud Valley?"

"Little friend Chu Feng, I understand what you mean by that. Your way of thinking is very normal too."

"However, I will not conceal this matter from you. The sixth generation Valley Master is my master."

"Thus, while I do not dare to vouch for the other Lord Valley Masters, I dare to vouch for my own master."

"With his character, he would definitely not long for Zhan Haichuan's treasures and think of doing things to that tomb."

"Actually, the sixth generation Lord Valley Master, my master, was troubled by this matter the entire time. He felt guilty and depressed for letting the second generation Lord Valley Master and Lord Zhan Haichuan down."

“As such, my master lived for only a short five thousand years before dying.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, the final wish that my master had before dying was for me to find Lord Zhan Haichuan’s tomb.”

“Over the years, I have always been trying to befriend an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. However... Immortal-cloak World Spiritists are truly too snobbish. Truth be told... I do not trust a single one of them.”

“However, little friend Chu Feng is different. Even though we have only known one another for a very short period of time, I am able to tell that you possess excellent moral quality.”

“Else, you wouldn’t have risked your life by killing Chu Luyang for the sake of the people from the Red Butterfly Society. After all, no matter what, what flowed in Chu Luyang’s body was the blood of the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Thus, little friend Chu Feng, if possible, I truly hope that you will help me.”

“As long as you are willing to help me, regardless of whether you will succeed or not, I will definitely thank you heavily again,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said to Chu Feng with sincerity all across his face.

“The spirit formations set up by an expert like Zhan Haichuan are most definitely not ordinary spirit formations. A tomb personally established by an expert like Zhan Haizhuan is most definitely an extraordinary tomb.”

“I, Chu Feng, do not have certainty in being able to find the tomb. However, I am willing to give it a try,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, in that case, you’ve agreed to my request?” At that moment, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master had an expression of joy all over his face.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded with a smile.

“I will have to inconvenience little friend Chu Feng then,” Upon verifying that Chu Feng had agreed to help, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master was immediately overjoyed and unable to conceal his smile.

After that, it was decided that Chu Feng would first stay in the Sunset Cloud Valley to rest for a day, and enjoy the treatment of a distinguished guest.

Early in the morning on the next day, Chu Feng was brought to that forbidden area by the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master.

"Little friend Chu Feng, this is the place where the tomb used to be," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master handed Chu Feng a map.

"Lord Valley Master, you're not coming with me?" Chu Feng asked.

"Actually, I want to accompany little friend Chu Feng very much. However, it remains that Tuoba Shangshui has committed a crime. As such, I must watch over him."

"Furthermore, although this is a forbidden area, there are not many dangers inside. Thus, little friend Chu Feng can rest assured."

"Furthermore, in this period of time, I will give an order telling others that they are not allowed to close off this forbidden area. Thus, you will be able to enter and leave that place at any time."

"If you are to discover anything amiss, you can come out at any time. I will have Elder Ning Shuang wait for you here. If there is anything, you can inform him about it," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said.

"Lord Valley Master, can I accompany Chu Feng inside?" Xu Yiyi asked.

"Cough cough," Right after Xu Yiyi said those words, Elder Ning Shuang coughed twice. Then, he said, "Yiyi, do not forget that this place is a forbidden area that only Lord Valley Master is allowed to enter."

"I know, but..." Xu Yiyi revealed a tangled expression. It was not that she didn't know about the rules of the forbidden area. Merely, she truly wanted to accompany Chu Feng.

"Yiyi, it's better that you wait for me here," Chu Feng said with a smile.

Chu Feng didn't want Xu Yiyi to accompany him because he knew that it would be very likely that he would encounter dangers in trying to find that tomb.

Even if those dangers would only be dangers in terms of world spirit techniques, it remained that Chu Feng would only be able to protect himself.

As such, he was worried that Xu Yiyi would encounter dangers should she accompany him inside.

“Okay then,” Seeing that Chu Feng had spoken against it, Xu Yiyi nodded her head in a slightly unwilling manner.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I’ll have to trouble you then,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master clasped his fist toward Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng will definitely do his best,” Chu Feng also returned a clasped fist to the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master.

After that, Chu Feng stepped into the forbidden area by himself.

The forbidden area was very large. It could most definitely be considered an isolated space. It would not be too excessive to say that it was a small world.

Furthermore, it possessed scenery like something out of a painting. Not only were there green hills and clear waters, thick vegetation covered the entire place.

Butterflies were spiraling around flowers as birds sang in the forest.

Occasionally, a little rabbit would leap out from the underbrush, and the silhouette of a sika deer could be seen in the distance.

It had been a very long time since Chu Feng had seen little animals like these. The reason for that was because as Chu Feng’s strength grew stronger, he was only able to see ferocious beasts and monstrous beasts, even in the countryside.

As for those cute little animals, they simply did not possess the ability to survive in those sorts of conditions, and thus had already gone extinct.

“Chu Feng, Chu Feng, let this Queen out,” Suddenly, Her Lady Queen’s voice sounded by Chu Feng’s ears.

Very rarely did Her Lady Queen ask to come out by herself. Chu Feng would naturally not hesitate. He immediately opened his world spirit gate to allow Her Lady Queen out.

Soon, a figure even more beautiful than celestial fairies stepped out from the world spirit gate. She was none other than Her Lady Queen.

At that moment, Her Lady Queen's hands were on her waist. She closed her eyes and took several long breaths.

Her several breaths caused the butterflies to fly gracefully toward her. They began to revolve around Her Lady Queen.

This sort of scene caught Chu Feng's gaze. However, Chu Feng's gaze was mostly focused on Her Lady Queen's face.

As he looked to the slightly trembling long eyelashes, Chu Feng felt an indescribable sensation.

In short, it was a very pleasant sensation.

"How could this be said to be a forbidden area? This is simply a paradise," After Eggy opened her eyes, she spoke with a sweet smile.

"The reason this place is deemed to be a forbidden area is precisely because that Zhan Haichuan's tomb is located here."

"However, judging from things, it seems that Milady Queen is very fond of this place?" Chu Feng said as he looked at Eggy.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2263 - A Cat That Can Speak

"I've grown tired of looking at rare and unusual plants and flowers. To look at these ordinary plants and flowers gives me a different sort of sensation," Eggy said. As she said those words, she waved her hand and drove the butterflies hovering around her away.

"Why did you drive them away? They were attracted over by you, you know," Chu Feng said.

"They're annoying to see. If it wasn't for the fact that I'm in a good mood, I would've killed them," Eggy said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's eyebrows narrowed slightly. The reason for that was because he knew that Eggy was not joking with those words. She was truly capable of doing that sort of thing.

At that moment, Chu Feng suddenly recalled that his Queen was not a kind-hearted celestial fairy. Rather, she was a vicious and merciless little demon woman.

“Let’s go. This Queen shall see why a tomb would disappear for no reason,” As Her Lady Queen spoke, she soared into the sky and began to fly toward the depths of the forbidden area.

The direction in which Her Lady Queen flew was the same direction where the tomb had originally been located.

The reason why Her Lady Queen knew about the direction was because she had seen the map that Chu Feng had seen earlier through his eyes.

Although this place was very large, Her Lady Queen’s speed was very fast. On top of that, as they knew their destination, they soon arrived at the place where the tomb had once been.

That place looked excessively ordinary. It was nothing more than a plot of land within the forest.

If it wasn’t for the fact that the map indicated that the tomb had been located here, Chu Feng would never have believed that an exceptional expert’s tomb would be located in that place.

“Chu Feng, are you able to see anything amiss?” Eggy asked Chu Feng. After arriving here, Chu Feng had been inspecting the surroundings with his Heaven’s Eyes the entire time.

And now, Chu Feng had already inspected this place for an entire hour now.

“No, I am unable to determine anything,” Chu Feng said.

“Then what are we to do?” Eggy asked.

“I can only use spirit formations to test things out,” Chu Feng said as he started to set up a spirit formation.

Meanwhile, in the forest was a large yellow-colored cat. That cat was lying lazily on top of a tree branch.

That cat did not appear to be extraordinary at all; it resembled all of the other animals in the forest. Merely, that cat had been staring at Chu Feng and Eggy the entire time.

When Chu Feng began to set up his spirit formation and unleash a boundless amount of Insect Mark Immortal-level spirit power, the cat's eyes actually started to shine. Then, it began to look at Chu Feng even more earnestly.

As for Chu Feng, he did not notice that abnormal cat. Instead, he continued to wholeheartedly set up his spirit formation.

However, after Chu Feng finished setting up his spirit formation, and after the spirit formation began to flicker with light from its activation, a disappointed expression appeared in Chu Feng's eyes.

It was useless. He was unable to discover where the tomb had gone to with his Heaven's Eyes.

As for his spirit formation, it too was unable to discover where the tomb had disappeared to.

It was as if the tomb has never been there. Chu Feng was simply unable to detect it at all.

"Didn't work again?" Eggy asked.

"No, I must try again." Chu Feng was unwilling to give up. He racked his brains and thought up a new spirit formation.

Chu Feng felt that he might be able to find some clues should he use his Heaven's Eyes alongside that spirit formation.

"Meow~~~ it's useless," At the moment when Chu Feng was about to try again, a voice that sounded like a cat's, yet was still speaking in human speech, suddenly sounded from behind Chu Feng.

Chu Feng hurriedly turned his gaze toward the voice. He discovered that there was a yellow cat lying on top of a large tree branch.

Although that cat's size was not enormously large, it was very fat. Furthermore, it was a very old cat. Its yellow fur had already faded. Although it was yellow, its fur was more whitish in color.

In short, that cat did not possess a fond-looking appearance. It could be considered to be a relatively ugly cat.

However, that cat possessed intelligence. At that moment, it was looking at Chu Feng and Eggy.

Before Chu Feng could say anything, Her Lady Queen asked curiously, "Were you the one speaking earlier?"

"You don't say! If it wasn't this great sir who spoke, could it instead be you, silly girl, who spoke?" That cat-like human-like voice sounded again. Merely, this time around, Chu Feng and Eggy clearly saw that the voice originated from that old cat's mouth.

"Wow! This is interesting. Such an ugly cat is actually capable of human speech," Her Lady Queen acted as if she had seen a treasure. She leapt before the cat, grabbed the cat's tail and held it up.

"Release this great sir, you damned silly girl. Do you know who I am?" That old cat extended its sharp claws and began to frantically claw at Her Lady Queen.

Speaking of it, that old cat was truly ferocious. The place where it aimed its claws at was actually Her Lady Queen's exceptionally beautiful, fair, soft and tender cheeks. It was simply trying to ruin Her Lady Queen's face.

However, even though the old cat was capable of speech, it evidently did not possess any cultivation. Apart from being able to speak, it was no different from an ordinary cat.

Thus, it was completely toyed around with by Her Lady Queen, and unable to reach Her Lady Queen with its claws at all. It was truly a miserable sight.

"Chu Feng, this is the first time that I've seen a cat that can speak. I wonder what a cat like this would taste like. How about the two of us make it into a stew to test out its flavor?" Her Lady Queen said with a beaming smile.

"Don't, don't, don't!" Hearing those words, that old cat was immediately worried. It hurriedly said to Chu Feng, "Boy, quickly have this damned silly girl release this great sir. This great sir is capable of helping you find that tomb."

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's gaze changed. With a cold tone, he asked, "You know that I have come to find the tomb?"

"You don't say! If you didn't come here to find the tomb, why did you come to this place to set up a spirit formation to search for the tomb?" The old cat said.

"Exactly what are you?" Chu Feng asked.

"Have this damned silly girl release this great sir first," The old cat howled.

In response, Chu Feng signaled Egg with his eyes. After Egg released the cat, Chu Feng continued to ask, "Go ahead, tell me exactly what you are and why you are capable of human speech. Furthermore, why are you here, and what do you know about that tomb?"

"What am I?"

"Haha, I fear that I will scare you to death if I am to tell you," At that moment, that old cat revealed a cheshire grin on its face. It was an extremely complacent smile.

"Paa~~~"

However, before it could even finish saying its following words, Egg slapped down with her palm. Her palm ruthlessly landed on that old cat's head.

Her palm not only smashed that old cat to the ground, it also caused that old cat's eyes to flicker with stars. That old cat nearly fainted on the spot.

"When you're being questioned, answer quickly. Do not bother with superfluous words. Else, do you believe that this Queen will make you into stew?" Her Lady Queen said ruthlessly.

"You damned silly girl. It is only now that you dare to bully this great sir."

"Had it been before, a single fart from this great sir would have been able to kill a thousand of you."

"No, not a thousand, but rather ten thousand, a hundred million even," The old cat said very angrily.

"Aiya, you dare talk back? Watch how this Queen will take care of you," As Her Lady Queen spoke, she planned to attack the old cat again.

“Eggy,” In response, Chu Feng hurriedly stopped Eggy. As he spoke, he also pulled the cat away from Eggy and behind him.

Regardless of whether or not that old cat knew about the situation there, Chu Feng knew that Eggy was definitely capable of smashing the old cat to pieces with her palm.

However, at that moment, Chu Feng did not want the old cat to die yet.

Perhaps this cat would truly be crucial to finding the tomb.

After all, for a talking cat like this to appear in a place like this was already something extremely strange.

“We actually do not have any malice at all. We merely wish to ask about the state of affairs in regards to that tomb, as well as why you would be here,” Chu Feng asked that old cat.

“Mn, boy, your attitude is pretty decent. Since that’s the case, this great sir shall tell you about it.”

“This great sir has been here for many years now.”

“However, that’s not important. What’s important is... you need to know that this great sir used to be extremely powerful. Furthermore, this great sir knows how to find that tomb,” The old cat said.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2264 - Cunning

“In that case, may I know what I must do in order to find that disappeared tomb?” Chu Feng asked.

“That is a very simple question. You just need to go there to find it,” The old cat pointed to the southeastern forest.

“There?” Chu Feng was hesitant.

At that moment, the old cat began to walk in that direction. It pointed to the land below its paws and said, “The tomb is located here.”

"It's best you don't deceive me. There is simply nothing there," Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng was not saying those words irresponsibly. Instead, he had already used his Heaven's Eyes to inspect that area, and did not detect anything strange in that place.

"Boy, this great sir would not deceive you. Merely, your world spirit techniques are truly too weak. With your world spirit techniques, it is simply impossible for you to find the tomb," The old cat said.

"You are the first that dared to say that Chu Feng's world spirit techniques are lacking after seeing him use his world spirit techniques. Damned cat, you are clearly pretending to understand when you don't," Eggy revealed a cold gaze in her eyes. She did not believe what the old cat said.

"Are you saying his world spirit techniques are not lacking? If his world spirit techniques are not lacking, there is simply no need for me to tell him where the tomb is, he would be able to find it himself. Furthermore, he would also be able to summon that tomb," The old cat said.

"Could it be that you know how to find the tomb?" Chu Feng asked.

"Of course. This great sir will teach you a spirit formation. With that, you will be able to reveal the tomb."

"Of course, this great sir will not help you without reason. You must first agree to one thing," The old cat said.

"What is it?" Chu Feng asked.

"Do you have any cigarettes?" The old cat asked.

"Cigarettes?" Chu Feng was confused.

"From the way you reacted, it seems like you don't smoke. But, you should have seen a tobacco pipe before, right? Make a pipe for this great sir."

"Oh, that's right. Make it according to this dimension, this composition and this appearance," As the old cat spoke, it began to use its claw to sketch out the appearance and composition of the tobacco pipe. Soon, it finished its sketch.

“Yoh, you’re quite skillful,” In response, Her Lady Queen was unable to keep herself from voicing a bit of praise.

The reason for that was because the old cat’s sketch was not only very detailed, the old cat also finished the sketch very quickly.

Not to mention a cat, even for a martial cultivator, something like drawing a design that detailed would be very difficult to accomplish.

From merely that point, one could determine that this cat was truly extraordinary.

“Boy, what are you still standing there for? Quickly, go and make one such pipe for this great sir,” That old cat began to boss Chu Feng around.

“Hey, damned cat, you’re looking for a beating!” In response, Her Lady Queen was angered. She raised her hand with the intention of beating the old cat.

However, Chu Feng stopped her again. Then, Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and a small amount of Immortal-level spirit power appeared. In the blink of an eye, that small amount of spirit power took form of a tobacco pipe.

That tobacco pipe soon condensed into an actual pipe. One simply could not tell that it was formed with spirit power. Furthermore, its measurements and appearance were exactly the same as the sketch from that old cat.

However, when that immaculate tobacco pipe reached the old cat’s grasp, “It’s decent enough” was the only evaluation Chu Feng received.

“As you’re a world spiritist, you most definitely possess Spirit Loosening Herb. Give some to this grand sir,” The old cat began to boss Chu Feng around again. It was acting as if it were truly a great sir.

As for Chu Feng, he was not angered by the old cat. He took out several bits of Spirit Loosening Herb and handed them to the old cat.

The old cat placed the Spirit Loosening Herbs onto the ground. Then, it said, “Dry them up.”

Chu Feng continued doing as the old cat ordered. After all, to Chu Feng, those things were simply extremely easy to accomplish. At the very least, they were much easier to do than setting up spirit formations.

“Give me a Cosmos Sack,” The old cat said.

Chu Feng was not stingy. He took out an empty Cosmos Sack and handed it directly to the old cat.

Then, that old cat hung the Cosmos Sack around its neck and began to remove the leaves from the Spirit Loosening Herb before stuffing them into the Cosmos Sack.

After that, the old cat took a small portion of the Spirit Loosening Herb and stuffed it into the tobacco pipe. Then, it said to Chu Feng, “Light it.”

Chu Feng pointed at the tobacco pipe with his finger, and a spark fell into the tobacco pipe. After the Spirit Loosening Herb’s leaves were ignited, a smoke began to rise.

As for that old cat, it began to suck on the tobacco pipe in a very familiar manner. Not only was the old cat sucking on the pipe, it was also blowing out smoke.

The smoke was coming out from both his mouth and his nose. In fact, that old cat was capable of even changing the shape of the smoke to all kinds of different shapes.

As the old cat continued to suck on the pipe, it closed its eyes. It was truly taking pleasure in it.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt even more that the old cat was extraordinary. It was not only because it was smoking like an experienced individual.

For one, although Chu Feng knew that the Spirit Loosening Herb was a medicinal herb, he only knew that its roots were useful and thought the leaves to not be of much use at all.

However, he truly never expected that one could smoke the leaves of the Spirit Loosening Herb like tobacco. Furthermore, the smell of the Spirit Loosening Herb was much more fragrant than tobacco.

“The Spirit Loosening Herb’s medicinal usage is not much. However, when smoking it like tobacco, it can barely pass,” The old cat said while enjoying the pleasures of his smoking.

“Are you able to tell me how to find the tomb now?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course not. You still haven’t agreed to help me yet,” The old cat said.

“Are you to saying that this smoke is not enough?” Chu Feng said.

“Of course not. It is merely smoke. You wish to obtain the whereabouts of the tomb from me with merely smoke? You are truly getting carried away by your wishful thinking, no?” The old cat cast a gaze of contempt at Chu Feng.

“Very well. Go ahead and tell me what you want me to help you with,” Chu Feng said.

“Is the Buddha’s Heavenly Temple still present?” The old cat asked.

“It is,” Chu Feng said.

“Then go to Buddha’s Heavenly Temple and find their current Abbot. Tell him that their founder, Lord Tiger, is trapped in this place. Tell him to find at least ten Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists and have them come here to save me,” The old cat said.

“Hahaha, Lord Tiger? You’re clearly an old and lousy cat. There’s an enormous difference between you and a tiger, no?” At that moment, Eggy started to laugh at the old cat’s remarks.

However, Chu Feng had a very serious expression on his face. The reason for that was because he felt that the cat’s bearing, as well as the tone that it spoke with, both seemed to indicate that it was not joking around or lying.

Could it be that this cat was truly the founder of the Buddha’s Heavenly Temple? If that was real, wouldn’t it be too ridiculous?

Buddha’s Heavenly Temple was a sacred place devoted to Buddhism. How could its founder be a cat?

At that moment, Chu Feng began to size up the old cat once again. However, no matter how he looked at the cat, it only resembled an ordinary cat to him.

However, the old cat was clearly extremely extraordinary. At the very least, the fact that it could speak was already extremely extraordinary.

This made Chu Feng realize that he was simply unable to see through that cat.

“Are you truly the founder of Buddha’s Heavenly Temple?” Chu Feng asked.

“This great sir would never lie,” The old cat replied.

“Then why are you trapped here?” Chu Feng asked.

“Is there even a need to ask? It’s naturally because of the treasures here,” Eggy said.

“Humph, damned silly girl, you are truly looking down on me too excessively, no?” The old cat laughed disdainfully. Then, it turned to Chu Feng and said, “Boy, if you are to help this great sir, after I get out of here, I will definitely have the Buddha’s Heavenly Temple protect you.”

“Even if what you say is the truth, I am still unable to help you just like this. The reason for that is because I am uncertain if what you are saying is true or false. After all, the current you is without any cultivation at all,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s simple. I’ll tell you some secrets regarding Buddha’s Heavenly Temple,” The old cat said indifferently.

“First, I do not have much of an understanding toward Buddha’s Heavenly Temple. Next, I am not interested in the secrets of Buddha’s Heavenly Temple,” Chu Feng said.

“Then what do you want?” The old cat asked.

“How about this: you tell me how to find the tomb first. If what you tell me is useful, I will then go and find the people from Buddha’s Heavenly Temple to bring them here,” Chu Feng said.

“That won’t do. What if I am to tell you how to find the tomb, but then you decide to refuse to find people from Buddha’s Heavenly Temple?” The old cat had a disbelieving expression on its face. Cunning was written all over it.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2265 - Situation Turning Bad

"If you refuse to tell me, it would mean that you are deceiving me," Chu Feng said.

"Are you threatening me?" The old cat's eyes narrowed as it started at Chu Feng.

"No, it's not a threat. Rather, I am just waiting for your decision," Chu Feng also narrowed his eyes as he revealed a slight smile.

At that moment, Chu Feng and the old cat were looking at one another. Neither one of them said anything.

Just like that, the two continued to look at one another for a long time.

After a while, the old cat was finally unable to contain itself. It said, "Forget about it, forget about it. Seeing that you are someone of the younger generation, this great sir will yield to you and help you find that tomb first."

The old cat began to act immediately after it said those words. After agreeing to help Chu Feng find the tomb, it immediately leapt onto that empty field.

Then, its two claws began to move about in unison. In a very experienced manner, the old cat began to draw the diagram for a spirit formation.

As the saying goes, one would know whether someone was an expert the moment they unleashed their skill. When the old cat unleashed its skill, even Chu Feng's eyes started to shine brightly.

In fact, even Her Lady Queen, who had been making remarks at the old cat the entire time, revealed an astonished expression in her beautiful eyes.

"I truly couldn't tell that even though that cat is ugly, its knowledge of world spirit techniques is quite profound," Her Lady Queen was unable to contain herself, and started to praise the old cat.

Chu Feng nodded in agreement to Her Lady Queen's praise.

Amazing. The spirit formation diagram the old cat was outlining was that of an extremely powerful spirit formation. It was a spirit formation that even Chu Feng felt he might not be able to see through. The composition of that spirit formation had actually surpassed all of the spirit formations that Chu Feng had previously grasped.

That spirit formation was an extremely powerful unsealing formation. It was a spirit formation that was extremely difficult to set up.

The amazing aspect of that old cat was that it had managed to sketch out the diagram of that extremely difficult-to-set-up unsealing formation into a diagram that was much easier to understand.

If knowing about that spirit formation and being able to outline a diagram to show how to set it up was the old cat's ability, then the fact that the old cat was able to make the outline diagram for a spirit formation that was extremely difficult to set up much easier would mean that the old cat was extremely skillful.

.....

At the same time. Outside the forbidden area. The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master, who had originally stayed in his own residence, had arrived at another forbidden area in the Sunset Cloud Valley.

This place was a special location for the important people in the Sunset Cloud Valley to undergo closed-door training.

The reason why he had come here so urgently was because Xu Yiyi's master, Su Jingrui, had just come out from his closed-door training.

He wanted to know whether or not Su Jingrui had truly ordered Chu Luyang that he was not allowed to attack the Red Butterfly Society again. He also wanted to know whether those Law Enforcement Elders were present when those words were said.

"Truly outrageous! Their crimes cannot be forgiven!!!"

Suddenly, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master let out a shout of overflowing anger.

Although he trusted Xu Yiyi, Elder Ning Shuang and Chu Feng, he also trusted Li Rui's master, as well as his Law Enforcement Department's Elders.

Thus, to a greater or lesser degree, he still had suspicions in his heart, and could not be absolutely certain about the truth of the situation.

This was also the reason why he had not severely punished Li Rui's master or the Law Enforcement Elders on the spot.

However, after hearing Su Jingrui's accounting of the matter, the truth had been revealed. As for that result, it was something that the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master found difficult to accept.

After all, he had placed enormous trust in Li Rui's master and those Law Enforcement Department's Elders.

"I was truly blind to entrust such a heavy amount of power to him."

"I am fortunate to have discovered this matter. If I didn't, who knows how many more people he would have ended up killing?"

At that moment, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master suddenly had a sensation of a sudden realization. The reason for that was because it was not the first time that something like this had happened.

In the past, he had chosen to believe in Li Rui's master. However, after what had happened today, he suddenly felt that all his previous decisions had been mistakes.

"Lord Valley Master, these things have already happened. Even if you are to blame yourself now, it would be useless. Right now, your top priority should be to punish Tuoba Shangshui accordingly and choose a new Head Elder for the Law Enforcement Department."

"Someone like Tuoba Shangshui absolutely cannot be allowed to hold heavy responsibility again," Su Jingrui said.

"Elder Su, how do you think I should punish Tuoba Shangshui?" The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master asked.

"You are the Valley Master. Thus, you should be the one to decide," Su Jingrui smiled lightly.

The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master looked to his surroundings. After he confirmed that there was no one in the surroundings, he said to Su Jingrui, "Senior brother, there are no outsiders here. So, just put forth a proposal for your junior brother."

“You still consider me as your senior brother?” Su Jingrui smiled lightly. However, his smile contained a special meaning.

“Senior brother, it remains that I am currently the Valley Master. As such, for certain things, I must consider the general situation. However, in my heart, you have always been my senior brother,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master actually bowed respectfully to Su Jingrui after he finished saying those words.

In response, Su Jingrui sighed. Then, he said, “I had already told you that Tuoba Shangshui had issues with his character. Yet, you insisted on putting him in an important position.”

“Senior brother, it was you who did not want to bother with the affairs of our Sunset Cloud Valley. Otherwise, the position of the Head Law Enforcement Elder was definitely going to be yours. How could he possibly have had the chance to become the Head Law Enforcement Elder?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

“Are you implying that it’s my fault?” Su Jingrui cast a side eye at the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master.

“This junior brother did not mean that,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said with a slightly apologetic tone. Although he was the Lord Valley Master and held a high status, he did not possess the arrogance of a Valley Master before Su Jingrui. Instead, he possessed the humility of a junior brother.

“The rules established by our founder cannot be altered. Not to mention that Tuoba Shangshui had a problem with his moral character, even if he was an outstanding talent, he cannot be tolerated after making this sort of mistake.”

“You should kill him,” Su Jingrui said.

“This...” Hearing those words, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master entered a difficult situation.

He understood all of it. Merely, it was as Su Jingrui had said, he was reluctant to kill Tuoba Shangshui.

“How about this? As long as you’re willing to kill him, I am willing to take on the position of the Head Law Enforcement Elder,” Su Jingrui said.

“Senior brother, you should’ve said so sooner,” Hearing those words, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master immediately revealed an overjoyed expression. He said, “Like this, when little friend Chu Feng comes out, I will immediately execute Tuoba Shangshui, as well as his henchmen, as per the rules of our Sunset Cloud Valley.”

“This would also be the perfect timing to curb the unhealthy air brewing in our Sunset Cloud Valley.”

“It seems that you possess eyesight like Yiyi, and think very highly of that Chu Feng,” Su Jingrui said with a smile.

“Now that you mention it, Yiyi’s eyesight is truly decent. That Chu Feng is truly a rare talent. Unfortunately, he will not be able to be utilized by our Sunset Cloud Valley,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

“His talent is indeed decent. However, to say that he’s a talent, wouldn’t that be a bit excessive?” Su Jingrui said.

“Senior brother, you have been in closed-door training the entire time, and don’t know about what has happened in this short period of time. That Chu Feng became an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist on Mount Cloud Crane.”

“Have you ever met an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist as young as him?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master asked.

“He became an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?” Hearing those words, Su Jingrui was very shocked.

“Furthermore, I have personally seen his world spirit techniques. My mother’s illness has been thoroughly cured by him,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

“That is truly a good thing,” After knowing that the Valley Master’s mother’s illness had been cured, Su Jingrui revealed a joyous expression. He then said, “In that case, it would seem that Chu Feng is truly a talent.”

“Lord Valley Master, this is bad!” Right at that moment, a management elder rushed over anxiously.

“What has happened?” In response, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master’s expression changed. The reason for that was because that

management elder was the person that he had ordered to secretly monitor the Law Enforcement Department.

“Elder Tuoba, he, he charged into the forbidden area,” That management elder said.

“Which forbidden area?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master asked.

“Chu Feng, it’s the forbidden area Chu Feng is in.”

“Not only has he entered the forbidden area, he has also captured Elder Ning Shuang and Xu Yiyi,” That management elder said.

“What?” Hearing those words, the expressions of the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Su Jingrui both changed enormously.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2266 - Strange Smile

“Why would he enter the forbidden area? Furthermore, how did he know that Chu Feng had entered that forbidden area?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master asked.

“Regarding that, this subordinate does not know about it. Merely, after he rushed out, he injured the elder that Lord Valley Master ordered to watch over him, and then began to directly proceed for that forbidden area,” That management elder said.

“Which forbidden area?” Su Jingrui hurriedly asked. At that moment, his face was also covered with nervousness. While he might not be worried for the safety of others, it would be impossible for him to not worry about Xu Yiyi’s safety.

“Follow me,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master did not bother with any more superfluous words. His body shifted as he soared into the sky. Su Jingrui followed closely behind him.

Merely, after the two of them arrived at the forbidden area, their expressions changed enormously once again. The reason for that was because they were

surprised to discover that the entrance to that forbidden area was actually sealed.

Furthermore, the management elders in charge of guarding this forbidden area had all been injured.

Upon seeing that, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master hurriedly took out a world spirit key with the intention of opening the sealed entrance. However, it was only when he attempted to open the gate that he discovered that his world spirit key had been rendered useless.

"Damn it! That Tuoba Shangshui actually struck me first," At that moment, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master revealed an even more furious expression. In fact, his surging killing intent had also appeared.

"What's wrong? Could it be that you're unable to open the gate?" Su Jingrui asked.

"Back then, there was some issue with this forbidden area's entrance gate. Back then, I ordered Tuoba Shangshui to request many Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists to repair the gate."

"Logically, my key should definitely be able to open the gate. However, it is unable to open the gate now. This definitely means that Tuoba Shangshui did something back then," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said.

"Regardless of how many Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists there might be, it remains that they are only Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists. As such, how could they possibly repair a gate like this?" Su Jingrui revealed a puzzled expression.

The reason for that was because Su Jingrui truly felt that the forbidden area's entrance gate was extremely firm, something that even he would not be able to break through.

A gate like that would be impossible for Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists to construct. In fact, they might not even be able to make repairs to it.

"Senior brother, you don't know about this. There are a lot of secrets concerning this," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master revealed a difficult expression.

Under normal circumstances, it would be true that Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists would not be able to make repairs to such a gate.

However, that expert Zhan Haichuan seemed to know that this forbidden area's gate would have issues after a long time, so he deliberately imparted a method to allow even Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists to make repairs to the gate.

Merely, Su Jingrui did not know about the things regarding Zhan Haichuan, and it would not be suitable for the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master to explain this matter to Su Jingrui right now.

"There's no other way around it. As human life is beyond value, we must force our way through."

"The two of us shall attack it in turn. We will definitely be able to break through this gate. Merely, after we break through the gate, I fear that there will not be anyone capable of making another such gate for this forbidden area," Su Jingrui said to the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master.

In fact, Su Jingrui felt this to be the only method to solve the situation at hand. However, he was worried that the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master would disagree to his method. That was the reason why he mentioned it with a consulting tone.

Although the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master was his junior brother, Su Jingrui knew that his junior brother was extremely stubborn.

As for this forbidden area, it has been with their Sunset Cloud Valley for a very long time. The entrance gate to that forbidden area could be said to be the remnants of their ancestors.

Although they were tasked with an extremely important task right now, and must charge into the forbidden area, it remained that Su Jingrui was afraid that his junior brother would refuse to agree to breaking the gate.

"There's no other alternative. Senior brother, please step aside; I'll attack the gate first."

To Su Jingrui's surprise, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master not only did not refuse his proposal, he did not even hesitate in the slightest.

As he spoke, he had unleashed a sledgehammer glimmering with a red sheen, and began to smash it at the forbidden area's entrance gate.

"Boom~~~"

Once that hammer strike was unleashed, rumbles resonated all over. The surrounding space was shattered by the impact of the hammer. The sky turned dusky as a dazzling red light scattered in all directions.

The might of the hammer was truly frightening. It was no longer something that an Incomplete Ancestral Armament could compare with.

The reason for that was because this hammer was simply not an Incomplete Ancestral Armament. Rather, it was an Ancestral Armament, an actual Ancestral Armament.

However, an attack that powerful only caused that forbidden area's entrance to tremble slightly. Other than that weak tremble, not even a single crack appeared on the gate.

From this, it could be seen that the gate was extremely firm.

"All of you, step back," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said to the elders behind him.

Actually, those elders were afraid of being injured by the energy ripples from their Valley Master's attacks, and had already moved far away.

Upon hearing what the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said, they rushed further away. The reason for that was because they knew that their Lord Valley Master might end up using even more powerful attacks now.

"Emperor Taboo Martial Skill: Ten Thousand Beasts Gale Strike!!!"

Sure enough, after the elders moved far away, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master held his Ancestral Armament and drew support from the Ancestral Armament's power to unleash an Emperor Taboo Martial Skill.

Extremely ferocious beasts formed from gale-force winds began to appear, numbering over ten thousand.

At that moment, those ferocious beasts were pounding themselves against the entrance gate in succession. Their might was so strong and their attacks so imposing that they left this region in a state akin to hell.

Being bombarded with that sort of ferocious attack, tiny cracks finally began to appear on the entrance gate. Furthermore, the cracks began to grow in number.

..... nove-1b(In

At the same time. Inside the forbidden area. A dazzling spirit formation appeared.

It was a majestic grand formation. The spirit formation was standing within the forest.

Inside the spirit formation was a pagoda. Surrounding the pagoda were twenty four beastmen holding giant swords in their hands.

They were so vivid and lifelike that they simply appeared no different from actually being alive. However... they were not real. Rather, they were only beings formed by the spirit formation.

The reason for that was because after that spirit formation was activated, both the pagoda and the twenty four sword-holding beastmen began to emit light specific to Immortal-level spirit power. Furthermore, that light was growing brighter and brighter.

“Chu Feng, why am I feeling that this spirit formation is somewhat fishy?” Her Lady Queen sent a secret voice transmission to Chu Feng.

“I also feel it to be somewhat fishy. However, as we have already come this far, we can only give it a try.”

“Eggy, watch that old cat for me. If it tries to do anything amiss, stop it immediately,” Chu Feng replied to Eggy through a voice transmission.

“No problem,” Her Lady Queen extended her hand and grabbed. Immediately, that old cat was within her grasp.

“Meow~, damned silly girl, what are you doing? Release this great sir!” The old cat was displeased, and started to loudly and frantically shout at Eggy.

“Damned cat, this Queen does not trust you. If your spirit formation is capable of summoning that tomb, then it will be fine. If your spirit formation cannot summon the tomb, this Queen will give you a taste of a feeling worse than dying,” Her Lady Queen said coldly.

“Damned silly girl, you dare to threaten this great sir?! You two are simply biting the hand of your benefactor! You two are simply devoid of conscience!” The old cat’s shouts grew louder. Its voice was starting to tremble slightly. It could be seen that it was also very afraid of Her Lady Queen.

“Rest assured, if your spirit formation works, this Queen will not make things difficult for you,” In response, Her Lady Queen revealed a pleased smile.

However, neither Chu Feng nor Eggy noticed that the old cat also revealed a slight smile as the light of the spirit formation grew brighter and brighter.

As for that smile, it was very strange.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2267 - Do You Need My Assistance?

The spirit formation grew more and more powerful. It was as if a bright sun had appeared in the forest as it illuminated the surroundings.

At that moment, the power of that spirit formation had reached its peak.

“Snap~~~”

Suddenly, the twenty four giant beastmen in the spirit formation waved their enormous swords at the pagoda in the middle of the spirit formation in unison.

“Boom~~~”

As the giant swords struck down, the spirit formation was immediately shattered into a vortex of spirit power that began to spin and revolve in that region as they assimilated into the earth.

“Crap, we’ve been duped!”

Seeing that scene, Chu Feng's gaze immediately changed. He had already noticed that the situation was amiss.

There was simply no such so-called tomb here. As for the spirit formation that Chu Feng had set up earlier, it seemed to be an unsealing formation. Just then, it seemed to have split open another spirit formation.

What was going to be released by that spirit formation?

"Why did you deceive me?" Chu Feng revealed a furious expression as he asked that damned cat.

"Boy, it seems too late for you to only realize it right now," The damned cat had a half smile of a successful plot on its face.

"You dared deceive us? I'll kill you," In response, Her Lady Queen immediately unleashed overwhelming killing intent. As she spoke, she planned to rip the old cat in her hand to pieces.

"Roar~~~"

However, right at that moment, a roar was heard. Following that, a boundless power surged forth from the ground.

At the moment that boundless power appeared, a boundlessly powerful oppressive might surrounded that region of space.

At that moment, not to mention Chu Feng, even Her Lady Queen was unable to move in the slightest. The two of them had their movements restricted by that strange yet powerful oppressive might.

The next moment, Chu Feng and Eggy were able to see with their naked eyes bodies of energy rushing out from the bottom of the ground and entering that old cat's body.

That sort of situation persisted for two entire hours. That region of space only calmed down after two hours passed.

Chu Feng and Eggy finally regained their ability to move at that point.

However, neither Chu Feng nor Eggy dared to attack the old cat again.

Not only did the two of them not dare to attack the old cat, the always violent Lady Queen actually released the old cat of her own accord.

The reason for that was because they were able to feel an extremely frightening aura from that old cat. It was an inestimable aura.

Powerful, that old cat was extremely powerful. Its strength was many times more powerful than that of the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master. Perhaps that old cat might be a True Immortal-level existence. $n--\mathcal{O}()v)-\epsilon.-|-)B--1-/n$

It was simply no longer a question of whether or not Chu Feng and Eggy wanted to kill the old cat anymore. Rather, they simply did not possess the strength to kill that old cat.

"Don't be afraid, I will not kill you two. No matter what, the two of you could be considered to have helped me. If it wasn't for the two of you, I would not have been able to regain my cultivation," The old cat said to Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

As it spoke, it picked up the tobacco pipe that had fallen to the ground earlier and began to draw smoke from it once again.

At that moment, the old cat possessed the strength to instantly kill Chu Feng and Eggy. However, from its appearance, it seemed that the old cat truly did not plan to kill Chu Feng and Eggy.

"What's wrong? Frightened to a speechless state?"

"Don't be scared. I said that I wouldn't kill you two, so I will definitely not kill you two. After all, this great sir always keeps his promises."

"Although that damned silly girl was very disrespectful towards this great sir earlier, this great sir has decided to spare her by taking you into consideration boy," The old cat said to Chu Feng.

After it finished saying those words, it smiled a profound smile and said, "Asura World Spiritist, never would I have imagined that an Asura World Spiritist would appear in this place where even birds don't shit. That is quite rare indeed."

[1. Place where even birds don't shit → extremely desolate place.]

“Exactly who are you?” Chu Feng asked. He became even more certain that this old cat was extraordinary. Likely, he would be a grand character.

“Humph, if I were to tell you who this great sir is, I fear that I will scare you to death. However, in a place like this where even birds don’t shit, I bet you’ve never heard of this great sir’s accomplishments. Thus, I will not bother to tell you about them.”

“You merely need to know that you have helped this great sir earlier,” The old cat said with a beaming smile.

“Is the disappearance of Lord Zhan Haichuan’s tomb related to you?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course it’s related to me. His tomb has been plundered by this great sir. However, this great sir had underestimated him, and ended up being caught by his trap.”

“Fortunately, this great sir is very agile. Only my cultivation ended up being sealed, while my physical body managed to escape. Else, I would’ve already been killed,” That old cat said.

The things spoken by the old cat finally allowed Chu Feng to know the truth.

“How did you know that Lord Zhan Haichuan’s tomb was located here?” Chu Feng continued to ask.

“There is no such thing as a wall that doesn’t leak air in this world. Since this great sir wanted to find out where Zhan Haichuan was, I was naturally able to.”

“However, Zhan Haichuan was truly a top tier character. Even though he had already been dead for many years, this great sir was still made a fool of by him. From my moment of carelessness, I actually ended up being sealed here by him for over two thousand years.”

“If it wasn’t for the appearance of you, boy, this great sir might have to be trapped here for even longer,” The old cat looked to Chu Feng with a beaming smile. His tone was filled with gratefulness.

However, facing the old cat’s gratefulness, Chu Feng felt a sensation of guilt. As matters stood, he was certain that this old cat was the tomb raider.

However, even though this old cat had successfully robbed Zhan Haichuan's tomb, it had also been caught in Zhan Haichuan's spirit formation. This had led to its martial cultivation being sealed and it being trapped here, unable to escape.

As for Chu Feng, he had been taken advantage of by this old cat, and ended up undoing the seal on its cultivation to allow it to regain its freedom.

Most importantly, this old cat was truly too powerful. Even the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master would not be a match for it.

Thus, even though Chu Feng now knew that Zhan Haichuan's tomb had been robbed by this old cat, there was nothing that he or the Sunset Cloud Valley could do to the old cat.

"Chu Feng, get the hell out here! Else, I will kill Xu Yiyi and Ning Shuang!"

"Speak immediately! I know that you're here! Aren't you a loyal and true individual?! Are you planning to watch as your friends meet miserable deaths by my hand?!"

Right at that moment, thunderous voices began to sound from the distance. At the beginning, the voices were quite indistinct. However, later on, they grew more and more distinct.

Hearing that voice, Chu Feng's expression immediately changed. The reason for that was because he was already able to tell that it was Li Rui's master's voice.

"How could this happen?!"

Upon sensing that the situation was amiss, Chu Feng hurriedly looked into the distance with his Heaven's Eyes. Upon inspecting the situation, Chu Feng grew even more nervous.

Not only did Chu Feng see Li Rui's master, he also saw Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang. At that moment, both Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang were tied up with special chains.

Not only were their limbs restricted, the chains were also over their necks. As for the other end of those chains, they were in Li Rui's master's hand.

At that moment, Li Rui's master acted as if he were pulling dogs along as he pulled Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang around.

"That bastard!" Chu Feng was furious. He planned to soar into the sky to confront Li Rui's master.

"Chu Feng, don't go. You will only be throwing your life away," Her Lady Queen grabbed Chu Feng and advised him against it.

"Eggy, I cannot do nothing," Chu Feng said.

"But, even if you are to go, you will only be throwing your life away," Eggy said.

"Mn?" Seeing the argument between Chu Feng and Eggy, that old cat turned its gaze toward the direction of Li Rui's master. Then, with a beaming smile, it said, "Boy, you seem to have encountered troubles. Do you need this great sir's assistance?"

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2268 - Kowtow And Beg For Forgiveness

Before Chu Feng could say anything, Her Lady Queen asked, "You're willing to help?"

"Little girl, as long as you're willing to apologize for your rudeness earlier, this great sir will be willing to help you all take care of that little trash," The old cat smiled mischievously as he said those words.

"Lord Tiger, this little girl was in the wrong earlier. I hope that Lord Tiger will not take offense," Surprisingly, right after that old cat said those words, Eggy bowed to the old cat.

"And here I thought that this great sir was already shameless enough. Never would I expect that you, silly little girl, would be even more shameless than me," At that moment, black lines ran down the old cat's forehead. It had truly never expected that the incomparably rude and unreasonable Eggy would have no moral integrity at all.

“Lord Tiger, this little girl has already acknowledged my mistake. Would you be willing to properly teach that old codger a lesson?” Egggy continued. She smiled very sweetly, making it impossible for others to find an excuse to refuse her.

“Little girl, although you are truly lacking in moral integrity, this great sir is fond of that. As such, this great sir will help you,” The old cat laughed mischievously. Then, let out a loud shout, “Hey! The person you’re trying to find is here!”

“What are you doing?” At that moment, Her Lady Queen became anxious.

The reason for that was because she discovered that not only had that old cat betrayed their location, it had also used its oppressive might to restrict their mobility.

At that moment, Chu Feng and Egggy were simply unable to move at all. They could only wait for Li Rui’s master to come.

In that sort of situation, not to mention Her Lady Queen, even Chu Feng had no idea what the old cat was planning.

Was the old cat going to help Chu Feng and Egggy, or was it going to bring harm upon them? After all, Chu Feng and Egggy had been deceived by the old cat once already.

.....

At the moment when Chu Feng and Egggy were still unable to ascertain the situation, that Li Rui’s master had already heard the voice of the old cat and entered the forest.

“Chu Feng, I’ve finally found you,” Upon seeing Chu Feng, Li Rui’s master’s old face turned extremely frightening. He had an appearance of itching to eat Chu Feng alive.

“Chu Feng, you’ve got to run away!!!” At the same time, Xu Yiyi hurriedly shouted at Chu Feng, telling him to run away.

“Run away? Not to mention running, the two of them are unable to even walk,” Right at that moment, the old cat spoke. As it spoke, it took a leisurely puff of its tobacco pipe. It was truly unhurried and unrestrained.

“Who are you?” Upon seeing an ugly cat that was actually capable of speaking, Xu Yiyi, Elder Ning Shuang and even Li Rui’s master were shocked.

“Who I am is not important. What’s important is that I will be the one who will control your fate later,” The old cat said to Li Rui’s master with a beaming smile.

“What did you say?” Li Rui’s master revealed a slightly angry expression.

However, the old cat’s expression remained unchanged when faced with the anger of Li Rui’s master. It continued, “Little trash, don’t say that this great sir is inhumane, for this great sir will give you two options.”

“Your first option is to kill yourself right now. By killing yourself, you will solve all your troubles. Not only will you be able to die comfortably, you will also save this great sir the time taken to personally kill you.”

“As for your second option, it would be for this great sir to kill you. However, if this great sir is to kill you, you will definitely meet a very miserable death.”

“Thus, I’d advise that you choose the first option,” The old cat said.

“What is this joke that you’re telling? Do you know who I am?” Li Rui’s master said.

“Who are you?” The old cat asked indifferently.

“I am Tuoba Shangshui, the Head Law Enforcement Elder of the Sunset Cloud Valley. In the Sunset Cloud Valley, I am someone with a status below only a single person, and above tens of thousands.”

“You, a mere stray cat, actually dare to say this sort of thing to me? You should know that I possess ten thousand means to torment you to death,” Sure enough, Li Rui’s master was furious.

To Li Rui’s master, he felt that his grand status had been blasphemed.

It was truly blasphemy. In the Sunset Cloud Valley, Li Rui’s master held the highest position other than the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Su Jingrui. As such, he could be said to be the third most powerful individual in the Sunset Cloud Valley.

In fact, other than the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and Su Jingrui, there was truly no one else capable of speaking to Li Rui's master in such a manner.

Originally, he had thought that his capture of Chu Feng today would mean that Chu Feng would definitely die, that he would definitely be able to avenge his disciple's death.

However, never had he expected that a stray cat would appear out of nowhere. Furthermore, that stray cat actually dared to boast so shamelessly at him. This was something that he was truly unable to tolerate.

In fact, it was not only Li Rui's master who had a shocked expression, even Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang had shocked expressions.

They truly could not understand where a stray cat would have the courage to speak those sorts of words to Li Rui's master.

At that moment, Chu Feng and Eggy were quiet. The reason for that was because the two of them knew that the old cat truly possessed the means to speak to Li Rui's master in such a manner.

"It seems that you have chosen option two," The old cat said indifferently.

"If I don't teach you a lesson, you will truly not know how powerful I am!" Li Rui's master shouted angrily. Faced with the contempt and provocation from the old cat, Li Rui's master unleashed his attack.

He immediately unleashed his oppressive might of a rank seven Martial Ancestor. The people present all felt a life threatening sensation.

This was especially true because his oppressive might was not merely a threat. It was surging violently toward the old cat. He intended to shatter the old cat into pieces.

However, the old cat's expression remained unchanged. Suddenly, its eyes flickered with coldness.

The very next moment, an extremely powerful oppressive might poured out from the old cat's body.

Once that oppressive might appeared, it immediately created a clear-cut contrast against the oppressive might sent forth by Li Rui's master.

If Li Rui's master's oppressive might was akin to a river.

Then the old cat's oppressive might would be the vast sea.

"Boom~~~"

As the two oppressive mights collided with one another, the old cat's oppressive might immediately devoured Li Rui's master's oppressive might. Then, like ten thousand invisible swords, the old cat's oppressive might pierced through the body of Li Rui's master.

"Puchi~~~"

Li Rui's master's knees grew weak as he fell to his knees.

"What's going on?"

The expressions of Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang changed instantly. They both revealed astonished and puzzled expressions.

The reason for that was because the old cat's oppressive might was aimed at Li Rui's master. As such, neither of them felt how powerful the old cat's oppressive might was.

Consequently, they did not know why Li Rui's master would suddenly kneel on the ground.

Not only was Li Rui's master kneeling on the ground, his complexion was also deathly pale and without the slightest trace of rosiness. Furthermore, he was trembling nonstop.

"How could this be? How could this be?" Li Rui's master muttered as if he had received an enormous fright.

"You actually dared to attack this great sir? Today, this great sir shall let you know what it means to be unable to live and unable to die," The old cat said with a trace of anger.

"Milord, please spare me. Milord, please spare me!"

“It is this lowly one who had eyes, but not pupils. It is this lowly one who failed to recognize Mount Tai. Milord, I beg of you, please spare me, please give this lowly one another chance.”

Suddenly, Li Rui’s master began to kowtow and beg for forgiveness. Perhaps it might be because he wanted to express his sincerity, but he was knocking his head onto the ground very forcefully. *novel*(**IB**)1n

As he kowtowed, loud clanks could even be heard. Soil was sent flying into the air. Blood started flowing from his forehead. In fact, energy ripples even formed from him knocking his head onto the ground.

The grand Sunset Cloud Valley’s Head Law Enforcement Elder...

The aggressiveness he displayed earlier was completely gone. All he displayed right now was the petty and lowly character of someone wanting to survive.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2269 - The Savage Cat

“This...”

Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang’s mouths were both slightly open as their gazes flickered.

They were showing shock and confusion all over their faces. They had been completely muddled by the scene that had occurred before them.

However, Li Rui’s master completely disregarded the expressions that Xu Yiyi and Ning Shuang were looking at him with. At that moment, he continued to ruthlessly kowtow and beg for forgiveness.

He had completely renounced his dignity.

“As you’ve already chosen the path you want to take, there is no leeway to return. Prepare to receive this great sir’s punishment,” The old cat was actually completely unconcerned with Li Rui’s master’s begging.

It extended a fingernail and pointed at Li Rui's master. Immediately, a ray of light shot into the body of Li Rui's master.

“Ahhh!!!!!!”

The next moment, Li Rui's master let out an incomparably loud scream.

It was an anguished wail of pain and misery. His howl resonated throughout the entire region.

Seeing Li Rui's master acting like that, even Chu Feng's expression changed slightly. He was able to tell that Li Rui's master was truly suffering from a pain that ordinary people would be unable to endure.

As for Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang, their eyes were wide open, and their tongues were tied with shock. This was especially true for Xu Yiyi; her little mouth was opened completely round.

As matters stood, regardless of how slow they might be, they were able to tell that the cat before them, that ugly and old cat, was no ordinary cat.

However, why would such a cat appear in the Sunset Cloud Valley's forbidden area?

All kinds of confusion and questions began to hover in their hearts.

After a series of anguished howls, Li Rui's master's voice grew weaker.

Just like that... after he howled in pain for an entire hour, his voice finally stopped completely.

Although his body was still completely fine, he was absolutely dead.

“So weak. He only lasted for an hour,” Upon seeing that Li Rui's master had died, the old cat spoke in a disappointed manner.

“.....”

Hearing those words, Xu Yiyi, Elder Ning Shuang and even Chu Feng and Eggy started having black lines rolling down their foreheads.

Although Li Rui's master's body had not received any serious injuries, merely from the painful howls, as well as his body movements before death, they

were able to guess that the torment that Li Rui's master had felt was a sort of torture to the soul.

As for that sort of torture, it would generally be over a hundred times, a thousand times or even ten thousand times more difficult to endure than the torture of one's physical body.

Earlier, Li Rui's master, the grand rank seven Martial Ancestor, was shouting in pain so much that his voice had grown hoarse. From that it could be determined that the pain he had felt was truly intolerable, something that no one could withstand.

However, that old cat had actually said such a thing. It could be seen how savage the old cat was.

"Chu Feng, now I've taken care of that guy, it's time to take care of you. Although you let out this great sir, this great sir will not repay you. The reason for that is because this great sir is precisely one to kick a benefactor in the teeth."

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, that old cat suddenly revealed a strange smile. Then, it extended its fingernail and pointed at Chu Feng. Immediately, a ray of light shot forth and entered Chu Feng's forehead.

Once that strange light entered Chu Feng's body, a strange motion was immediately felt. The very next moment, Chu Feng let out mournful screams much like Li Rui's master had let out earlier.

"Ahhh~~~~~"

The mournful screams began to resonate. Chu Feng immediately grabbed his head with his hands and fell with his knees hitting the ground. Then, he started to roll around. One would feel painful just by looking at the reaction from the enormous pain that Chu Feng was feeling right now.

"You damned bastard! This Queen will dismember your body into ten thousand pieces!"

Her Lady Queen was immediately enraged upon seeing that the old cat had actually attacked Chu Feng. As she spoke, boundless dark black gaseous

flames began to spread. The gaseous flames started to rush toward the old cat to attack it.

“Humph, it’s best that you shut up. You are only a mere Asura World Spirit. While others might fear you, this great sir is not afraid of you at all.”

However, that old cat laughed with contempt at Her Lady Queen’s attack. Without even lifting its paw, the old cat let out boundlessly powerful oppressive might with only a thought. The oppressive might surrounded Her Lady Queen.

Her Lady Queen stood where she was, uninjured. However, her complexion changed enormously. She was no longer capable of moving. In fact, she could not even utter a single word. She had been completely restricted by the old cat.

“All of you, listen carefully. That Zhan Haichuan’s tomb, as well as the treasures that he left behind have all been plundered by this great sir.”

“People of the Sunset Cloud Valley, if you all feel displeased by this, you can come and find me for revenge. However, I will tell you all this. This great sir is one who holds grudges deeply.”

“As long as a single person from your Sunset Cloud Valley dares to create troubles for this great sir, this great sir will definitely exterminate every single person from your Sunset Cloud Valley, destroying it completely.” After the old cat said those words ferociously, its body shifted, and it disappeared.

Although what it spoke was only an ordinary threat, its words caused Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang to turn pale with fear, and their foreheads to be filled with sweat.

In fact, their bodies even began to shiver uncontrollably.

Fear. From the words spoken by the old cat, the two of them felt a fear that surpassed the fear they felt from their Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Su Jingrui.

In fact, the fear they were feeling was the most frightening fear that they had ever felt in their lives.

In that one split second, they felt as if they had seen the people in the Sunset Cloud Valley suffering from a calamity.

Thus, they were firmly certain that what that old cat had said was no joke at all.

“Ahhh~~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng’s anguished wailing grew even louder.

Even though Her Lady Queen had regained her freedom after the old cat left, the pain that Chu Feng felt did not decrease, and instead increased.

“Chu Feng,” Her Lady Queen hurriedly ran toward Chu Feng’s side. However, no matter what she tried to do, she was unable to alleviate the pain Chu Feng was feeling.

“Chu Feng, what’s wrong, what’s happening to you?” After being woken up by Chu Feng’s screams, Xu Yiyi also revealed an astonished expression.

“Elder Ning Shuang, quickly, find Lord Valley Master. We need him to save Chu Feng,” Xu Yiyi said to Elder Ning Shuang. She was so worried that her tears were flowing from her eyes.

“Got it, I’ll go right away, I’ll go right away.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, just hold on for a while longer, a while longer,” In a panic, Elder Ning Shuang hurriedly left.

At the same time, outside the forbidden area. For the sake of destroying the gate, Su Jingrui was unleashing taboo martial skills nonstop, and bombarding the entrance gate with them.

Su Jingrui held a gigantic hammer that looked exactly the same as the hammer that the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master held. However, they were clearly two different weapons.

Without a doubt, Su Jingrui’s hammer was also an Ancestral Armament. The hammer emitted endless power.

When the hammer was used to unleash Su Jingrui’s ferocious taboo martial skills, he left that region of space in utter chaos.

As the elders looked at the scene, they were all terrified.

When they saw their Lord Valley Master standing behind Su Jingrui, they felt a complicated mood in their hearts.

At that moment, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master had a very ugly expression. His aura was also very weak.

For the sake of breaking through the entrance gate to the forbidden area, he had truly over-exerted his energy. That was the reason why he had switched with Su Jingrui.

However, even with this being the case, that forbidden area's entrance gate was still undamaged. Although it was filled with cracks, it would still take quite some time to completely destroy the gate.

The management elders present were all very scared that the two pillars of support for their Sunset Cloud Valley would end up causing major harm to their vitality for the sake of destroying a gate.

However, they did not dare to voice their concerns. The reason for that was because neither their Lord Valley Master nor Su Jingrui were impulsive people. Since they were willing to disregard all considerations to destroy the gate, the two of them must possess their own reasons for it.

"Rumble~~~"

Right at that moment, a loud explosion was suddenly heard. That forbidden area's entrance gate was finally shattered.

However, at that moment, not a single person present revealed a joyous look.

Instead, they all revealed frightened expressions on their faces.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2270 - Eagerness To Protect Ones Master - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2270 - Eagerness To Protect Ones Master

Chapter 2270 - Eagerness To Protect One's Master

Invisible oppressive might filled this region. Although the oppressive might could not be seen, it could be felt.

It was as if a Grim Reaper was quietly descending upon this region.

Even the weather was affected by the invisible oppressive might. Black clouds began to surge about as rolling thunder began to be heard.

That oppressive might was not from the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master, nor was it from Su Jingrui. The reason for that was because the two of them, and even the management elders present, all knew very well that they did not possess the level of strength to be able to emit oppressive might that powerful.

Furthermore, that oppressive might was coming from inside the forbidden area. It was that oppressive might that had shattered the forbidden area's entrance gate.

Thus, everyone present subconsciously felt that a frightening existence had left the forbidden area.

However, why would the forbidden area possess such a frightening existence?

"Roar~~~"

Right at that moment, red light suddenly appeared in the sky. The red light surged about and soon filled the entire sky, turning it crimson like blood.

As the crowd looked to the crimson gaseous flames that filled the sky, they felt as if they could smell the dense reek of blood. It was truly frightening and sinister.

As the crimson gaseous flames rolled about, the invisible oppressive might took visible form. In the end, the crimson gaseous flames turned into an enormous crimson face.

That enormous face covered the sky and hid the earth. Its eyes were eerie, and its appearance twisted. It was simply the face of a demon.

Ugly, sinister, gloomy, oppressive and frighteningly cold.

At that moment, that enormous face opened its large mouth and revealed its sharp fangs.

With low ear-piercing howls, it began to move toward the crowd to engulf them. It was planning to devour all of the people present at once.

“What exactly is that?”

As they looked to the enormous and frightening face, the people present all started to panic. Even the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Su Jingrui, the two grand rank eight Martial Ancestor level existences, revealed frightened expressions.

The reason for that was because regardless of who it was, they would only feel one sort of sensation from the enormous and frightening face and those sharp fangs -- the sensation of powerlessness.

The aura of death was so very close to them. When death finally arrived, they were simply powerless to resist.

“Could today be the end of our Sunset Cloud Valley?”

The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master revealed an expression of despair. It was not that he did not possess any integrity, nor was it because he did not wish to resist. Rather, he simply did not even possess the strength to resist right now.

All of the people present acted as if they were petrified. They had lost all battle power, and could only watch powerlessly as the enormous mouth moved toward them with the intention of devouring their lives.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at the moment when everyone felt they would be killed, that enormous demon-like mouth suddenly turned into a vortex.

The vortex started to surge and rage before finally disappearing into thin air.

It was not only that enormous and frightening face that disappeared, even the suffocating sensation the crowd had felt earlier disappeared along with it.

The shattered space started to fuse together. Soon, that region of space regained its former tranquility. It was as if nothing had ever happened.

However, the hearts of the crowd were unable regain their tranquility.

The reason for that was because they all knew that the enormous and frightening face's enormous mouth that was moving toward them to devour them was no ordinary mouth. Instead, it was simply the gates of hell. As long as they were devoured by that mouth, they would have no hope of survival.

"Lord Valley Master, what was that earlier?" A management elder asked courageously. When he said those words, his voice was trembling slightly.

"I don't know either," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master shook his head. He truly had no idea what that thing earlier was. He was also pondering it right now.

"Lord Valley Master, why would such a frightening thing appear from the forbidden area? Exactly what is going on?"

Many other management elders began to question their Lord Valley Master. The reason for that was because the scene earlier had truly been too dangerous.

Not only did it concern their own safety, it also concerned the safety of the entire Sunset Cloud Valley. As such, they wanted to know the truth.

"Lord Valley Master has already said that he doesn't know. Do you all not understand that?!" Right at that moment, Su Jingrui shouted angrily.

Upon hearing his shout, the management elders all shut their mouths. No one dared to ask anything anymore.

Even though they were all very concerned about the safety of the Sunset Cloud Valley, they also knew that they had truly gone beyond their authority earlier. If their Lord Valley Master did not wish to tell them, they did not possess the authority to insist on asking.

"Lord Valley Master, this is bad!!!"

Right at that moment, Elder Ning Shuang rushed out of the forbidden area in a panic.

“Ning Shuang?” Upon seeing Elder Ning Shuang, the expression of the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master changed. Together with Su Jingrui, they rushed toward Ning Shuang.

“Lord Valley Master, Lord Elder, please follow this subordinate inside. Little friend Chu Feng is on the verge of dying,” After Elder Ning Shuang said those words, he hurriedly turned around and began to lead the way.

“What?” Upon hearing those words, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master immediately revealed a nervous expression and followed Elder Ning Shuang into the forbidden area.

On their way there, Elder Ning Shuang began to explain the general situation of what had happened to the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Su Jingrui.

After they found out that Li Rui’s master had died, the two of them were both very shocked.

They felt even more shocked when they found out that Li Rui’s master was killed by an old cat.

When Ning Shaung explained to them that the mysterious old cat declared that it had plundered Zhan Haichuan’s tomb, threatened Xu Yiyi and him about the consequences of going against it and used a mysterious technique to torture Chu Feng, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Su Jingrui immediately recalled the demon-like giant face that had appeared from the forbidden area earlier.

They both felt that the old cat Elder Ning Shuang spoke of was the creator of that giant face.

They felt that old cat was deliberately demonstrating its might to the people of the Sunset Cloud Valley. Like how it had threatened Elder Ning Shuang and Xu Yiyi earlier, the old cat was demonstrating its might to tell the people from the Sunset Cloud Valley to not provoke it.

It was declaring that if the Sunset Cloud Valley were to provoke it, eliminating the Sunset Cloud Valley would be an effortless task for it.

“Why would such a frightening existence suddenly appear in our Sunset Cloud Valley’s forbidden area?”

“How did it enter our forbidden area? Exactly what happened in here?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master had a very ugly expression.

After all, what had happened was truly no small matter at all. In fact, it concerned the continued existence of their Sunset Cloud Valley. As such, he had no choice but to be worried.

“Only little friend Chu Feng knows what has happened. No, his world spirit might know about it too,” Elder Ning Shuang said.

“Mn,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master nodded. Then, he increased his speed.

As the three men hastened their journey, they finally arrived at the location where Chu Feng had been injured.

At that moment, Chu Feng was still howling in pain. Merely, his voice was no longer loud and clear like before. It was not that he was not in as much pain as before. Rather, he was in so much pain that he did not even have the strength to scream.

“Let me have a look,” As the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master spoke, he moved toward Chu Feng to diagnose his situation.

Unfortunately, after diagnosing Chu Feng’s state, he started to frown, and revealed an expression of helplessness.

“Lord Valley Master, how is it? Exactly what’s going on with Chu Feng?” Xu Yiyi asked anxiously.

“I am unable to tell,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master shook his head helplessly.

“I have a medicinal pellet that could relieve pain. We can give it to him and see if it helps,” Su Jingrui said.

“Do you know what is meant by prescribing the right medicine for one’s illness?! When you want to prescribe Chu Feng medicine when you do not even know what happened to Chu Feng, are you capable of taking responsibility if he dies after taking the medicine?!” At that moment, Her Lady Queen shouted angrily.

She walked over to Chu Feng's side and shouted, "All of you, move aside. Enough of your fake sincerity and concern here."

"Don't you think that I do not know what you all are thinking. You all just want to know what that damned cat was, no?"

"If you all want to know, then wait until Chu Feng wakes up and ask him personally then. However, if Chu Feng doesn't wake up, don't think about knowing anything."

Once Eggy said those words, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master, Su Jingrui and even Elder Ning Shuang started to frown.

They were all able to tell what Her Lady Queen's intention was.

That is, if Chu Feng would be fine, then everything would be fine. However, if something were to happen to Chu Feng, Her Lady Queen would not tell the Sunset Cloud Valley anything.

Although Her Lady Queen's attitude was very vile, they found it hard to blame her.

After all, Her Lady Queen was saying those words out of eagerness to protect her master.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2271 - A Bizarre Scene

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, Her Lady Queen started to emit a boundless amount of dark black gaseous flames from her body.

Merely, the dark black gaseous flames this time around were very different from how they usually were, they were no longer so wild and domineering; they actually possessed a trace of warmth.

After those gaseous flames were emitted, they covered Chu Feng and began to slowly assimilate into Chu Feng's body.

The very next moment, Chu Feng, who was in miserable pain, started to appear to suffer less pain. Even his screams stopped.

“It was actually capable of retarding Chu Feng’s pain?”

“Is this what it means to be an Asura World Spirit?”

Upon seeing the ability revealed by Her Lady Queen, even the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Su Jingrui’s expressions changed as they revealed shock in their eyes.

They were all able to tell that Her Lady Queen was healing Chu Feng. However, the pain that Chu Feng had been suffering from was very special, it was something that even they were powerless against.

Yet, Her Lady Queen was actually capable of treating the pain that even they were powerless against.

This gave them a whole new opinion of the legendary Asura World Spirit.

.....

Ever since Chu Feng received the attack from the old cat, he had entered a strange state.

Even though he had been screaming in pain and even rolling and crawling nonstop, demonstrating the overwhelming pain that he felt, all that was only an involuntary display of pain from Chu Feng.

Chu Feng’s actual awareness had entered a strange environment.

This place looked like purgatory. Black flames colored the entire place. They were surging and burning Chu Feng, causing him to feel incomparable pain.

However, through the flames, Chu Feng was able to faintly see a bizarre scene. However, as the flames were raging non-stop, and he was in enormous pain the entire time, it led to him being unable to see that scene properly.

After being tormented for a very long time, Chu Feng suddenly felt a warm sensation appearing from his surroundings, covering his body.

Being covered by that warm sensation, the black flames that were surrounding him began to gradually wane. At that moment, the faintly discernable scene grew increasingly clear. n-)0V1&In

Chu Feng saw the birth of a child. When that child was born, the child actually carried an abnormal sign with it.

Silvery light filled the highest of the heavens, brightly illuminating the night sky.

Suddenly, a silver spear appeared from the depths of the silvery light. That silver spear was so enormously huge that it was simply impossible to describe its dimensions.

It was as if it was simply not a spear, but rather a Divine Armament that carried unsurpassed Divine Might that could bring about the destruction of the world.

However, a weapon that frightening was actually descending from the sky. In the end, it turned into a ray of silvery light and entered into the body of that child.

After that, the child was revered by the people around it, and was deemed to be beloved of the heavens.

In a flash, the scene suddenly jumped. That child had grown into to a boy, and had begun martial cultivation.

That boy's talent for martial cultivation was extremely strong, greatly surpassing others of his age. He was truly superior to the rest.

Once again, the scene jumped. That child had become a youngster. At that time, not to mention the people of his generation, even the people of the older generation were unable to match up to him.

The scene began to jump nonstop. Although it was jumping very fast, Chu Feng managed to see the process of this child growing up.

It was the process of that child growing up to be a hot-blooded man.

Holding a silver spear in hand and wearing silver armor, that man departed from his clan. He entered the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm and began to defeat numerous experts.

With an undefeated record, he became the unparalleled legend of a generation.

“Zhan Haichuan?”

Chu Feng’s heart was moved. He was certain that the child he was seeing was Zhan Haichuan.

Thus, what he was seeing was actually the growth of Zhan Haichuan.

Merely, those scenes were jumping too quickly. Furthermore, they only recorded until Zhan Haichuan entered the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm and defeated numerous experts.

After that, the scenes shattered into countless fragments that drifted before Chu Feng.

“It seems that the place where Zhan Haichuan grew up is extremely extraordinary. Is it a sealed region in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm?”

Lingering ripples emerged in Chu Feng’s heart.

Even though the scenes had been jumping extremely quickly, and some of the episodes were incomplete, Chu Feng noticed particularities.

Zhan Haichuan came from a clan. His clan was located in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

However, his clan was a very hidden clan, and their base was a hidden place cut off from the rest of the world.

At that moment, Chu Feng wanted to know that hidden place very much.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng noticed that Zhan Haichuan would always train at a special place whenever he reached a breakthrough in cultivation.

That place possessed an extremely dense amount of Ancient Era's aura. Although he had only seen images of the scene, Chu Feng felt that place to be a location specially suited for martial cultivation, a place specially set aside for obtaining comprehension.

In fact, Chu Feng felt that place to be even more amazing than the floating island on Mount Cloud Crane where that Exalted had trained.

Chu Feng felt that if he could find that place and train there, he might be able to achieve continuous breakthroughs in cultivation again, that it would allow him to make great progress in his cultivation.

Merely, due to the fact that the episodes that he had seen earlier were all disjointed, missing many of their crucial contents, Chu Feng was only able to ascertain that the place where Zhan Haichuan's clan was located must be in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

However, as for the actual location of that clan, Chu Feng had no idea.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, the fragments scattered about in his surroundings began to rush toward Chu Feng.

In the end, they all entered Chu Feng's mind.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng did not obtain any new information after those fragments entered his mind.

However, Chu Feng felt that those fragments wouldn't have entered his mind without cause. He felt that they should possess a special connection with Zhan Haichuan or Zhan Haichuan's clan.

The very next moment, everything in Chu Feng's surroundings started to gradually disappear and turned into pitch darkness.

Chu Feng began to hear a voice in his ear. In fact, he was able to feel a familiar aura. It was Eggy's aura. Eggy was right beside him.

Chu Feng realized that his eyes were actually closed. Thus, he hurriedly opened his eyes.

Sure enough, upon opening his eyes, he discovered that he was currently lying on a special bed. It was a bed especially used for healing injuries. Although it was not very big, it was very comfortable.

As for Eggy, she was sitting on the bedside with her head lying beside him. At that moment, she had fallen asleep.

“Eggy?” Chu Feng immediately felt sour in his heart the moment he saw the current Eggy.

Eggy’s sleeping posture was very beautiful, sweet and enchanting. She was the sort of woman that one would feel attracted to with a single glance.

However, her body was also extremely weak. Her face was extremely pale, and her aura was very weak.

Rather than saying that the current Eggy was asleep, she resembled being unconscious even more.

Chu Feng did not know exactly what had happened. However, he realized that Eggy should have been injured, seriously injured.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2272 - Extremely Confused

“Little friend Chu Feng, you’ve awakened,” Right at that moment, a familiar voice was suddenly heard.

It was the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master. It was not only him; Su Jingrui had also walked in from outside the room. Judging from the way things appeared, it seemed that the two of them had been keeping watch outside the entire time.

The voice that Chu Feng had faintly heard earlier seemed to be the sound of their discussions.

“Lord Valley Master, Elder Su,” As Chu Feng spoke, he got up from the bed and bowed to the two men.

Not mentioning the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master, Su Jingrui was someone that had truly saved Chu Feng's life at the Red Butterfly Society's headquarters that day.

Thus, even though Chu Feng did not possess much of a relationship with Su Jingrui, he was still very respectful toward him.

In response, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said, "Little friend Chu Feng, you have only just been healed from your serious injuries, there's no need for you to be overly courteous."

"Judging from the way things seem, little friend Chu Feng, you're fine now?" Su Jingrui said with a smile.

"Seniors, please rest assured, Chu Feng is fine now."

"Merely, seniors, what happened to Eggy? Why did she become so weak?" Chu Feng asked in a deeply concerned manner.

He was not worried about why he was lying here, nor was he worried about what happened during the time when he was half unconscious.

At that moment, what he was concerned about the most was why Eggy would be in such weak health.

"Eggy? Are you talking about this Asura World Spirit?" The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master asked.

"Yes," Chu Feng nodded.

"Little friend Chu Feng, you were attacked by that strange cat in the forbidden area. Do you still remember that?" The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master asked.

"I do. Merely, I lost consciousness after it attacked me. As such, I have no idea what happened afterwards," Chu Feng said.

"That's right. After that strange cat injured you, you were in enormous pain the entire time. Faced with you being tormented by pain, we were unable to do anything."

"I had diagnosed your injuries and concluded that If we did not do anything about it, you would very likely end up dying."

“Fortunately, your Asura World Spirit ended up using her special methods to relieve the pain you were feeling.”

“Unfortunately, it seems that her method was very damaging to her. After your injuries were alleviated, she became extremely weak.”

“Furthermore, after you were brought here, she has been standing by your side the entire time. Currently, it has been half a month since she started guarding you.”

“During this half month period, she did not even blink once. In fact... she has only just fallen asleep,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

Upon hearing up to that point, Chu Feng finally realized what had happened. It turned out that he was not able to withstand the pain of the burning black flames because he possessed a strong constitution. Rather, it was because Eggy had acted to help him. That gentle and warm power had been emitted by Eggy.

After hearing what had happened, Chu Feng looked to Eggy again. When he saw that beautiful yet withered face, Chu Feng felt even greater pain in his heart.

It was a truly unbearable pain.

“Eggy, it seems that you have saved me again. I am indebted to you once again.”

Chu Feng extended his hand and gently caressed Eggy’s extremely beautiful yet withered face. He felt extremely pained in his heart.

Afterward, Chu Feng set up a spirit formation on the spot and began to heal Eggy.

With Chu Feng’s exquisite healing formation, Eggy’s complexion grew much better.

However, Eggy did not show any sign of waking up. On the contrary, she began to enter a deeper sleep.

Chu Feng had done that deliberately. He wished to allow Eggy to enjoy a proper rest.

After healing Eggy for some time, Chu Feng opened his world spirit gate and sent Her Lady Queen back into his world spirit space.

“Little friend Chu Feng, your world spirit techniques are truly exquisite. It is already extremely rare for someone of your age to be able to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. For someone to have world spirit techniques as exquisite as yours, is even rarer.”

“It’s no wonder that everyone thinks so highly of you. You are truly an exceptional genius.”

This was the first time that Su Jingrui saw Chu Feng using his world spirit techniques. Although what Chu Feng used was merely a healing formation, Su Jingrui was still able to tell that Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were exceptional.

“Elder Su, you’re flattering me,” Chu Feng said with a smile. Due to Xu Yiyi, Chu Feng’s impression of Su Jingrui was extremely good.

“Little friend Chu Feng, may I know exactly what happened after you entered the forbidden area?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master asked. At the same time, Su Jingrui also revealed a concerned expression.

Chu Feng understood the reactions of the two men. After all, this matter concerned the safety of the Sunset Cloud Valley. It would instead be abnormal should they not be concerned about this matter.

Chu Feng did not try to conceal anything, and began to tell the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Su Jingrui what had happened in full detail.

“Never would I have expected that we were still unable to preserve Lord Zhan Haichuan’s tomb in the end.”

“However, the matter of Lord Zhan Haichuan’s tomb being in our Sunset Cloud Valley has been something that only our successive Valley Masters knew about. This information would absolutely not be leaked. Thus, how did that strange cat come to know about it?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master started to frown as he pondered nonstop.

“That’s true. This matter is truly well-hidden. If it wasn’t for what had happened, I likely would have never known that the forbidden area actually contained Senior Zhan Haichuan’s tomb,” Su Jingrui added.

“Lord Valley Master, Elder Su, it is all this junior’s fault. It was because this junior was foolish that I ended up being deceived by that old cat and releasing it,” Chu Feng said with a face filled with an apologetic expression.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you absolutely must not say something like that. You only entered the forbidden area as per my request.”

“Furthermore, you almost ended up losing your life because of it. Because of that, I already feel extremely ashamed. If you are to say it like this, I would feel even more ashamed,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master had an ashamed expression all over his face.

Not only did he not blame Chu Feng, he instead felt a great amount of self-blame. After all, he had seen Chu Feng’s state that day. If it wasn’t for Eggy, Chu Feng might really have ended up dying.

“Little friend Chu Feng, this matter is truly not your fault. You must not bear this matter in your heart,” Su Jingrui also urged. As one of the main pillars of support for the Sunset Cloud Valley, he also did not blame Chu Feng.

“Seniors, regardless of what you say, it remains that I have created more troubles. I will definitely repay you all for my faults in the future.”

“Merely, I, Chu Feng, still possess things that I must do. As such, I will not be staying for too long,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you’re going to leave?” Seeing that Chu Feng planned to leave, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master revealed a shocked expression.

“Lord Valley Master, could it be that you needed something else from me?” Chu Feng asked.

“No, I do not have anything else. Merely, I have yet to properly receive you into our Sunset Cloud Valley,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master still had the intention of having Chu Feng stay.

“Lord Valley Master, I, Chu Feng, have come here as a prisoner. I am already extremely grateful to be able to receive the treatment of a distinguished guest upon coming here,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng has never been a prisoner. It was all caused by that Tuoba Shangshui. However, he has died now. It can be considered that the wrong that little friend Chu Feng has suffered from was avenged.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, you can rest assured. Although Tuoba Shangshui’s subordinates were not killed by that cat, I have personally had them accompany Tuoba Shangshui,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

Chu Feng understood the intentions of the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master’s words. Those Law Enforcement Elders must have all been executed by the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master.

The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master did such a thing because he wanted to provide justification for Chu Feng.

He was using this method to express how much he valued Chu Feng.

Suddenly, Chu Feng said, “Lord Valley Master, there is one thing that this Chu Feng is confused about.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, what are you confused by? There is no harm in speaking your mind,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

“Why would Tuoba Shangshui concern himself over the death of his disciple Li Rui that much that he would brave dangers himself to put me to death?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

Chu Feng felt that Tuoba Shangshui was a treacherous and selfish individual that cared deeply for the long-term.

Someone like him would definitely be able to tell whether something was beneficial or detrimental. To make things this big for the sake of a personal disciple was something extremely unworthy.

However, Tuoba Shangshui did precisely that. He even braved dangers himself for the sake of avenging his disciple Li Rui.

Chu Feng was truly confused by why he would do this.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2273 - The Appointed Date

"The relationship between Tuoba Shangshui and Li Rui is indeed extraordinary. Li Rui was actually Tuoba Shangshui's biological grandson. He was also the sole heir to the Tuoba Family."

"Merely, very few people knew about this matter. Even Li Rui himself did not know that his master was actually his biological grandfather," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said.

"Even I did not know about this matter. How did you know about it?" Su Jingrui asked in astonishment.

"I believe you were also able to tell that they possessed an extraordinary relationship. Because of that, I had my men secretly investigate the matter."

"Tuoba Shangshui also possessed his own reasoning as for why he did not want to make this matter public. Thus, I did not reveal the matter either," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said.

"But, even if Li Rui was the only heir to the Tuoba family, there shouldn't be a reason for Tuoba Shangshui to react like this for him, no? His actions before he died did not resemble his style," Su Jingrui was still doubtful.

"If Tuoba Shangshui still possessed the ability to create more heirs, he would naturally not react in such a manner over Li Rui's death," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said.

"There was actually such a thing?" Su Jingrui revealed an astonished expression. He seemed to have thought of something.

"Yes, if that wasn't the case, he would definitely not have acted in such a manner," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said.

"With his character, I guess this could be considered karma," Su Jingrui sneered.

At that moment, Chu Feng realized what had happened.

Tuoba Shangshui might have suffered some sort of encounter that caused him to lose the ability to reproduce. As Li Rui was the sole heir to the Tuoba

family, it would mean that he was Tuoba Shangshui's sole seed. That was the reason why Tuoba Shangshui had cared so much for Li Rui.

"Little friend Chu Feng, since you plan to leave, I will not insist on making you stay. These are my regards, please accept them," As the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master spoke, he took out a Cosmos Sack and handed it to Chu Feng.

"Lord Valley Master, I have already received your gifts before. As such, I absolutely cannot accept these too," Chu Feng hurriedly refused.

The reason for that was because the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master had indeed presented Chu Feng with a lot of gifts already. Those gifts were very valuable items. Not only were there a lot of world spiritist treasures, there were also many Incomplete Ancestral Armaments.

As for the items in the Cosmos Sack that the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master was presenting today, they were even more precious than the items he had given Chu Feng previously.

"Little friend Chu Feng, if you do not accept them, our Lord Valley Master will not let you out of our Sunset Cloud Valley."

"Thus, it is better that you accept them," Su Jingrui said.

"Little friend Chu Feng, Elder Su is not joking around," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said with a smile. Although he said it with a joking tone, it seemed that he truly planned to do this.

That was, if Chu Feng refused to accept his gifts, he would refuse to let Chu Feng leave.

In the end, he was still feeling guilty toward Chu Feng, and wanted to use this method to decrease the guilt that he felt.

"Since that's the case, Chu Feng will accept them then. Lord Valley Master, thank you," Chu Feng also knew that the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master was feeling ashamed. Thus, in the end, he accepted the Cosmos Sack.

"Little friend Chu Feng, let me see you off," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master wished to personally escort Chu Feng.

“Lord Valley Master, before leaving, I wish to go and bid my farewells to Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s no issue at all. I’ll order my men to summon them here,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

“Lord Valley Master, there’s no need for that. I can go and see them personally,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s good too. I’ll show you the way,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

“Lord Valley Master, the Three Stars Hall is still waiting. I think it would be unwell to ignore them the entire time, no?” Right at that moment, Su Jingrui said.

“Eh...” Hearing those words, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master immediately revealed a difficult expression.

“Lord Valley Master, if you have things that you must take care of, please go ahead and take care of them. This Chu Feng can go find Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang personally,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master nodded. Although he did not personally lead the way for Chu Feng, he ordered others to guide Chu Feng.

After Chu Feng left, Su Jingrui asked the Valley Master, “Today is the appointed date with the Three Stars Hall. With Chu Feng here, he might be able to help us. Why did you not mention this matter to him?”

The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master took a long sigh. Then, he said, “Our Sunset Cloud Valley have already wronged and troubled little friend Chu Feng enormously. For the sake of helping us, he nearly ended up losing his life. I find it truly difficult to inconvenience him again.”

“After all, he is not someone of our Sunset Cloud Valley. Even in coming to our Sunset Cloud Valley, he was forced here after being held prisoner by Tuoba Shangshui.”

“In that case, we can only admit defeat then. After all, the Three Stars Hall invited Daoist Gold Star over to help them. Even though Daoist Gold Star is

also only an Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, it remains that he is an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. There is no one in our Sunset Cloud Valley capable of competing against him,” Su Jingrui said.

[1. Bee used a different Daoist when referring to Daoist Three Swords and this Daoist Gold Star. In Daoist Gold Star, he literally wrote Daoist (Dao Ren/ Dao Person), whereas for Daoist Three Swords, he wrote Daoist (Zhen Ren/True Person). Zhen Ren/True Person is kinda like an enlightened daoist. Still daoist though...]

The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master sighed again. Then, he said, “Thus, let me go alone. Senior brother, you do not have to accompany me to receive this humiliation.”

“How could I do that? I also took part in this gamble back then. Even if we must admit defeat, I must still accompany you.”

“Today, us martial brothers shall allow ourselves to be ridiculed by that old fellow from the Three Stars Hall together,” Su Jingrui said with a smile.

Hearing those words, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master was at first startled. Then, he looked to Su Jingrui and saw that he had a determined expression on his face. Thus, he smiled lightly and said, “Sure enough, it is only senior brother who is willing to endure trials and tribulations together with me.”

“Of course,” Su Jingrui smiled.

Then, the two men’s bodies shifted. They began to fly toward the northwestern region of the Sunset Cloud Valley.

Located in that direction was the place where the Sunset Cloud Valley would receive their honored guests.

.....

Chu Feng first arrived at Elder Ning Shuang’s location to bid farewell to Elder Ning Shuang. Then, he arrived at Xu Yiyi’s residence.

“Chu Feng? Why would you be here? How are you? Are you feeling better now?”

“Did you know that you have been unconscious for many days now? I wanted to go see you the entire time. However, your world spirit refused entry to everyone,” When Xu Yiyi saw Chu Feng, she immediately revealed an overjoyed expression. Joyfully, she ran toward Chu Feng.

“Yiyi, rest assured, I have recovered completely,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“You’ve truly recovered completely?” Xu Yiyi was a bit skeptical, and began to personally inspect Chu Feng. Upon discovering that Chu Feng was truly fine, Xu Yiyi revealed a joyous expression and patted Chu Feng’s shoulder, “Not bad, you’ve actually recovered this quickly. That day, you truly scared me.”

“Rest assured, I am truly fine now,” Chu Feng said with a smile. He was able to tell that Xu Yiyi had been worried for him from the bottom of her heart.

Afterwards, Chu Feng started to chat with Xu Yiyi. After a while, Chu Feng told her about his intention in coming.

“Chu Feng, you’re leaving? But you’ve just recovered from your injuries, shouldn’t you...?” Xu Yiyi revealed an expression of reluctance to part.

“I have already mentioned this to Lord Valley Master. I have also met your master. They have already consented to it. Furthermore, Lord Valley Master even sent me an enormous gift,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, it seems that I will not be able to make you stay either,” Xu Yiyi said.

Chu Feng did not answer her. Instead, he smiled and shook his head.

“Chu Feng, do you really not plan to become our Sunset Cloud Valley’s guest elder?” Xu Yiyi asked.

“Yiyi, I possess my own reasons. I hope that you can understand,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well then,” Xu Yiyi said no more. Merely, her gaze grew even lonelier.

Suddenly, Chu Feng said, “Someone’s here.”

“Little sister Yiyi, I’ve come to see you,” Sure enough, not long after Chu Feng said those words, a woman ran in.

This woman was rather good-looking. Her age was about the same as Xu Yiyi's. She wore a long green skirt and appeared very spirited.

As for her cultivation, it was not weak either. She was a rank one Half Martial Ancestor.

However, Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that this woman was not a disciple of the Sunset Cloud Valley.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was able to clearly see the words 'Three Stars Hall' on the title plate hanging on her waist.

"Little sister Biyu, why would you be here?" Upon seeing this woman, Xu Yiyi had a joyous expression. [2. Maybe because they're of the same age, they both address one another as little sister?]

"Have you forgotten? Today is the appointed date between our Headmaster, your Valley Master and your master," The woman said with a smile. n--
012e/bIn

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2274 - Marriage

"The appointed date?"

Hearing those words, Xu Yiyi was somewhat perplexed. However, her expression soon changed as two rays of light shone from her eyes. Excitedly, she asked, "Could you be talking about that bet?"

"That's right, it's precisely that bet."

"Originally, I was looking forward to a marvelous confrontation between Immortal-cloak World Spiritists. After all, Immortal-cloak World Spiritists are so very rare."

"However, never would I expect that your Sunset Cloud Valley would actually fail in inviting an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist to help them. My anticipation has all been for naught," The green skirted woman said in a rather disappointed manner.

“Not managed to invite an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist? How could that be?” Upon hearing those words, Xu Yiyi involuntarily looked to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng noticed that something was amiss from Xu Yiyi’s meaningful gaze.

“I was right over there earlier. I personally heard your Lord Valley Master and your master mentioning that. The two of them have admitted defeat, and were receiving punishment from our Lord Headmaster.”

“However, it remains that they are your Valley Master and your master. Thus, it would be unsuitable for people of the younger generation like myself to be present after they admitted defeat. As such, I was driven out by Lord Headmaster,” The green skirted woman said.

“I understand now,” Xu Yiyi retrieved the gaze that she was looking at Chu Feng with and revealed a somewhat desolate appearance.

She had already managed to guess that their Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and her master must not have requested Chu Feng’s assistance.

Although she did not know why they had not requested Chu Feng’s assistance, she knew that they must have had their reasons.

Thus, since both their Lord Valley Master and her master had not requested Chu Feng’s assistance, it would be unsuitable for her to request his assistance.

“Actually, it was only a joke to begin with. Victory or defeat truly doesn’t matter. After all, our Three Stars Hall possesses an extremely close relationship with your Sunset Cloud Valley.”

“Merely, the bet between you and senior brother Dou Kang, I fear that he will not be willing to leave the matter at that,” The green skirted woman said to Xu Yiyi in a concerned manner.

“Aiya, I nearly forgot that. What am I to do about that?” Once that woman mentioned that matter, Xu Yiyi’s face was immediately covered with anxiety. She was so nervous that she became unable to sit or stand still, and started to pace left and right. It was as if a major matter weighed on her heart. n-
.Ov&ℓℓ1n

Right at that moment, Chu Feng asked, “Yiyi, exactly what sort of gamble was it? May I know about it?”

He was already able to tell that this gamble concerned the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Su Jingrui’s honor.

Furthermore, even Xu Yiyi was involved.

However, if it was truly related to world spiritists, then he might be able to provide assistance.

“It’s like this. Our Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall are allies. As for our Lord Valley Master and my master, they are also close friends of many years with the Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster. Their relationship is extremely close.”

“Our Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall both possess a cherished desire. That is, we both want to invite an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist to become our guest elder.”

“However, although our Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall are strong, we remain only tier two powers. As such, we have not been able to successfully invite an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist for many years.”

“At this time last year, my master, Lord Valley Master and the Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster were drinking together.”

“Originally, they were talking and laughing. However, for some unknown reason, they started to discuss their issue with Immortal-cloak World Spiritists. Furthermore, because of that, they ended up quarreling with one another.”

“Due to drinking, their quarrel grew more and more intense. Then, the Three Stars Hall’s headmaster began to belittle our Lord Valley Master and my master. He declared that we simply did not possess the ability to invite an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.”

“Our Lord Valley Master and my master naturally refused to accept that.”

“As such, they ended up making a bet. Both of our powers were to invite an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist on this date this year, and have them compete with one another to see whose Immortal-cloak World Spiritist was stronger.”

“However, you also know that our Sunset Cloud Valley has not managed to successfully invite an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.”

“The only one...” Xu Yiyi sighed, “ I think our Lord Valley Master and my master did not mention this matter to you. Else, you wouldn’t not know about it,”

“The two seniors have indeed not mentioned this matter,” Chu Feng nodded. However, he was feeling sour in his heart.

The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master would have been able to mention this thing to him easily. However, he didn’t do so. It was most definitely because he was worried about inconveniencing Chu Feng.

If Chu Feng had not wanted to urgently leave upon waking up, then perhaps the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master would have mentioned this matter to him. That was why Chu Feng felt guilty.

“Then, what will happen if they are to lose the bet?” Chu Feng asked.

Before Xu Yiyi could answer Chu Feng, that green skirt girl interrupted, “They’re all old friends, nothing too serious will happen. At the very most, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Xu Yiyi’s master will be jokingly insulted by our Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster. What’s crucial is my senior brother Kou Kang.”

“Young lady, may I know what is up with your senior brother Kou Kang?” Chu Feng asked the green skirted woman.

“Regarding senior brother Kou Kang...” When mentioning this matter, the green skirted woman first smiled mischievously. Then, she said, “My senior brother Kou Kang is amazing. Not only is he our Three Stars Hall’s number one disciple, he is also our Lord Headmaster’s personal disciple.”

“Countless girls are in love with my senior brother Kou Kang. However, senior brother Kou Kang does not even take a glance at them.”

“It was only when senior brother Kou Kang saw little sister Yiyi that he fell in love at first sight.”

“Unfortunately, my little sister Yiyi’s vision is higher than even the heavens. She was actually not fond of the personal disciple of our Lord Headmaster,

the number one disciple in our Three Stars Hall. Hahaha,” The green skirted woman burst into loud laughter. As she spoke, she glanced at Xu Yiyi.

“He’s asking you about the bet, why did you have to mention all that?” Xu Yiyi pouted her lips and cast a ruthless side-eye at the green skirted woman.

“Isn’t the complicated relationship between you crucial to the bet? Thus, I must naturally explain it in detail,” The green skirted girl said while laughing mischievously.

It could be seen that the relationship between her and Xu Yiyi was truly close. It could be seen that she had said all that purely with the intention of making fun of Xu Yiyi.

“Are you going to explain or not? If not, I’ll explain,” Xu Yiyi said.

“I will, I will,” The woman smiled sweetly. Then, she looked to Chu Feng and said, “Not long after our Lord Headmaster and the two seniors set up their bet, my senior brother Kou Kang and little sister Yiyi both found out about it.”

“The two of them both felt that their respective powers would end up winning. As such, they began to quarrel with one another.”

“In the end, my senior brother Kou Kang was truly smart. Seeing that little sister Yiyi had already lost her rationality to anger, senior brother Kou Kang quick-wittedly made a proposal.”

“He said that since little sister Yiyi so firmly believed that the Immortal-cloak World Spiritist invited by the Sunset Cloud Valley would be more powerful, they might as well make a bet of their own.”

“He declared that if the Immortal-cloak World Spiritist invited by the Sunset Cloud Valley were to win, he would no longer bother little sister Yiyi.”

“However, if the world spiritist invited by the Sunset Cloud Valley were to lose to their Three Stars Hall’s world spiritist, then little sister Yiyi would have to marry him,” The green skirted woman said.

“There’s actually such a thing?”

“Girl, what were you thinking? You decided to gamble your marriage just like that?”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to smile. Upon seeing Xu Yiyi's reddened face, the smile on Chu Feng's face grew even stronger.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2275 - Endlessly Excited

"Aiya, don't smile. I am miserable enough."

"Back then, I was so infuriated by that Kou Kang that I lost my ability to reason. Furthermore, I was confident in our Sunset Cloud Valley."

"That's why I thought that I could just gamble, that I wasn't afraid."

"However, who would've thought that our Sunset Cloud Valley would not be able to find an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist after an entire year passed," As Xu Yiyi said those words, there was a hint of complaint in her tone. Her complaint seemed to not be aimed at their Lord Valley Master or her master. Rather, it seemed to be aimed at Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, he naturally noticed it. He was able to tell that Xu Yiyi was complaining about his refusal to help their Sunset Cloud Valley.

Thus, Chu Feng smiled and said, "Then, do you wish to marry that Kou Kang?"

"Of course not. If I did, why would I make such a bet with him? I merely do not wish for him to continue to bother me. That is the reason why I agreed to the bet," Xu Yiyi said in grievance.

"I understand then," Chu Feng nodded. Then, he said to the green skirted woman, "Young lady, may I know at what sort of level the Immortal-cloak World Spiritist invited over by your Three Stars Hall is?"

"Daoist Gold Star that we managed to invite seemed to be an Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist," That woman replied.

"If that's the case, then I can handle it," Chu Feng looked to Xu Yiyi and said, "I'll battle on behalf of your Sunset Cloud Valley."

Hearing those words, the woman's expression immediately changed.

Originally, she had thought that Chu Feng was Xu Yiyi's friend. That was why she had spoken to Chu Feng with a decent attitude.

However, after Chu Feng said those words, when he stated that he would be able to handle it, and that he would battle on behalf of the Sunset Cloud Valley, the impression the green skirted woman had toward Chu Feng changed immediately.

She was now looking to Chu Feng with a disgusted gaze. The way she saw it, Chu Feng, someone who was not much older than her, was most definitely boasting.

Furthermore, his boasting was no ordinary boasting.

Who was Daoist Gold Star? When ignoring his cultivation, he was an actual Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

How could someone like Chu Feng possibly be able to handle him?

"Really? Chu Feng, you're really willing to help us?"

However, after hearing what Chu Feng said, Xu Yiyi revealed an overjoyed expression. Her expression and her gaze was simply akin to someone seeing a benefactor. It was filled with gratefulness.

Upon seeing Xu Yiyi's reaction, the green skirted woman's expression changed once again. She was perplexed and confused by what was happening.

Xu Yiyi was no fool. On the contrary, she was very bright. Why would she reveal such an excited appearance toward someone who was boasting like this?

"Little sister Yiyi, I've been here for so long now. Isn't it about time you give me an introduction?" The green skirted woman said.

At that moment, she suddenly wanted to know exactly who this man before her who possessed a decent relationship with Xu Yiyi was.

She wanted to judge from Chu Feng's identity as to whether or not he was truly someone with actual ability, or someone that was only boasting.

“Haha, look at me. I was only concerned about my own worries, and forgot to introduce the two of you,” Xu Yiyi said with a beaming smile.

“Little sister Biyu, did you hear about the appearance of a genius world spiritist during Mount Cloud Crane’s Immortalization Assembly held by Golden Crane True Immortal?” Xu Yiyi asked in a deliberately mystifying manner.

“I do. There was a youngster who managed to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist on Mount Cloud Crane. Furthermore, he had obtained the good graces of various major powers.”

“If I am not mistaken, that person is called Chu Feng. Mentioning it, that Chu Feng is now very famous in our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

“Likely, in the near future, the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm will know of that youngster by the name of Chu Feng becoming an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.”

“If possible, I truly want to get to know him too. After all, he is the second young Immortal-cloak World Spiritist to have appeared in our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” That woman began to talk enthusiastically. Furthermore, an expression of anticipation filled her delicate little face as she said those words.

Hearing what the green skirted woman said, Xu Yiyi covered her mouth with her hand and started to chuckle.

“Why are you laughing? Do you not want to know who Chu Feng is?”

“Oh, that’s right. Didn’t you also go to Mount Cloud Crane? Did you see that Chu Feng?” The woman turned to ask Xu Yiyi.

“Not only did I meet him, I already knew him before going to Mount Cloud Crane,” Xu Yiyi said proudly.

“Are you for real, or are you lying?” The woman had a skeptical expression.

“Truth be told, this person here is the Chu Feng that you wish to know,” Xu Yiyi said as she pointed to Chu Feng.

“Ah?” Hearing those words, the woman immediately opened her mouth wide in astonishment.

Stunned. Even though she had guessed that the man before her might possess a special identity, she had never associated him with Chu Feng.

However, upon looking at Chu Feng now and recalling what he had said to Xu Yiyi, she realized that it was truly possible for the man before her to be that Chu Feng.

Else, why would he boast about battling Daoist Gold Star?

“You are really Chu Feng? The Chu Feng who defeated the Four World Spiritist Emperors and became an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist on Mount Cloud Crane?” The green skirted woman stared at Chu Feng as she questioned him.

“It was indeed I,” Chu Feng nodded.

“You are really Chu Feng?” The green skirted woman asked again. At that moment, her eyes were shining.

“Yes, it really is me,” As Chu Feng spoke, he extended his finger and let out a strand of Insect Mark Immortal-level spirit power from his fingertip. Like a little snake, his spirit power began to revolve around his finger.

“Wow! You are actually that Chu Feng?! Wow!!!” At that moment, the eyes of that green skirted woman that were originally shining were now filled with countless little stars.

Then, the green skirted woman grabbed Chu Feng’s hands and said, “Chu Feng, I am a disciple of the Three Stars Hall. My name is Song Biyu. I am extremely pleased to get to know you. So... could we be considered to be friends now?”

“Yes,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Wow! This is truly great! I’ve become friends with Chu Feng!”

“Chu Feng, did you know that you’re simply my idol? It is not only me. After hearing about your accomplishments, everyone in our Three Stars Hall viewed you as their idol.”

"You are simply too amazing. You are simply our model. You have truly won honor for us, the younger generation," The green skirted woman was extremely excited. It was as if she had been fed a stimulant.

"Hey, hey, hey, little sister Biyu, be a bit more reserved, okay?" Seeing this scene, Xu Yiyi spoke in contempt.

"Aiya, it's not that I'm not trying to act reserved. Rather, I'm seeing my idol here. Furthermore, I've become friends with my idol. How could I not be excited?" Song Biyu said with a beaming smile. n//OvelB1n

She had been tightly grabbing onto Chu Feng's hands with her fair-skinned and beautiful lily-white hands the entire time. There was not the slightest trace of embarrassment to be seen. Instead, she was elated.

"I truly do not know what to do with you," Xu Yiyi cast a helpless side eye at Song Biyu. Then, she said to Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, are you really willing to battle on behalf of our Sunset Cloud Valley?"

"Should I watch as you are married to someone that you do not like then?" Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Then there's no time to lose. Let's go over there right now," Xu Yiyi said with a joyous expression.

"Yay, yay, I'm finally able to see a marvelous showdown between Immortal-cloak World Spiritists," Song Biyu followed after them in great delight.

Seeing Song Biyu's expression, Chu Feng realized that she was also a simple-minded girl.

Else, as a disciple of the Three Stars Hall, why would she be this happy upon finding out that the Sunset Cloud Valley had found a helper?

However, Chu Feng was fond of her personality. At least, this meant that she did not place much importance on fame and profit.

After that, Chu Feng, Xu Yiyi and Song Biyu left directly for the place where the Sunset Cloud Valley was receiving the Three Stars Hall's headmaster.

Merely, before they arrived at the palace, they were blocked by a man. To be exact, that man had blocked Xu Yiyi.

This man also had a Three Stars Hall title plate hanging on his waist. He was looking at Xu Yiyi with an extremely lecherous expression.

Without needing any introduction, Chu Feng knew that this person should be that so-called Kou Kang.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2276 - It's Chu Feng?

"Little sister Yiyi, we meet again. Have you missed me?" Kou Kang said to Xu Yiyi.

"Disgusting. Is little sister Yiyi something that you can say?" Xu Yiyi said with a disgusted expression.

Upon hearing what Xu Yiyi said, that Kou Kang's expression turned somewhat unsightly. He who possessed a high status and extraordinary strength was evidently not very used to being spoken down to in such a manner.

However, his annoyed expression disappeared in a flash. Soon, he smiled again and said to Xu Yiyi, "Oh, I've nearly forgotten. I shouldn't be addressing you as 'little sister' anymore. Instead, it should be 'wife'."

"Kou Kang, don't you act this shameless! You have yet to win our bet!" Xu Yiyi said furiously.

"Yet to win? Your Lord Valley Master and your master have already entered to apologize to my esteemed master."

"I was only giving you face, so I came out instead of staying in there to see their unsightly appearances," Kou Kang said.

"You!!!" Hearing what Kou Kang said, the fury in Xu Yiyi's eyes increased. After all, what Kou Kang had said was, to a greater or lesser extent, degrading the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and Su Jingrui.

"Yiyi, there's no need to bother speaking with him. It's best that we go and take care of proper business," Chu Feng grabbed Xu Yiyi's hand, moved around Kou Kang and began to proceed toward the palace.

Seeing that Chu Feng had actually grabbed his beloved's lily-white hand, Kou Kang was immediately furious.

One must know that Xu Yiyi's lily-white hands were something that even he had never touched before.

To Kou Kang, this was equivalent to his beloved's first time being snatched away by someone else right before his face.

This was especially meaningful to Kou Kang right now, as he already considered Xu Yiyi as his future wife.

Thus, the displeasure he felt was several tens of times greater. As such, how could he not be furious?!!!

"Courting death!!!" Kou Kang shouted furiously. Then, he swept forth his oppressive might of a rank six Half Martial Ancestor.

At the same time, a powerful fist that carried with it the whistling of wind was smashed toward Chu Feng's face.

At that split second, neither Xu Yiyi nor Song Biyu were able to see Kou Kang's movements clearly. However, they both realized that Kou Kang had unleashed an attack.

At that moment, the expressions of the two beauties changed enormously.

The reason for that was because they both knew that not only was Kou Kang a rank six Half Martial Ancestor, he also possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting two levels of cultivation.

In other words, Kou Kang's actual battle power was on par with ordinary rank eight Half Martial Ancestors.

Faced with such a powerful Kou Kang, Xu Yiyi and Song Biyu naturally felt that Chu Feng would not be his match.

"Zzzzzz~~~" *no ve*(**IB**)1n

However, at the moment when the Xu Yiyi was worried, lightning suddenly blossomed from Chu Feng's body.

After Chu Feng's body was covered with his Thunder Armor, Chu Feng's cultivation increased from rank four Half Martial Ancestor to rank five Half Martial Ancestor. Then, he extended his palm and grabbed Kou Kang's fist.

“.....”

Once his fist was grabbed, Kou Kang was immediately startled. Shock filled his eyes.

It was not only him, Song Biyu was also shocked.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had revealed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation.

Thus, even though Chu Feng currently had the cultivation of a rank five Half Martial Ancestor whereas Kou Kang had a cultivation of rank six Half Martial Ancestor, Chu Feng was still able to easily receive his attack.

After all, in terms of heaven-defying battle power, Chu Feng surpassed Kou Kang by an entire level.

“Paa~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng waved his sleeve and shook off Kou Kang's fist.

His powerful sweep caused Kou Kang to spin around for half a loop before finally stabilizing himself.

“Great job, Chu Feng,” Seeing Chu Feng beat Kou Kang back, Xu Yiyi was overjoyed.

Even though she already knew that Chu Feng possessed extraordinary battle power, she only knew that Chu Feng was actually that powerful after seeing his ability for herself.

“You damned bastard!” Kou Kang felt that he had been humiliated. Thus, he clenched his fist and planned to attack Chu Feng again.

“Stop!!!” Right at that moment, a furious shout sounded from the distant palace.

Turning toward the direction of the palace, the crowd noticed that the palace's entrance was open, and three extremely imposing figures were standing there.

They were the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and Xu Yiyi's master Su Jingrui.

As for the third individual, he was a white-haired old man wearing a hairpiece and a blue daoist robe. That old man was emitting an air of righteousness all over. Likely, he should be the Headmaster of the Three Stars Hall.

"Kou Kang, what are you doing?" The Three Stars Hall's Headmaster asked coldly.

Kou Kang bowed and said, "Master, this person was being rude toward junior sister Yiyi. I was teaching him a lesson on behalf of junior sister Yiyi,"

"Lord Valley Master, master, senior, please do not listen to his nonsense. Chu Feng has not been rude toward me at all," Xu Yiyi hurriedly said.

"Kou Kang, you must be overthinking things. Little friend Chu Feng is our Sunset Cloud Valley's esteemed guest. Not to mention that he will not do anything to Yiyi, even if he really did do something to Yiyi, it shouldn't be you who should attack him," Right at that moment, Su Jingrui said. Furthermore, his tone was very ill-intentioned.

"Senior Su, I..."

After hearing what Su Jingrui said, Kou Kang's expression turned very ugly.

It was not only Kou Kang's expression that turned ugly, even the expression of Kou Kang's master, the headmaster of the Three Stars Hall, changed.

He was not against Su Jingrui publicly reprimanding his disciple.

Rather, he simply did not expect that Su Jingrui would do such a thing for a mere youngster.

With his understanding of Su Jingrui, he felt that Su Jingrui was not someone to do this sort of thing; the fact that he had done such a thing meant that the youngster was no small matter. At the very least, he was someone that Su Jingrui thought very highly of.

Merely, what sort of youngster would be able to make Su Jingrui think so highly of him?

Confused, the Three Stars Hall's headmaster began to carefully inspect Chu Feng.

Upon inspecting Chu Feng, his eyes started to shine.

He discovered that Chu Feng was very young. At least, he was over fifty years younger than his disciple.

Over fifty years younger meant that Chu Feng had trained in martial cultivation for over fifty years less than Kou Kang. However, Chu Feng was able to possess his current cultivation. This was truly remarkable.

Furthermore, Chu Feng possessed a Heavenly Bloodline.

There were two characteristics that wielders of Heavenly Bloodlines all possessed. One, they possessed a heaven-defying battle power three levels above that of ordinary people.

As for that, Chu Feng had already revealed it.

Next, they were capable of unleashing Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings that could increase their cultivations. If both were used, they could increase their cultivation by two levels.

Currently, Chu Feng had only unleashed his Thunder Armor. If he were to also unleash his Thunder Wings, his strength would surpass the current Kou Kang.

The Three Stars Hall's Headmaster was truly astonished by Chu Feng's strength.

"Chu Feng?" Suddenly, the Three Stars Hall's headmaster was astonished by the name Chu Feng. The reason for that was because he recalled someone.

"Brother Su, that little friend is called Chu Feng?"

"Could he be that Chu Feng who instantly became famous on Mount Cloud Crane?" The Three Stars Hall's Headmaster asked Su Jingrui.

“Precisely,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Su Jingrui said in unison.

“Ssss~~~”

Hearing those words, the Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster immediately sucked in a mouthful of cold air. Unable to contain himself, he looked to Chu Feng again. This time around, he had a marvelous expression.

Even though he had thought that might be the case earlier, he truly never expected that this youngster would truly be that Chu Feng.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2277 - Unreasonable Demand

“This guy is that Chu Feng?”

Upon seeing the emotional reaction from his master, Kou Kang was startled.

After all, he had also heard about Chu Feng’s famous name. Chu Feng was an extremely renowned individual right now. He had heard that even the four first-tier powers had tossed olive branches at Chu Feng.

Why would someone like him be with Xu Yiyi?

Furthermore, it seemed that the two of them possessed an extraordinary relationship. Wouldn’t this mean that he had a very powerful rival in love?

At that moment, Kou Kang felt an enormous pressure enveloping his entire body.

“Rumors are truly inferior to seeing things for oneself. It turns out that not only does little friend Chu Feng possess extraordinary attainments in terms of world spirit techniques, you are also very much talented in terms of martial cultivation.”

“I am the Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster, Ouyang Yuqing. It is a pleasure to meet you, little friend Chu Feng,” Right at that moment, the Three Stars Hall’s headmaster walked toward Chu Feng and greeted him of his own accord.

"I am Chu Feng. It is my pleasure to meet Headmaster Ouyang," Chu Feng replied courteously. After all, this man before him was an existence on the same level as the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and Su Jingrui.

As for Kou Kang, he was truly surprised to see his master initiate a greeting toward a member of the younger generation like Chu Feng.

At the moment when Kou Kang was surprised, his master, who had always shielded him, suddenly revealed a serious expression. He said to Kou Kang, "Kou Kang, you were rude toward little friend Chu Feng earlier. Why are you still not apologizing?"

"Master, I..." Kou Kang looked to his master in shock. His gaze was filled with grievance.

As for Chu Feng, he stood to the side and reacted like an observer. He did not say anything. After all, he would not plead for leniency for someone like Kou Kang.

"You what? Yiyi has already mentioned that Chu Feng did not do anything rude toward her. Yet you still attacked little friend Chu Feng. You are the one that is being rude here."

"Why are you still not apologizing to little friend Chu Feng? Have you forgotten my usual guidance?" The Three Stars Hall's Headmaster berated Kou Kang again. His tone was very strict.

Being intimidated by his own master, even though Kou Kang was very unwilling, he still clasped his fist toward Chu Feng and said, "Brother Chu Feng, it was I, Kou Kang, who was impulsive earlier."

"It's fine," Chu Feng reacted very casually to Kou Kang's apology. It was as if he did not appreciate that apology at all.

The Three Stars Hall's Headmaster did not say anything about Chu Feng's reaction. After all, his disciple's apology was not sincere either.

"Say, the two of you are in the wrong here. You've clearly managed to invite little friend Chu Feng, why did you two instead tell me that you haven't managed to invite an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, and stated that you would receive my punishment?"

“Old fellows, could it be that the two of you are deliberately playing with me?” The Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster looked to the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Su Jingrui in a slightly displeased manner.

“That’s not the case. Although little friend Chu Feng is our esteemed guest, we have not asked little friend Chu Feng to participate in our matter. As such, he does not know about it,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master explained.

“Lord Valley Master, since I’ve already heard about this matter now, if you do not mind, I wish to spar against the Immortal-cloak World Spiritist invited by the Three Stars Hall on behalf of the Sunset Cloud Valley,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, are you serious?” Hearing those words, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Su Jingrui were overjoyed.

“Chu Feng has just become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. I happen to want to find seniors to swap pointers with. Today would be a rare opportunity for me to do so,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Someone like you think you can spar with me?”

Right at that moment, another figure flew out from the palace in the distance.

It was another old man. Merely, that old man had a head of blonde hair and a face full of blonde beard.

Furthermore, on his head was a headdress with a golden star on it.

That old man’s aura was not very strong. At least, his aura was inferior to the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master, the Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster and Su Jingrui.

However, he possessed a different sort of symbol on his body. It was the clothes he was wearing. It was a world spiritist cloak.

Immortal-level world spirit power was hovering around his world spiritist cloak. Although it was only Insect Mark Immortal-level spirit power, he was most definitely an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

Evidently, he was that Daoist Gold Star.

After Daoist Gold Star appeared, he immediately cast his gaze at Chu Feng. Merely, his gaze was filled with displeasure and disdain. "Are you certain that you want to spar against me?"

Seeing that the attitude of that Daoist Gold Star was very bad, Chu Feng did not present a good attitude either. Instead, he laughed coldly and then said, "You're an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist and I'm also an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Why can't I spar against you?"

"Are you implying that you are not an Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, but instead a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist? If you are a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, I will concede right now."

Chu Feng's words were evidently aggressive. After all, Daoist Gold Star was evidently only an Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

"Humph, even if we're both Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, there is still a difference in how strong one might be."

"You are merely someone who has just managed to obtain Insect Mark Immortal-level spirit power. You cannot be considered to be an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist yet."

"Thus, you are still not qualified to spar against me," Daoist Gold Star said.

"Daoist Gold Star, it is not up to you to decide whether or not little friend Chu Feng is qualified to spar against you. Instead, it is up to our Sunset Cloud Valley to decide," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said. His tone was quite ill intended too.

"Since your Sunset Cloud Valley insists on humiliating yourselves, I am willing to help you accomplish your aim."

"However, the title of an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist is not something that one can bring dishonor to. This is especially true for a brat like him," Daoist Gold Star looked to Chu Feng. With a cold tone, he said, "I am willing to spar with you in terms of world spirit techniques. However, if you lose, then you are not allowed to declare yourself an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist again."

"Then what if you are to lose?" Chu Feng asked.

"It is impossible for me to lose," Daoist Gold Star said confidently.

“Aren’t you too overconfident? This could no longer be considered confidence, but rather arrogance instead,” Chu Feng mocked.

“Very well, let’s assume that it’s possible that I might lose. I will do whatever you want me to do. How about it?” Daoist Gold Star said confidently.

“If you are to lose, I will not want you to do anything too excessive. I merely want you to apologize to me publicly,” Chu Feng said.

“Apologize to you?” Although he declared that he would do anything if he were to be defeated, Daoist Gold Star revealed a displeased expression upon hearing Chu Feng demanding an apology. n-)o)/v./E--l).B(-1-(n

“What, are you afraid?” Chu Feng asked.

“Afraid? Why would I be afraid of someone that I will defeat?”

“Very well, this old man shall agree to your demand. If I am to lose, I will publicly apologize to you.”

“However, if I am to win, I want to add another demand for you,” Daoist Gold Star said.

“What is it?” Chu Feng said.

“I want you to kneel on the ground and apologize to me,” Daoist Gold Star said those words one word at a time.

“Gold Star, is this not too excessive?” Su Jingrui’s eyebrows narrowed as he spoke coldly.

“Daoist Gold Star, little friend Chu Feng has not done anything to humiliate you. Why must you demand an apology from him?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master was also very displeased.

“Someone of his quality actually wants to spar against me. That itself is an insult toward me,” Daoist Gold Star said.

Xu Yiyi was unable to watch it anymore and declared, “But you clearly put forth a demand earlier. Yet now you want to add another demand. This is simply unfair.”

“He wishes to spar against me with his mere status. Do you think that is fair?” Daoist Gold Star said.

“You!!!” Hearing those words, both the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Su Jingrui were furious. The reason for that was because Daoist Gold Star was truly too conceited.

“Very well, I agree to your conditions,” However, to everyone’s surprise, Chu Feng actually agreed to Daoist Gold Star’s irrational demands.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2278 - A Sinister Laugh

Everyone was startled by Chu Feng’s acceptance of the conditions.

It was not because they felt that Chu Feng would definitely lose.

This was especially true for the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and the others. They all knew how strong Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were.

They felt that Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were very strong, that even though he had only just become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, he possessed the strength to compete against Daoist Gold Star.

They were only feeling confused because they felt that Daoist Gold Star’s demands were truly irrational. Yet, Chu Feng had actually agreed to them.

In this sort of situation, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Su Jingrui involuntarily glanced at one another.

After glancing at one another, they seemed to have reached a mutual understanding. They then looked to Chu Feng. The confusion in their eyes had disappeared and was replaced with admiration.

They both felt a possibility. That was that Chu Feng had dared to agree to those demands because he possessed the certainty of absolute victory. At the very least, he was very confident in himself.

It was precisely because of the confidence that Chu Feng possessed that the two grand characters felt admiration for Chu Feng.

They felt that the young needed that sort of drive.

“This is truly what they meant by a newborn calf not being afraid of tigers. Since you have decided, we can start,” Daoist Gold Star said.

“Very well, how do you want to compete?” Chu Feng said.

“How to compete? We shall fight with world spirit techniques until one is defeated,” Daoist Gold Star said.

“Until one is defeated? What sort of ‘defeat’ do you mean?” Chu Feng asked.

“It means me beating you to a state of being unable to fight back,” Daoist Gold Star said.

“You’re planning to use world spirit techniques to compete in an actual battle against Chu Feng?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley master and the other spectators all revealed astonished expressions.

“Precisely,” Daoist Gold Star nodded.

“That isn’t really fair, no?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master asked.

“How is it not fair?” Daoist Gold Star asked coldly.

“Your cultivation is, after all, that of a rank six Martial Ancestor, whereas little friend Chu Feng is only a rank four Half Martial Ancestor. With how enormous the difference in your cultivations is, how could the two of you possibly battle with world spirit techniques?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

“Humph,” Daoist Gold Star smiled lightly. He said, “That’s something that you all are ignorant about. I am going to use world spirit techniques to fight against him. I am not using my martial power. So why would my cultivation possibly matter?”

At that moment, Su Jingrui said, “Everyone knows that a world spiritist’s cultivation directly decides the strength of a world spiritist. After all, a world spiritist will also need a powerful build.”

“Although we are not Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, we are, after all, Royal-cloak World Spiritists. As such, we know about that sort of thing.”

“So what? It is he who wants to challenge me. Are you saying that I cannot utilize my advantage?”

“In that case, I might as well not compete. I’ll just admit defeat, okay? After all, no matter what I do, you’ll all say that I’m the one in the wrong. Isn’t that right?” After Daoist Gold Star finished saying those words, he looked to the Three Stars Hall’s headmaster and said, “Headmaster Ouyang, how about we just leave? After all, it seems that your two old friends are unable to take a defeat with grace.”

At that moment, the Three Stars Hall’s headmaster had a wry smile on his face. He actually also deeply disliked Daoist Gold Star’s attitude.

However, it remained that Daoist Gold Star was someone that he requested help from. Furthermore, he had exhausted a great amount of effort in order to invite Daoist Gold Star here.

At that moment, he was placed in a very difficult situation because he did not wish to offend either side.

“It turns out, only I alone am an outsider. You’re also with them,” Daoist Gold Star was able to see through the attitude of the Three Stars Hall’s headmaster. Thus, he felt increasingly angry and displeasure filled his face.

In response, the Three Stars Hall’s headmaster hurriedly tried to explain. “Brother Gold Star, you’re overthinking things. How could you be an outsider? This is merely a friendly spar. It’s not as serious as you think it is.”

However, before he could finish, Daoist Gold Star laughed coldly. Then, he said, “Ouyang Yuqing, you know best why I agreed to come here.”

“I did not fancy the rewards that you gave me. Instead, it was because I, Gold Star, and your Three Stars Hall both possessed the word ‘star.’ As such, I considered it fate.”

“It was because of that fate that I decided to help you. Else, did you really think that bit of reward you gave me would be enough to make an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist help you?”

Hearing those words, the Three Stars Hall’s headmaster revealed a displeased expression. He said, “Gold Star, are your words not too excessive?”

"You have not come here for free. It was also you who declared how much you wanted to be paid. Furthermore, I had already given you your rewards."

"Yet now, you are actually saying those things to me? Do you really think it is appropriate?"

"To put it pleasantly, I have requested your presence here."

"However, to put it bluntly, you were merely hired by me."

"Is there someone who speaks to an employer the way you're speaking to me?"

Anger. The Three Stars Hall's Headmaster's tone was filled with anger. Furthermore, it was also very imposing.

He had revealed all of the displeasure he felt earlier.

"Pah! I gave you face, and you really considered yourself to be someone grand?"

"This is your pay. Today, your daddy I will return it to you. From this point on, your daddy I am not related to you in the slightest."

Daoist Gold Star was truly not someone to be trifled with. He took out a Cosmos Sack and tossed it at the Three Stars Hall's headmaster.

As for the Three Stars Hall's Headmaster, he was not one to be polite either. Not only did he receive the Cosmos Sack, he also opened it to check its contents carefully.

"It's missing twenty Incomplete Ancestral Armaments," The Three Stars Hall's Headmaster said.

"I have accompanied you here and wasted a lot of my time. Those twenty Incomplete Ancestral Armaments are my compensation," Daoist Gold Star said.

"Didn't you declare earlier that you didn't care about this bit of reward? That you've come here because of fate? Why is there a compensation fee now?" Su Jingrui mocked.

At that moment, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and the others present, even Chu Feng and the others of the younger generation, started to sneer.

While Daoist Gold Star might appear to be an extraordinary individual, he was actually extremely petty. He was indeed someone to be sneered at.

"Good, very good."

"Three Stars Hall, Sunset Cloud Valley, I, Daoist Gold Star, will remember you all."

"You all will soon know the consequences for going against me, Daoist Gold Star, are."

Daoist Gold Star's expression began to distort. However, in the end, he still took out twenty Incomplete Ancestral Armaments and tossed them at the Three Stars Hall's headmaster.

Upon seeing the twenty Incomplete Ancestral Armaments, Chu Feng's heart started to move. The reason for that was because those twenty Incomplete Ancestral Armaments were all of extraordinary quality.

They could be said to be top quality Incomplete Ancestral Armaments. In fact, their quality even slightly surpassed Chu Feng's Magma Emperor Sword.

It was no wonder Daoist Gold Star would return everything but keep the twenty Incomplete Ancestral Armaments.

"I will not bother seeing you off then," The Three Stars Hall's headmaster said after putting the twenty Incomplete Ancestral Armaments away.

"There's no need for you all to see me off," Daoist Gold Star snorted coldly. Then, he waved his sleeve and prepared to swagger off.

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly said, "Why are you leaving? Could it be that you are afraid of competing?"

Daoist Gold Star stopped his footsteps. He turned around and asked, "What? You still want to compete against me?"

"I never declared that I would not compete with you," Chu Feng said.

“Hah...” Hearing what Chu Feng said, that Daoist Gold Star burst into laughter. Merely, his laughter was very sinister. It caused one to shiver upon hearing it.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2279 - A Person's Dignity

“If you are to compete with me now, it will no longer be a matter concerning the Three Stars Hall and the Sunset Cloud Valley. Instead, it will be a personal matter between the two of us.”

“Thus, the gambling stakes must change,” Daoist Gold Star said.

“How do you want to change it? Go ahead and tell me,” Chu Feng seemed to have already anticipated that Daoist Gold Star would say such a thing. Thus, his reaction was rather calm and collected.

“If you wish to compete with me in terms of world spirit techniques, you must use your life as the price. Unless one's opponent is to die... the match shall never end,” Daoist Gold Star said.

“Daoist Gold Star, you're actually planning to gamble your lives?” The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and the others' expressions all changed enormously.

“Very well, I accept,” However, to the crowd's surprise, Chu Feng actually calmly accepted the extremely excessive demand from Daoist Gold Star.

In response, Xu Yiyi shouted, “Chu Feng!!!” Then, she began to shake her head at Chu Feng nonstop.

Her intention was very clear. She was urging Chu Feng to not be too impulsive, and telling him to not joke around with his life.

At the same time Xu Yiyi was doing that, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master, Su Jingrui and even the Three Stars Hall's headmaster were all sending voice transmissions to Chu Feng.

Their intentions were the same as Xu Yiyi's. They too were urging Chu Feng against it, because they did not want Chu Feng to gamble with his life.

Faced with the crowd's urgings, Chu Feng wanted to explain things to them in secret, and tell them what he was thinking.

However, with that moment of hesitation from Chu Feng, that Daoist Gold Star's lips lifted into a mocking smile. He said, "What's wrong? After being incited by the crowd, you do not dare to compete anymore? Sure enough, you're nothing more than a coward."

It seemed that Daoist Gold Star had also managed to guess that the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and the others were urging Chu Feng against it. That was why he deliberately mocked Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, do not be incited by him. To begin with, this was merely an ordinary spar. There is no need to raise it to a level of confrontation with one's life on the line. He is evidently just trying to bully you," Xu Yiyi said.

"Bully him? Little girl, you should understand the situation first. It is he who is insisting on competing with me. I am not forcing him to compete with me," Daoist Gold Star said.

At that moment, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and Su Jingrui both opened their mouths. They wanted to speak on Chu Feng's behalf.

However, before the crowd could speak, Chu Feng suddenly gestured with his hand and said, "Seniors, please say no more."

"I know what seniors are all thinking. I also know what this Daoist Gold Star is thinking."

"In his eyes, I, Chu Feng, am merely a member of the younger generation. Not to mention cultivation, he feels that even my world spirit techniques will simply not be a match for his own."

"He feels that I will definitely be defeated should I compete against him, that I would be bringing about my own destruction should I agree to his demands."

After saying those words, Chu Feng turned his sharp gaze to Daoist Gold Star.

He said, "However, a Buddha's worth is determined by a single incense stick, whereas a person's worth is determined by their dignity."

“Although I, Chu Feng, am a member of the younger generation; although I, Chu Feng, possess a cultivation inferior to his, I do not feel that I, Chu Feng, am inferior to Daoist Gold Star.”

“More than that, I do not feel that my world spirit techniques are inferior to Daoist Gold Star’s.”

“I am going to compete against you. Originally, I had only wanted to battle on behalf of the Sunset Cloud Valley. However, from your repeated insults, belittling and provocations, I, Chu Feng, am unable to tolerate it anymore.”

“The reason for that is because I, Chu Feng, do not feel myself to be inferior to you. On the contrary, I feel that I am stronger than you. At the very least, I managed to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist as a member of the younger generation. What about you?”

“Daoist Gold Star, I dare ask, how many years did you train in order to finally become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist? How many years have you trained in order to obtain your current level of cultivation?”

“You!!!” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Daoist Gold Star’s expression changed. The reason for that was because what Chu Feng had said was not without reason. When he was at Chu Feng’s age, not to mention world spirit techniques, even his martial cultivation was greatly inferior to Chu Feng’s.

If one were to compare their current attainments, he would indeed be superior to Chu Feng. However, in terms of talent, his talent was much inferior to Chu Feng’s.

“Thus, I do not feel that I am inferior to you. As such, I refuse to allow your repeated insults toward me.”

“Only I, Chu Feng, know how much effort I’ve exhausted in order to obtain my current standing. That is not something that you can reject.”

“Thus, I am going to fight for myself now. Even if I am to gamble with my life at stake, I am still going to fight,” Chu Feng said.

Once Chu Feng said those words, the expressions of many of the people present changed. They began to look to Chu Feng with gazes of greater admiration.

There were an enormous amount of conceited individuals in this world of martial cultivation. However, the great majority of them were people that would only bully the weak and be afraid of the strong.

Before people weaker than themselves, they would act as if they were gods, and consider everyone else to be beneath them.

However, when facing individuals stronger than them, those people would immediately change completely, and start to act as if they would kneel and lick the other's shoe.

However, Chu Feng was different. When facing Daoist Gold Star, an existence clearly more powerful than himself, Chu Feng did not show the slightest sign of cowardice.

His moral integrity was extremely rare nowadays.

"Little friend Chu Feng, since you've already decided, I will no longer urge you against it. I merely want to tell you one thing..."

"... you must give your all, and battle to your heart's content," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said.

After he finished saying those words, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master soared into the sky. After soaring into the sky, he moved far off into the distance.

He was creating an empty space for Chu Feng and Daoist Gold Star to compete with one another.

In response, Su Jingrui, the Three Stars Hall's headmaster and the others also soared into the sky and moved to the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master's side.

Following that, Chu Feng also soared into the sky. He looked to Daoist Gold Star below and said, "Come. It will depend on whether or not you have the ability to take my life."

"Good, very good. Since you are so eager to die, I shall help you accomplish your aim."

Once Daoist Gold Star said those words, he immediately unleashed his attack. His Immortal-level spirit power surged forth from within his body. It was extremely ferocious and incomparably domineering.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

His magnificent world spirit power turned into an enormous sledgehammer. Like a mountain peak, it smashed up toward Chu Feng from down below.

Gale-force winds whistled from the hammer, and space itself started to tremble nonstop. It was as if the hammer would be able to smash a hole through the sky.

“Oh no!”

Upon seeing the world spirit hammer, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and the others all started to frown.

Daoist Gold Star was using his spirit power. However, his spirit power’s battle power was definitely at the level of a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor.

As for Chu Feng, his actual cultivation was only that of a rank four Half Martial Ancestor. Even if he were to use the power of his lightning and his heaven-defying battle power, he would only be able to barely contend against ordinary rank nine Half Martial Ancestors.

However, that battle power was something that was only possible when Chu Feng used both his martial power and Heavenly Bloodline.

Right now, the two of them were competing with world spirit techniques, and were not allowed to use the slightest bit of martial power.

Everyone knew that while world spirit techniques could also be used to fight, the strength of one’s world spirit techniques would depend on setting up a spirit formation over an extended period of time.

When confronting others head-on, what was most important was the speed and intensity of the attack. Thus, world spiritists simply did not have the time to set up powerful spirit formations, and had to change their attacks according to the situation.

In that sort of situation, the battle power of one's world spirit techniques would generally be much inferior to a cultivator's actual battle power.

"Humph."

However, right at the moment when the crowd were sweating cold bullets for Chu Feng, at the moment when several experts were planning to act to save Chu Feng, Chu Feng actually let out a slight snort.

Then, Chu Feng's five fingers were clenched into a fist. He pointed his fist downward and shot forth a punch.

"Boom~~~"

In an instant, boundless Immortal-level spirit power shot out from Chu Feng's fist like a waterfall filled with Immortal-level spirit power.

In an instant, the spirit power overflowing from Chu Feng's fist landed on the giant hammer from Daoist Gold Star.

"Rumble~~~"

The two collided. Immediately, extremely loud explosions could be heard. Following that, spirit power spattered everywhere, shattering the space around them in the process.

Originally, Chu Feng's spirit power had been like water. However, when it collided with the giant hammer, it gained frantic power and smashed the giant hammer apart.

The might of the attack was so strong that it even shook the heavenly dome.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2280 - Situation Turning Bad - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2280 - Situation Turning Bad

Chapter 2280 - Situation Turning Bad

“How could this be?”

Seeing this scene, not to mention the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and the others, even the expression on Daoist Gold Star’s face changed enormously.

The reason why Daoist Gold Star had been able to unleash an attack with his world spirit technique that possessed a battle power on par with rank nine Half Martial Ancestors was because he was an actual rank six Marital Ancestor.

Thus, even though he was only using spirit power, he was still able to unleash a battle power of a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor.

As for Chu Feng, his actual cultivation was only that of a mere rank four Half Martial Ancestor.

With his low level of cultivation, how could he possibly be able to unleash spirit power with battle power on par with rank nine Half Martial Ancestors?

Furthermore, he even managed to defeat Daoist Gold Star’s attack with one strike?

“Crash~~~”

Right at the moment when Daoist Gold Star was astonished, a torrential rainstorm-like sound was heard from the sky above.

He raised his head to look, and was immediately struck dumb.

The sky was filled with spirit power that was densely packed together. At that moment, it was sweeping toward him.

It was coming at him with an aura of death.

“Buzz~~~”

At the moment when the spirit power that filled the sky began to sprinkle downward, Daoist Gold Star waved his sleeve and sent forth a layer of spirit power that turned into an oval-shaped protective barrier that covered him completely.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

Like a torrential rain, the spirit power began to fall like a myriad of sharp blades.

However, the world spirit barrier created by Daoist Gold Star acted like an indestructible fort.

Even though Chu Feng's attack was extremely powerful, and caused energy ripples to fly about in all directions, it was unable to break through the fort created by Daoist Gold Star.

"Huu~~~"

Right at that moment, the indestructible fort suddenly disappeared.

Merely, when Daoist Gold Star's figure reappeared again, a watermelon-sized spheroid was in his hand.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, Daoist Gold Star tossed the sphere upward. As the sphere spun, it let out a boundless amount of attractive power.

Chu Feng's spirit power was rapidly absorbed by that sphere.

As more and more spirit power was absorbed by the sphere, the sphere actually started to emit waves of oppressive might that caused ripples to appear in space itself.

When the spirit power Chu Feng had unleashed was absorbed completely, the ripples created by the waves of oppressive might became so intense that they were frightening.

"That's a spirit formation," Upon seeing the strange sphere of light, the eyes of the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and the others shone brightly.

They finally realized why Daoist Gold Star had only blocked Chu Feng's attack with his defensive barrier earlier. It turned out that he had been setting up a spirit formation.

"Not bad, not bad. You were actually able to block my first attack. You're pretty decent."

"However, the next attack will completely destroy you."

Suddenly, Daoist Gold Star tossed the sphere out again.

Once the sphere was tossed, a ray of light that contained enormous power began to surge toward Chu Feng.

Most importantly, that sphere itself possessed an extremely powerful might.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Chu Feng did not dare to underestimate the sphere, and began to unleash spirit power to attack the sphere nonstop. He wanted to stop the sphere.

However, the sphere was unstoppable. All of the spirit power Chu Feng had shot toward it was absorbed.

Soon, the sphere was about to reach Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng was unable to stop it.

“Oh no!”

Seeing that scene, the crowd were once again extremely worried for Chu Feng.

This match was a match of world spirit techniques. As such, one could not use martial power.

With how powerful that sphere was, Chu Feng might be able to dodge it should he utilize his martial power to unleash a movement type Taboo Martial Skill.

However, he could not use martial skills right now. As such, how was he to dodge it?

“Woosh~~~”

Right at the moment when the crowd were worried, Chu Feng turned into a ray of light and dodged the incoming sphere.

“Chu Feng, you actually used a martial skill? You have lost this match. Go and kill yourself immediately. Do not force me to personally kill you,” Daoist Gold Star shouted loudly. His voice was filled with complacency.

After all, the two of them had only just started fighting, yet he was already able to force Chu Feng to use a martial skill. This completely demonstrated how powerful he was. As such, he would naturally be pleased.

“Foolish dog, look carefully. Am I using a spirit formation or a martial skill here?” Chu Feng said mockingly.

“This?!!!”

Hearing those words, the crowd all began to carefully inspect Chu Feng. Upon closer inspection, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and the others were immediately overjoyed, whereas Daoist Gold Star revealed a gloomy expression.

The reason why Chu Feng’s speed was so fast right now was because there was a body of light underneath his feet. That body of light was as fast as lightning. That was how Chu Feng had obtained his lightning fast speed.

However, that body of light was not a martial skill. The reason for that was because it did not contain the slightest bit of martial power. Instead, it contained pure spirit power.

Thus, it was not a martial skill, but instead a world spirit formation.

“Little friend Chu Feng is truly amazing. He has actually grasped such a powerful spirit formation. That speed is simply even faster than Taboo Martial Skills,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master, Su Jingrui and the others were all overjoyed.

Even the Three Star Hall’s headmaster began to applaud Chu Feng. After all, he had already had a falling out with Daoist Gold Star, and thus wanted Chu Feng to win.

However, in terms of being happy, the person that was the happiest right now was none other than Xu Yiyi. Even though she was clearly standing in the air, she was still jumping and hopping in joy. Not only that, she was also cheering for Chu Feng, and even shouted at Daoist Gold Star, “Hey! Daoist Gold Star! You are an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, how could you not tell the difference between spirit power and martial power? Could it be that your vision has been blurred by your old age?”

Although everyone was feeling happy for Chu Feng, there was one exception. In fact, that person's expression was equally as ugly as Daoist Gold Star's expression. That person was none other than Kou Kang.

Who was Kou Kang? He was someone who liked Xu Yiyi, and viewed Chu Feng as his rival in love.

It would be one thing for Chu Feng to be in the limelight right now. However, his beloved was actually even cheering for Chu Feng in a love-struck manner.

In fact, even his junior sister Song Biyu had a reaction similar to Xu Yiyi's. This caused Kou Kang to truly feel stifled.

"Even if that is the case, you will still undoubtedly be defeated."

After that, Daoist Gold Star grew even more furious. He began to form hand seals with one hand, and that spirit formation sphere actually started to turn again. Once again, it started to chase after Chu Feng.

Furthermore, this time around, its speed was even faster, and its power was even mightier.

"Damn it!"

With the golden sphere coming toward him, Chu Feng started to frown. He did not dare to be careless in the slightest. He began to utilize the spirit formation underneath his feet to wholeheartedly escape.

Chu Feng was shocked to discover that the speed of that sphere was truly too fast. He was no longer able to stop anywhere, and had to run away nonstop.

Else, he would be caught by the sphere. Once he was caught, Chu Feng knew that he would be met with a disastrous fate.

The reason for that was because the sphere was very strong. Furthermore, it was very strange. It seemed to possess the effect of being an antithesis to spirit power. That sphere was no ordinary spirit formation.

Chu Feng felt that it would absolutely be impossible for him to block it should he not use martial power to unleash a taboo martial skill. If the situation was bad, he might even end up being crushed to death by the sphere.

“Humph. You dared insult me as a foolish dog? What are you now? Are you not a running dog fleeing in panic?”

Seeing that Chu Feng was fleeing nonstop without even bothering to turn his head around, Daoist Gold Star started to mock him.

“What do we do? Master, will Chu Feng be able to turn the situation around?”

Seeing that Chu Feng had entered a disadvantageous situation, Xu Yiyi became extremely worried. She looked to her master Su Jingrui.

Faced with this, Su Jingrui started to frown deeply.

He then said, “Although Daoist Gold Star is only an Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, he remains someone who has meticulously studied world spirit techniques for thousands of years.”

“Although that spirit formation sphere might appear to be simple, it is extremely difficult to deal with. Right now, Chu Feng is only able to dodge that spirit formation, and simply does not have the time to set up a spirit formation to counterattack.”

“If this is to continue, I fear that the situation will be far from good.”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2281 - Contrary To Expectation

“Ah?” After hearing what Su Jingrui said, Xu Yiyi’s already worried face was filled with even more nervousness.

In fact, it was not only Xu Yiyi who was worried. The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master, Su Jingrui, and even the Three Stars Hall’s headmaster, who did not possess much of a relationship with Chu Feng, were deeply worried for him.

Very few people would want a talented genius like Chu Feng to die like so, so easily.

“Continue to run. I shall see how much longer you can run. Today, you will undoubtedly be killed,” Daoist Gold Star grew more and more complacent.

“Undoubtedly be killed? That’s not for certain,” Although Chu Feng appeared to be in a very sorry state as he was escaping the entire time, he did not appear to have the attitude of admitting defeat.

“You are truly one who is reluctant to admit your defeat. Do you know the origins of my spirit formation?”

“This spirit formation of mine was obtained from a remnant of Grandmaster Kai Hong. It is a spirit formation left behind by Grandmaster Kai Hong!” Daoist Gold Star said proudly.

“Grandmaster Kai Hong? That is actually a spirit formation created by Grandmaster Kai Hong?!”

“No wonder, no wonder...”

Hearing those words, the expressions of the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and the others all changed enormously.

While Chu Feng did not know who Grandmaster Kai Hong was, they did.

Grandmaster Kai Hong was someone who had died tens of thousands of years ago. However, his legend still circulated throughout the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm even now.

Grandmaster Kai Hong was a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. He was a legend in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

In fact, Grandmaster Kai Hong was deemed to be one of the most powerful world spiritists in the history of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

For the spirit formation Daoist Gold Star had unleashed to actually be something created by Grandmaster Kai Hong, it was no wonder that the spirit formation would be so powerful.

“This spirit formation of mine is capable of absorbing all spirit power. It is simply impossible for Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists to break through my spirit formation.”

“Furthermore, my spirit formation is extremely mighty. Unless you are to use martial power, it is impossible for you to withstand my spirit formation’s attack.”

“Chu Feng, no matter how much spirit power you might possess, sooner or later, you will exhaust it. However, my spirit formation will not stop, nor will it perish until it manages to strike you.”

“Thus, today, you will undoubtedly be killed,” Daoist Gold Star said those words with absolute confidence. It was as if he had truly grasped victory in his hand.

“That’s not for certain,” However, right at that moment, Chu Feng’s figure suddenly shifted. He began to fly toward Daoist Gold Star.

“What? Are you going to walk right into my attack?”

“Or could it be that you are trying to achieve mutual destruction?”

“Haha. I am truly sorry to inform you of this, but you will not be able to cause me harm. You, on the other hand, will be killed by me.”

Seeing that Chu Feng was flying rapidly towards him, Daoist Gold Star was not afraid. He waved his sleeve, and a layer of spirit power appeared. Soon, his spirit power formed a fort that completely protected him within it.

Following that, one of his hands began to change nonstop as he formed hand seals in succession. He was making the defenses of his fort stronger and stronger.

Seeing that spirit formation fort, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and the others were completely discouraged.

Daoist Gold Star’s current spirit formation fort was even stronger than what he had unleashed to block Chu Feng’s previous attack. Unless Chu Feng was capable of setting up an even more powerful spirit formation, it would simply be impossible for Chu Feng to break through that spirit formation fort. n-)0V e1 & In

If Chu Feng was unable to break through that spirit formation fort and was stopped by it, it would mean that the spirit formation sphere that was chasing after him the entire time would finally be able to strike him.

“I cannot let little friend Chu Feng die like this. I must stop him.”

Thinking of this, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master quietly moved his body toward Chu Feng and Daoist Gold Star.

At the same time, surging martial power began to gather in his palm. He was planning to save Chu Feng.

In fact, it was not only the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master. Su Jingrui was also doing the same sort of thing as him. He too was preparing to save Chu Feng in this moment of imminent peril.

At the very least, the two of them wanted to preserve Chu Feng's life.

However, right at the moment when everyone felt that Chu Feng would undoubtedly be defeated, Chu Feng's lips were raised into an upward curve.

"Puu~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng opened his mouth. Then, a walnut-sized sphere of light shot out of his mouth and flew rapidly toward the fort.

Everything happened too quickly. By the time the crowd noticed what had happened, the sphere of light Chu Feng shot out of his mouth had already landed on Daoist Gold Star's defensive fort.

"Boom~~~"

Rumbles sounded nonstop as energy ripples swept forth. That sphere of light actually managed to shatter Daoist Gold Star's defensive fort instantly.

"That is a spirit formation?!"

At that moment, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and the others were all greatly alarmed. The reason for that was because they were able to tell that the sphere of light Chu Feng had spit out was no ordinary spirit formation. Instead, it was a sort of very powerful slaughtering formation.

Else, it would be impossible for him to be able to break through Daoist Gold Star's defensive formation that easily.

"Damn it! I've been made a fool of!"

Daoist Gold Star's expression also changed enormously. The reason for that was because the sphere of light Chu Feng had spit out was already extremely close to him. It was impossible for him to dodge the sphere.

Unable to dodge, he could only wait for the sphere of light to strike his body like a shooting target.

“Paa~~~”

Finally, that sphere of light landed onto Daoist Gold Star's chest. However, to the crowd's surprise, that sphere of light did not let out the expected explosion or ferocious energy ripples. Instead, it landed onto Daoist Gold Star's body like a feather.

“Truly despicable.”

Seeing this scene, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and the others all started to gnash their teeth angrily.

The reason for that was because a layer of spirit formation armor had appeared around Daoist Gold Star. That armor contained a special sort of power. It was that armor that had managed to block the sphere of light Chu Feng had spit out.

However, that spirit formation armor was not a spirit formation that Daoist Gold Star had set up. Rather, it seemed to be a protective treasure that would automatically activate to save its master's life during crucial moments.

That sort of behavior was simply akin to cheating. However, due to the fact that even though that spirit formation armor was created by a treasure, it only emitted spirit power, it could not be said that Daoist Gold Star was cheating.

That was the reason why the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and the others felt Daoist Gold Star to be despicable.

“Chu Feng, you've lost.”

Daoist Gold Star was smiling so strongly that his face became filled with wrinkles like a steamed bun. He was truly overjoyed.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was less than a meter away from his spirit formation sphere. It would simply be impossible for Chu Feng to escape from it now.

“Is that so?” However, Chu Feng’s smile remained unchanged after hearing what Daoist Gold Star said.

Seeing that smile, the crowd’s hearts all tensed up. They were all unable to make head or tails of it.

Even though a calamity loomed, how could Chu Feng still smile so easily?

“Woosh~~~”

Right at the moment when the crowd was puzzled, the spirit formation sphere that had been chasing after Chu Feng the entire time, that spirit formation created by the legendary Grandmaster Kai Hong, actually brushed past Chu Feng’s side.

The spirit formation sphere did not strike Chu Feng. Instead, it turned into a ray of light that carried frightening might with it as it began to fly toward Daoist Gold Star.

“Boom~~~”

The sphere struck Daoist Gold Star. Immediately, a loud explosion was heard.

Surging energy ripples completely engulfed Daoist Gold Star.

“How could this be?”

At that moment, not only were the people of the younger generation like Xu Yiyi stunned, even the grand characters like the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master were stunned.

That was clearly Daoist Gold Star’s spirit formation. Why would it strike Daoist Gold Star instead?

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2282 - The Outcome Of The Battle Has Been Determined

“Huu~~~”

Suddenly, a stream of boundless martial power turned into a ferocious gale that swept out in all directions, dispersing the violently surging berserk spirit power.

At the same time, Daoist Gold Star's figure once again appeared in everyone's line of sight.

Daoist Gold Star was uninjured. Merely, he no longer had the smile he previously had.

At that moment, extreme unwillingness filled his aged face. His eyes were filled with confusion.

The reason for that was because he was only able to block the attack from that spirit formation sphere by utilizing his rank six Martial Ancestor's martial power at the moment of peril.

However, they had clearly agreed that they were not allowed to use martial power, and only allowed to use spirit power in their match.

The fact that he had used martial power meant that he had lost.

“Daoist Gold Star, you've used martial power. You have lost,” The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said with a beaming smile. His tone contained traces of mockery.

He was truly in a cheerful mood. He was feeling happy for Chu Feng. Even though he did not know why Daoist Gold Star's spirit formation would turn to attack him, it remained that the result was that Chu Feng had won.

“Brother Gold Star, although your spirit formation is powerful, it seems that you are incapable of controlling it.”

“As an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, you were actually attacked by your own spirit formation. If this matter were to be known, I wonder how many people would start to talk about it during their leisure time.” The Three Stars Hall's headmaster mocked.

Although he was the one who had asked Daoist Gold Star to come here, Daoist Gold Star's manner of conduct was truly too vile.

Thus, since the two of them had already had a falling out with one another, the Three Stars Hall's headmaster would naturally not be courteous towards Daoist Gold Star anymore.

Thus, he seized the opportunity to insult Daoist Gold Star to relieve himself of the discontent that he had felt before.

As for Daoist Gold Star, he ignored the mockery from the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and the Three Stars Hall's headmaster.

Instead, his eyes were fixed onto Chu Feng. He asked, "Brat, exactly what did you do? Why would my own spirit formation attack me?"

"It's very simple. I saw through your spirit formation and set up a spirit formation that could undo your spirit formation."

"The spirit formation I used earlier was not to attack you. Rather, its purpose was to attract your spirit formation and make your spirit formation attack it instead," Chu Feng said.

Once Chu Feng provided his explanation, the crowd came to a sudden realization.

They finally realized why Daoist Gold Star's spirit formation would move to attack him instead. It turned out that it was all caused by Chu Feng.

Merely, after the crowd realized what had happened, they all felt great disbelief.

After all, the spirit formation Daoist Gold Star had used was extremely powerful, and something created by Grandmaster Kai Hong. It would be one thing if Chu Feng knew about the method to undo the spirit formation. However, exactly how did he manage to set up that spirit formation?

Wasn't Chu Feng being chased by Daoist Gold Star's spirit formation the entire time?

"Nonsense! I clearly did not see you set up your spirit formation."

"Are you planning to tell me that you finished setting up your spirit formation in your stomach?" Daoist Gold Star said.

"That's right, you've guessed correctly," Chu Feng smiled and nodded.

“What? Chu Feng actually finished setting up that spirit formation in his stomach?”

“No wonder, no wonder Chu Feng spat out his spirit formation from his mouth. It turns out that spirit formation originated from his stomach.”

The crowd was even more astonished upon hearing Chu Feng’s verification. The reason for that was because it was indeed possible for some powerful world spiritists to set up spirit formations using only their thoughts, without needing their hands. They were capable of controlling their spirit power and setting up their spirit formations formlessly.

However, it remained that only a very small amount of people were capable of accomplishing that feat.

Furthermore, even if some people were capable of that feat, they would only be able to do so for simple spirit formations. As for the spirit formation Chu Feng had set up earlier, it was capable of undoing a spirit formation created by Grandmaster Kai Hong. As such, it was most definitely not an ordinary spirit formation.

Therefore, the crowd was astonished by it.

“Enough of your nonsense! How could you possibly be able to set up a spirit formation that could undo my spirit formation in your stomach?!”

Daoist Gold Star’s reaction was very intense. He evidently did not believe that Chu Feng was capable of accomplishing that sort of thing.

“For some things, just because you are unable to accomplish it does not mean that it would be impossible for me to accomplish too,” Chu Feng smiled again. His smile was filled with mocking intent.

“Impossible! You must have used some sort of cheating method! Else, with your world spirit techniques, it is absolutely impossible for you to surpass me,” Daoist Gold Star continued.

“Humph,” Chu Feng felt disinclined to even bother answering what Daoist Gold Star said. He merely snorted. The disdain and contempt contained in his snort was self-evident.

“What are you snorting about?!” Daoist Gold Star asked furiously.

"I am merely sighing with regret that Daoist Gold Star is actually a sore loser," Chu Feng said.

"You dare call me a sore loser?!" Daoist Gold Star became even more furious.

"Are you not a sore loser?"

"Earlier, it was you who declared that we were to bet with our lives in this match."

"And now, you've used martial power. As such, you have lost. Yet, you have now decided to frame me for cheating to shift all responsibility of your defeat. Are you not a sore loser?" Chu Feng asked coldly.

"Daoist Gold Star, a loss is a loss. Why bother making all those excuses?"

"There're all these people here. You shouldn't let yourself be looked down on by the younger generation," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and the others added to Chu Feng's mockery.

Faced with the gazes of contempt from the crowd, Daoist Gold Star's expression grew increasingly ugly.

As matters stood, he truly regretted. He regretted being overly confident and making that sort of gamble.

And now, it was actually him who had ended up losing. This was simply karma. n((0ve**l**bln

However, it would be one thing if it was something else. However, the consequence of defeat was his life. He had trained for so many years, and experienced countless tribulations and crises. Yet, was he to die here today just like that?

"Haha..." Thinking of that, Daoist Gold Star actually grew calm. He laughed and said, "I, Gold Star, am indeed a sore loser. What can you all possibly do to me? Could it be that you all think that you can kill me?"

"You all should know that some of my friends knew of my coming to this place. If I do not return safely, it will not only be the Sunset Cloud Valley, but the Three Stars Hall will also have to shoulder this responsibility."

"I, Gold Star, have journeyed in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm for countless years. While I do not have much of anything, I do have a lot of friends. If something is to happen to me, your Sunset Cloud Valley and Three Stars Hall can forget about having peaceful days in the future."

"This Daoist Gold Star is truly shameless!" Hearing those words, Xu Yiyi was so furious her little face turned deep red.

She had actually already guessed that Daoist Gold Star would not keep his promise, and would go back on his word should he lose.

Merely, she had never expected that Daoist Gold Star would be so confident and bold when saying those words. In fact, he even turned to threaten them. Xu Yiyi was truly unable to tolerate his actions.

"Daoist Gold Star, while it is true that we will not be able to kill you, we are able to trap you in this place."

"If you do not provide a suitable explanation today, we will not let you leave," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said coldly.

"You dare?!" Daoist Gold Star shouted angrily.

"Why wouldn't we dare? While you, Daoist Gold Star, possess many friends, how could our Sunset Cloud Valley, a power that has existed for so many years, have less friends than you, a single person?" Su Jingrui said coldly.

Following that, a boundless oppressive might rained down. That oppressive might completely sealed the entire region.

Sensing that fatal oppressive might, Daoist Gold Star started to panic slightly. Although he was an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, his cultivation was no match for the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and the others.

Thus, he asked, "What do you all plan to do?"

"Apologize to little friend Chu Feng," Su Jingrui and the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said in unison.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2283 - Exceptionally Good Opportunity

“What if I refuse?” Daoist Gold Star asked with a frown.

“In that case, do not blame us for being impolite towards you,” Su Jingrui and the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master’s voices grew even colder.

“You dare?” Daoist Gold Star snorted coldly, and unleashed his oppressive might of a rank six Martial Ancestor.

“Boom~~~”

However, right after Daoist Gold Star unleashed his rank six Martial Ancestor’s oppressive might, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Su Jingrui’s oppressive might that were lingering in the sky immediately charged towards Daoist Gold Star like a group of ferocious beasts.

The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Su Jingrui were two rank eight Martial Ancestors. Thus, their oppressive might was extremely powerful.

As Daoist Gold Star was only a rank six Martial Ancestor, he was unable to withstand a single blow from the oppressive might of the two men.

In no time at all, Daoist Gold Star’s oppressive might was completely crushed. As for Daoist Gold Star himself, he also felt a fatal sensation again.

He knew that if he were to allow the oppressive might to continue to crush down towards him, even if he was able to live, he would definitely be seriously injured.

The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Su Jingrui were not joking around. The two of them were truly planning to attack him for the sake of Chu Feng.

Suddenly, Daoist Gold Star shouted, “Stop!!!”

Once his words were heard, the oppressive might that was descending towards him immediately stopped.

Although the oppressive might stopped, it had not disappeared. Like a magnificent army with thousands of men and horses, like a tiger glaring at its prey, the oppressive might surrounded Daoist Gold Star.

It would be one thing if Daoist Gold Star were to concede and apologize. However, if he refused to concede, they would not spare him easily.

Under that sort of situation, Daoist Gold Star was left with no alternative. As such, he said, “Good, very good. I, Gold Star, will firmly remember what has happened here today.”

After Daoist Gold Star finished saying those words, he looked to Chu Feng, clasped his fist and bowed, “Chu Feng, it is I, Gold Star, who was in the wrong earlier. I shall offer you my apology here.”

Although Daoist Gold Star had clasped his fist, bowed and offered his apology, the crowd present were all able to tell that Daoist Gold Star did not mean a single word he said. His apology was absolutely fake.

The tone of his apology was even more vile than Kou Kang’s apology earlier.

This caused Xu Yiyi and the others to feel extremely displeased.

This Daoist Gold Star was truly too excessive.

“It’s alright. I am always a person of great moral stature, and do not remember the offenses committed by others of low moral stature,” Chu Feng said indifferently.

“You!!!” Hearing those words, Daoist Gold Star was so furious that the corner of his lips started to twitch. Although he had indeed apologized to Chu Feng, it was simply a fake apology. He never expected that Chu Feng would actually take it to heart. Not only that, he even spoke such words.

Who was the person of great moral stature?

Who was the person of low moral stature?

If Chu Feng was the person of great moral stature, wouldn’t it mean that he, Gold Star, would be a person of low moral stature?

Chu Feng’s undisguised insult caused Daoist Gold Star to feel extremely displeased.

Upon hearing what Chu Feng said, Xu Yiyi and the others started to smile.

Regardless of whether or not Daoist Gold Star's apology was sincere or not, it remained that he had, after all, apologized. As for Chu Feng, he gladly accepted that apology.

If news of this matter were to spread, Daoist Gold Star's reputation would greatly decrease.

"That should be enough, no?" Daoist Gold Star turned his gaze to the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and Su Jingrui. Evidently, he felt very humiliated after apologizing to Chu Feng, as his expression had grown even uglier, and his tone became increasingly unpleasant.

"We won't bother seeing you off," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master waved his hand. As matters stood, he no longer considered Daoist Gold Star a guest.

"Humph," Daoist Gold Star snorted coldly. He brushed his sleeve and then soared into the sky. Merely, before leaving, he suddenly stopped in midair, turned around and cast his gaze at Chu Feng.

Bitter resentment and hatred. There was even killing intent in his gaze.

Evidently, Daoist Gold Star had firmly remembered Chu Feng and this grievance.

"Gold Star, you only have yourself to blame for what has happened here today. If you dare to make things difficult for little friend Chu Feng in the future, our Sunset Cloud Valley will definitely not spare you," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said coldly.

"What happened today is also related to our Three Stars Hall. Thus, if something is to happen to little friend Chu Feng, our Three Stars Hall will also not watch with folded arms," The Three Stars Hall's headmaster spoke loudly.

"Humph," Daoist Gold Star did not say anymore. He snorted coldly and then left.

As the saying goes, it was a joy to have a guest from a distant place.

For honored guests like the Three Stars Hall's headmaster, one should naturally properly entertain them.

Originally, as Chu Feng had already bid his farewell, he should be leaving. However, due to the Three Stars Hall's headmaster, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and the others urging him to stay, Chu Feng decided that he would participate in the banquet before leaving.

At the banquet, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and the others were naturally praising Chu Feng nonstop.

In fact, even the Three Stars Hall's headmaster openly tossed out an olive branch at Chu Feng. Even though he did not say it explicitly, he had revealed his appreciation for Chu Feng.

When even the people of the older generation were acting in such a manner, the two girls Xu Yiyi and Song Biyu were praising Chu Feng to high heaven. This was especially true for Song Biyu; she was looking at Chu Feng as if she were seeing her idol.

There were not many people present at the banquet to begin with. Other than Kou Kang, the others present were all praising Chu Feng. This caused Kou Kang, who was not fond of Chu Feng, to feel extremely awkward.

On one hand, he was extremely fed up with Chu Feng. As such, he naturally did not wish to falsely praise Chu Feng like the others.

On the other hand, the others were all praising Chu Feng, so if he were to not praise Chu Feng, his resentment toward Chu Feng would be too obvious. This would make him appear to be extremely small-minded.

However, when he saw his beloved, his master and his junior sister all thinking so highly of Chu Feng, Kou Kang truly felt as if rage was burning all over his body.

He pondered left and right, and suddenly thought of a brilliant scheme.

He felt that he could not resign himself to fate. Else, Xu Yiyi would definitely fall into Chu Feng's hands. It might even be possible that his master would end up being on Chu Feng's side.

He must strike back. And now, it was the time for him to strike back.

"Brother Chu Feng, let me offer you a toast."

Thinking about this, Kou Kang stood up and offered Chu Feng a cup of wine. This time around, his attitude was extremely different from before. At the very least, he appeared to be very sincere.

“Cheers,” One does not strike someone who smiles at you. Although Chu Feng knew that Kou Kang’s toast was definitely not sincere, Chu Feng must give his master face. Thus, he did not refuse him.

“Brother Chu Feng, you are so young, yet you’ve already become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Furthermore, you even defeated the long-renowned Daoist Gold Star today. You are truly the pride of us, the younger generation.”

“As a fellow member of the younger generation, I have become a bit itchy after seeing Brother Chu Feng revealing your might today.”

“Unfortunately, my world spirit techniques are lacking because I have been wholeheartedly focused on martial cultivation.”

“Earlier, when I fought against Brother Chu Feng, I discovered that Brother Chu Feng’s battle power is also very strong in terms of martial cultivation.”

“As today is a rare opportunity, I wish to spar with Brother Chu Feng. Brother Chu Feng, what say you?” Kou Kang said with a beaming smile.

“Kou Kang, what is your intention? Chu Feng has just fought against Daoist Gold Star earlier. He has already exhausted his strength. Yet you’re challenging him now? What is your motive with this?” Xu Yiyi immediately stood up and began to lash out at Kou Kang.

She knew very well what sort of character Kou Kang was. With a single glance, she had determined what Kou Kang was thinking. While he declared that he wished to spar with Chu Feng, he was actually just trying to teach Chu Feng a lesson.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2284 - The Confident Kou Kang

“Junior sister Yiyi, what you’ve said is incorrect. Firstly, Brother Chu Feng’s strength and vigor has not been exhausted.”

“In addition, Brother Chu Feng was only using world spirit techniques earlier. He had not used the slightest bit of his martial power. Thus, if I am to compete against him now, I would not be taking advantage of him in the slightest,” Kou Kang said.

“Chu Feng is a rank four Half Martial Ancestor, whereas you are a rank six Half Martial Ancestor. There are two entire levels of cultivation between you two. As such, how could it possibly be fair?” Xu Yiyi said.

“It is indeed true that my cultivation is above Brother Chu Feng’s by two levels of cultivation.”

“However, Brother Chu Feng is a wielder of a Heavenly Bloodline. If he is to use his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, his cultivation will increase to rank six Half Martial Ancestor. Thus, I will not gain any advantage with my higher level of cultivation.”

“Of course, I am, after all, older than Brother Chu Feng, and have trained in martial cultivation for a longer time than Brother Chu Feng. If we are to spar, I will yield to Brother Chu Feng. After all, it is only a sparring match. I will stop once victory is determined, and not take things too seriously,” Kou Kang said with a beaming smile.

“Master, Kou Kang is clearly trying to bully Chu Feng,” Feeling helpless, Xu Yiyi turned to request help from her master Su Jingrui.

However, Su Jingrui was only smiling without saying anything. It was not only Su Jingrui. Even the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and the Three Stars Hall’s headmaster did not have the intention to say anything to stop Kou Kang.

With their status, if they wanted to stop Kou Kang, they would be able to do so easily with a single word.

The reason why they didn’t say anything was because they also wanted to see exactly how talented Chu Feng was in terms of martial cultivation.

After all, Chu Feng's world spirit techniques were already so powerful. If his battle power in the field of martial cultivation would be equally as powerful, he would truly be an exceptional genius.

Kou Kang's strength was not that much stronger than Chu Feng's. Even if he was stronger, he would not be that much stronger. Furthermore, both of them were part of the younger generation. As such, it would be perfect for them to spar.

Thus, the three old fellows were all looking forward to the sparring match.

They were not concerned with the outcome of the match. They were only concerned with how strong Chu Feng's battle power would be in terms of martial cultivation.

Kou Kang was very scheming. Seeing that the three grand characters did not speak to stop him, he realized their intentions. Thus, he grew even more confident. He said to Chu Feng, "Brother Chu Feng, if it is too difficult, please don't worry yourself over this. I was merely giving a suggestion. If you truly do not wish for it, we can forget about it and pretend that I never said anything."

"Since we have already eaten and drunk to one's content, it would be pretty good to stretch my muscles and bones."

"Since Brother Kou Kang is interested, I, Chu Feng, will naturally be willing to keep you company," As Chu Feng spoke, he put the wine cup in his hand down. He then stood up and moved to the center of the palace hall.

Although there were only a few participants at the banquet, the palace hall that the banquet was being held in was not small at all. It was more than sufficiently large for Chu Feng and Kou Kang to spar in.

Right at that moment, Xu Yiyi's voice transmission entered into Chu Feng's ears, "Chu Feng, don't be careless. The reason why that Kou Kang who clearly knows that you are a possessor of Heavenly Bloodline still dares to challenge you is because he is a Divine Body."

"After utilizing his Divine Power, his cultivation will increase from rank six Half Martial Ancestor to rank seven Half Martial Ancestor. On top of that, he possesses a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting two levels of cultivation. As such, he is capable of fighting against ordinary rank nine Half Martial Ancestors."

“Furthermore, his Divine Power is very powerful. At the very least, of all of the people of the younger generation I’ve seen so far, there has not been a single person capable of defeating Kou Kang.”

“Although I deeply detest him, I must still admit that he is a rare martial cultivation genius among the current people of the younger generation.”

Chu Feng did not answer Xu Yiyi after hearing her voice transmission. Instead, he smiled at Xu Yiyi confidently.

Actually, even if Xu Yiyi didn’t mention it, Chu Feng would be able to guess that it was something like that.

However, even if this Kou Kang was no ordinary character, and could compete against ordinary rank nine Half Martial Ancestors after using his various techniques, he, Chu Feng, was also capable of contending against ordinary rank nine Half Martial Ancestors after using his various techniques.

Furthermore, with Chu Feng’s battle power, ordinary rank nine Half Martial Ancestors would simply be no match for him.

This was also the reason why Chu Feng was willing to take on Kou Kang’s challenge even though he knew that this Kou Kang possessed some abilities.

“Zzzzz~”

As dazzling lightning flashed, Chu Feng’s Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings appeared simultaneously. His cultivation directly increased from rank four Half Martial Ancestor to rank six Half Martial Ancestor.

Furthermore, Chu Feng’s heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation was also openly unleashed.

Everyone present was able to tell how powerful the Chu Feng standing before them was. They were simply unable to judge Chu Feng’s battle power with his martial cultivation.

“Good. Heavenly Bloodlines are truly exceptional. I, Kou Kang, am honored to be able to spar with Brother Chu Feng today.”

Although Kou Kang said those words with praise toward Chu Feng, his gaze was filled with obvious contempt.

As Kou Kang spoke, his gaze started to change. Following that, light blue gaseous flames began to surge from his body.

The light blue gaseous flames were clearly gaseous. Furthermore, there were not a lot of such gaseous flames.

However, the moment the gaseous flames appeared, it brought forth the sensation of a violently surging sea.

Divine Power, it was a special sort of Divine Power.

As the light blue gaseous flames rapidly surged, they soon formed into a light blue armor that covered Kou Kang.

Although the armor possessed an ordinary appearance, it was not even a tenth as imposing as Chu Feng's Thunder Armor. The two of them could simply not be discussed together.

However, that light blue armor formed with Divine Power possessed the same sort of power as Chu Feng's Thunder Armor. That is, it increased Kou Kang's cultivation by one level.

At that moment, Kou Kang was no longer a rank six Half Martial Ancestor. Instead, his cultivation had increased to that of a rank seven Half Martial Ancestor.

Furthermore, his heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting two levels of cultivation was also completely revealed. All of the people present were able to sense how powerful he was.

Comparatively, the might that Kou Kang revealed actually even surpassed Chu Feng's.

"Kou Kang is truly Kou Kang. His battle power is truly not something that the disciples of our Sunset Cloud Valley can match up to."

After Kou Kang revealed his Divine Power, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and Su Jingrui were unable to stop themselves from praising him.

Kou Kang's talent could not be considered to be the best in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. However, to the Sunset Cloud Valley and the

Three Stars Hall, Kou Kang was most definitely the strongest genius to appear in the last ten thousand years.

“Brother Chu Feng, regardless of whether or not you possess a Heavenly Bloodline, it remains that I, Kou Kang, possess a higher cultivation than you.”

“Thus, I will not go all-out in this sparring match. I will only consider it to be a spar, and stop the moment the outcome of the battle is determined,” Kou Kang said to Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

Although what Kou Kang said might appear to be courteous, his tone was actually filled with provocation and contempt. It was as if he was indirectly telling Chu Feng that he simply did not place Chu Feng in his eyes at all.

As for the so-called stopping once the outcome was decided, it was utter bullshit. If possible, Kou Kang would definitely beat Chu Feng to death.

The reason why he said those things was because he knew that he would not be able to beat Chu Feng to death before all these experts.

Since he would not have the opportunity to kill or seriously injure Chu Feng, Kou Kang decided that he might as well not bother to injure Chu Feng. Like that, it would show that he was even grander.

Chu Feng had already seen through all of Kou Kang’s little schemes. However, Chu Feng did not expose him. Instead, he calmly said, “Since it’s a sparring match, we will naturally have to stop once the outcome is determined. Brother Kou Kang, there’s no need for you to be modest. Go ahead and unleash your attacks.”

“Brother Chu Feng, be careful. I, Kou Kang, will be attacking now.”

Once Kou Kang said those words, he began to let out successive footsteps. His footsteps were extremely heavy, bringing forth heavy wind. However, his speed was extremely fast. As his palms swung back and forth, countless blurs formed.

Kou Kang did not use any martial skills. Instead, he attacked purely with his physical body. However, his attack instantly stunned both Xu Yiyi and Song Biyu, the two other members of the younger generation present.

The reason for that was because Kou Kang's speed, power and might were simply perfect.

The current Kou Kang was most definitely not the same Kou Kang who had casually unleashed an attack at Chu Feng earlier. Although he had declared that he would yield to Chu Feng, he was actually taking this very seriously.

He was determined to defeat Chu Feng.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2285 - Fire And Ice Coiling Dragons Transformation

"Huu, huu~~~"

The wind brought forth by the punch whistled like ferocious beasts, like an army of thousands of men and horses.

Kou Kang's strength was no small matter. Although his attacks changed continuously, they also arrived instantly.

"Bang, bang, bang~~~"

Chu Feng's body shifted. Immediately, his aura changed enormously.

His fists were like tigers and his legs were like dragons. They turned into countless blurs as he rushed forth to meet the incoming Kou Kang.

Not only did Chu Feng completely block all of Kou Kang's attacks, he even began to unleash counterattacks at Kou Kang, suppressing his attacker.

"This guy."

Seeing that Chu Feng had actually managed to easily block his attacks, and even began to unleash counter attacks at him, Kou Kang started to frown.

One should know that his punches and kicks were all very sharp.

Among the people of his same generation, the majority of them would only be able to produce such sharp attacks using martial skills. Practically none were capable of unleashing such sharp attacks without martial skills.

Thus, his skill with punches and kicks had always been his pride.

That was the reason why he had not used martial skills to begin with. He thought that if he was able to suppress Chu Feng using only his punches and kicks, he would be able to reveal how powerful he was.

However, at that moment, not only did Chu Feng's punches and kicks not appear to be weaker than his own, they instead seemed to be stronger than his own. This completely shattered the scheme he'd had in mind.

"Amazing. Never would I have expected that little friend Chu Feng's punches and kicks have reached this degree of mastery. They are simply unpredictable and unfathomable. If this were a world without martial skills, then merely with little friend Chu Feng's mastery of his martial arts, it was likely that very few people of the same level of battle power as him would be able to contend against him."

At that moment, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master, Su Jingrui and the Three Stars Hall's headmaster all revealed pleasantly surprised expressions.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng's martial arts skills were truly proficient. Even they would not be able to reach Chu Feng's level of mastery.

"Brother Chu Feng, a martial cultivator's battle power is dependent on their usage of martial skills."

"Although your ability with punches and kicks is pretty decent, it remains that what really matters to martial cultivators are their martial skills." *no ve-1 b*(In

"I will be using martial skills now. Prepare yourself, because what I will be using will be a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill."

"However, you don't have to worry too excessively either. Like my punches and kicks, I will only put forth half of my effort into my martial skills. As long as you prepare yourself, I will not be able to injure you," Suddenly, Kou Kang moved back explosively and shouted at Chu Feng. After that, he began to unleash his martial skill.

"Pah! You clearly went all-out with your punches and kicks, yet you dare to say that you've only put forth half of the effort? You are truly shameless!" Xu Yiyi began to curse and mock Kou Kang.

“Haha, Brother Ouyang, although my disciple’s words might be a bit excessive, she was not speaking nonsense. This disciple of yours is truly someone who boasts a lot,” Su Jingrui looked to the Three Stars Hall’s headmaster with a smile.

When even Xu Yiyi was able to tell that Kou Kang’s earlier attacks with his punches and kicks were an all-out effort, how could the experts like Su Jingrui possibly not?

“Young people are always fond of winning. However, it is true that Kou Kang’s behavior isn’t good. I will criticize him about it afterwards,” The Three Stars Hall’s headmaster could only smile wryly. He was rather embarrassed.

The conversation between Su Jingrui and the others was heard by Kou Kang. Upon hearing his master’s embarrassed laughter, Kou Kang also felt slightly embarrassed.

Thus, he did not immediately unleash the Mortal Taboo Martial Skill that he had completed forming at Chu Feng. Instead, he deliberately removed half of its might before unleashing it at Chu Feng.

“Boom~~~~”

Once the fist strike was shot out, martial power started to surge. The surging martial power turned into a ferocious leopard. With its mouth wide open, the leopard rushed to devour Chu Feng.

Although Kou Kang had deliberately decreased the might of his martial skill by half, it remained that the martial skill he used was a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill. As such, it was still frighteningly powerful.

“Woosh~~~”

However, even though Chu Feng was faced with such a powerful attack, he didn’t dodge. Instead, he charged toward Kou Kang’s martial skill in a straight line.

Chu Feng’s speed was extremely fast. It was because he was not simply running. Instead, he was using a Mortal Taboo-level movement martial skill.

Thus, in merely a blink of an eye, Chu Feng had already arrived at the leopard formed with martial power.

“Bang~~~”

Chu Feng shot forth a punch and destroyed that leopard completely.

The Mortal Taboo Martial Skill Kou Kang had unleashed was like air; it did not give Chu Feng the slightest bit of resistance.

Thus, the might of Chu Feng’s punch did not decrease. Showing no quarter, it continued straight toward Kou Kang.

Furthermore, due to the fact that the punch was so fast, Kou Kang simply did not have the time to dodge at all. As such, he ended up being struck by Chu Feng’s punch.

“Boom~~~~”

Following a loud explosion, Kou Kang was knocked several meters back.

Even though Kou Kang had managed to block the might of Chu Feng’s punch during his moment of imminent peril, he was still knocked back several meters by that punch.

In fact, when he managed to steady himself, a trace of blood began to flow from the corner of his mouth.

“Great! Great ability!”

At that moment, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master actually disregarded his status and started to applaud Chu Feng.

In fact, it was not only the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master who was so exceptionally excited. Even Su Jingrui and Kou Kang’s master had the same sort of pleasantly surprised expression.

Chu Feng’s punch was a very ordinary Mortal Taboo Martial Skill. It did not contain a lot of power. However, Chu Feng was able to unleash it with a power that surpassed that of the martial skill itself.

If it wasn’t for the fact that Chu Feng had managed to unleash that martial skill so perfectly, it would have been impossible for him to injure Kou Kang.

Chu Feng had already proven his battle power to be exceptional with his martial arts earlier. And now, after using his martial skills, he had demonstrated that he was extraordinary.

As matters stood, the three old men were all certain that Chu Feng was not only a genius in terms of world spirit techniques, his attainments in terms of martial cultivation were equally exceptional.

Chu Feng was truly an exceptional genius.

“Brother Kou Kang, I think that it would be best that you stop yielding to me. Else, I fear that I might end up injuring you because I am unable to control my strength,” Chu Feng said with a mocking smile.

“You!!!” Kou Kang was already extremely displeased when the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master started to applaud him being injured by Chu Feng in an undisguised manner. However, Chu Feng now actually said such a thing. This caused Kou Kang to feel even gloomier.

Most importantly, Kou Kang was actually unable to find a way to refute Chu Feng. After all, he was the one who had been boasting about not using his full strength earlier. Now, he could only suffer the consequences of his own actions.

However, Kou Kang was a rather shrewd individual. Even though he was burning with fury, he still ended up forcibly swallowing his fury that was about to explode.

With a smile on his face, Kou Kang said to Chu Feng, “Brother Chu Feng is truly extraordinary. I was careless earlier.”

“Since that is the case, I will no longer hold myself back. Merely, the attack that I will use will be extremely powerful. I hope that Brother Chu Feng will not take offense if I end up injuring you.”

Right after Kou Kang said those words, his long hair started to drift. He spread his arms wide open, and waves of boundless martial power began to emit from his palms.

At that moment...

A vortex of freezing cold appeared on Kou Kang’s left palm.

A vortex of blazing flames appeared on Kou Kang's right palm.

Although the two vortexes were floating above Kou Kang's palms, they both emitted an aura capable of causing destruction upon the world.

Those were two Emperor Taboo Martial Skills.

"That is?!"

Upon seeing that scene, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and Su Jingrui immediately stood up emotionally.

Even the Three Stars Hall's headmaster stood up abruptly. His expression changed enormously. Compared to the two old men from the Sunset Cloud Valley, he was even more emotional right now.

"Fire and Ice Coiling Dragons Transformation!!!"

"Kang'er, he, he actually successfully mastered the Fire and Ice Coiling Dragon Transformation?!!!"

The Three Stars Hall's headmaster exclaimed loudly and emotionally.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2286 - Clear Cut Contrast

According to a legend, there once appeared two Divine Beasts at a certain region in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. They were two Dragons!!!

One was an ice dragon, whereas the other was a fire dragon.

When the two dragons galloped in the sky, they appeared to be capable of causing the destruction of both the heaven and earth. Their might was truly imposing and intimidating.

By chance, an expert in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm managed to see this scene of the two dragons soaring into the sky.

Seeing that astonishing scene, his martial power surged forth violently. In that very instant, he came to a sudden enlightenment.

As a result, that expert began to devote the rest of his life to comprehend what he had felt that day. In the end, he managed to create two Emperor Taboo Martial Skills.

Emperor Taboo: Ice Dragon Transformation.

Emperor Taboo: Fire Dragon Transformation.

The two martial skills were ice and fire. They both possessed incomparable might. Both of them were high quality Emperor Taboo Martial Skills.

However, the strongest aspect of the two martial skills were not themselves. Rather, it was when they were fused together.

According to that legend, as long as one could successfully fuse the two martial skills together, the might that one would obtain would surpass that of Emperor Taboo Martial Skills.

As for that martial skill capable of surpassing Emperor Taboo Martial Skills, it was the Fire and Ice Coiling Dragons Transformation.

By pure chance, the Three Stars Hall managed to obtain the two martial skills. Furthermore, they deemed the two martial skills as their most valuable, their hall protection, treasures.

Although the outstanding disciples and elders of the Three Stars Hall were all allowed to cultivate the two martial skills, very few people were actually able to grasp the Fire and Ice Coiling Dragons Transformation.

However, at that moment, it seemed that not only had Kou Kang grasped the two Emperor Taboo Martial Skills, he had also mastered them, bringing them to the transcendent level of the Fire and Ice Coiling Dragons Transformation.

“Fire and Ice Coiling Dragons Transformation!!!”

Suddenly, Kou Kang shouted loudly. The two vortexes of fire and ice that he held in his palm shot out.

“Roar~~~”

Once the two vortexes left his hand, their size increased rapidly, and they turned into two enormous dragons of fire and ice.

The two dragons possessed devastating power. When the two dragons coiled with one another, the might that they gave off felt akin to a choking sensation.

Not to mention people of the younger generation like Xu Yiyi and Song Biyu, even the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and the others revealed serious expressions. They were deeply worried for Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because not only had that legendary martial skill, the Fire and Ice Coiling Dragons Transformation, been successfully unleashed by Kou Kang, the two enormous dragons that formed from the martial skills were also rushing straight towards Chu Feng.

They did not possess the appearance of fighting till victory and defeat was determined. Instead, they were simply planning to take Chu Feng's life.

"Oh no!"

At that moment, everyone felt that the situation was very bad for Chu Feng. Even though Kou Kang's Fire and Ice Coiling Dragons Transformation was confined to the palace hall and not truly world-shaking, its might definitely surpassed that of ordinary Emperor Taboo Martial Skills.

Would Chu Feng be able to take on such a powerful Emperor Taboo Martial Skill?

No. No one felt that Chu Feng would be able to take it on.

However, at the moment when everyone was worried for Chu Feng, at the time when experts like Su Jingrui were planning to act to save Chu Feng, no one noticed that Chu Feng had already firmly clenched his right fist.

Furthermore, wave upon wave of frightening martial power was being gathered inside his fist.

"Rumble~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng shot forth his fist.

There was no special prior indication. However, once Chu Feng's fist was shot forth, it immediately revealed world-shaking might.

"Boom~~~"

Surging energy ripples instantly filled the entire palace hall. Enormous power caused even the palace hall to sway left and right. Ear piercing thunder could even be heard outside the palace hall.

Many of the Sunset Cloud Valley's elders that were ignorant of what was happening even thought that something had happened. One by one, they unleashed their weapons and arrived outside of the palace, surrounding it.

While the outside of the palace was very chaotic, quite a major disturbance occurred inside the palace too.

Other than Chu Feng, all of the people present had dumbstruck expressions.

That legendary Emperor Taboo Martial Skill, that Fire and Ice Coiling Dragons Transformation, had disappeared.

Everyone was able to clearly see that the overwhelmingly powerful Fire and Ice Coiling Dragons Transformation was destroyed by Chu Feng's punch.

"That was an Emperor Taboo Martial Skill. But, why would it be so powerful? It managed to defeat even the Fire and Ice Coiling Dragons Transformation with a single strike?"

"It is as if that Fire and Ice Coiling Dragons Transformation was simply unable to contend against it."

The Three Stars Hall's headmaster felt great disbelief. As the headmaster of the Three Stars Hall, he knew very well that his disciple Kou Kang had already managed to unleash the Fire and Ice Coiling Dragons Transformation perfectly with the cultivation that he possessed. It would simply be impossible for ordinary Emperor Taboo Martial Skills to contend against the Fire and Ice Coiling Dragons Transformation.

Yet, Chu Feng's punch had managed to defeat the Fire and Ice Coiling Dragons Transformation.

Furthermore, although the might of Chu Feng's punch had disappeared, the Three Stars Hall's headmaster, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and Su Jingrui were all able to tell that the might of Chu Feng's punch had not been canceled out by the Fire and Ice Coiling Dragons Transformation.

Instead, it had been dispersed by Chu Feng.

If Chu Feng had not dispersed the might of his attack, even if Kou Kang managed to live through it, he would have been definitely be seriously injured.

The way they saw it, with the might of that punch, Kou Kang would have most likely died.

"Brother Kou Kang's strength is truly extraordinary. I, Chu Feng, am truly in admiration."

"It would seem that our sparring today would have to end in a draw," Chu Feng clasped his fist.

It was not that Chu Feng did not wish to teach Kou Kang a lesson. Merely, he wanted to give the Three Stars Hall's headmaster face. Likewise, he also wanted to give face to the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and Su Jingrui.

Taking his three seniors into consideration, Chu Feng decided to stop. At the very least, when the outcome of the spar was a tie, it would not be too humiliating for the Three Stars Hall.

After all, Kou Kang represented the Three Stars Hall.

"Chu Feng, this sparring match is still not over. Let's contin..."

"Cough, cough~~~"

Kou Kang did not plan to stop. Merely, before he could finish his words, he burst into a series of violent coughs.

It could be seen that even though Kou Kang had managed to successfully unleash the Fire and Ice Coiling Dragons Transformation, that martial skill seemed to have brought an enormous burden onto his body.

"Are you certain?" Chu Feng frowned slightly. He was slightly displeased.

Chu Feng discovered that Kou Kang was truly a shameless person that refused one's good intentions. Chu Feng had already yielded to him, yet he still wanted to continue.

If this Kou Kang insisted on continuing with this spar against Chu Feng, Chu Feng would definitely teach him a lesson.

"Of course. Victory or defeat must be determined from this sparring match," Kou Kang said firmly.

However, right at that moment, the Three Stars Hall's headmaster shouted loudly, "Kang'er, it's enough!"

"Master, I wish to continue..." Kou Kang was unwilling to give up.

"Quiet!" The Three Stars Hall's headmaster glared at Kou Kang angrily.

The reason for that was because he knew very well that Chu Feng was giving his Three Stars Hall face. That was why he did not defeat Kou Kang earlier.

However, this disciple of his was truly incapable of differentiating good from bad. That was the reason why he was furious.

"Enough, enough, it was only a sparring match to begin with. Let's just stop."

"Come, let's continue to drink wine," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and Su Jingrui said with smiles on their faces.

Although the two of them both declared that this match had ended in a tie, their gazes were fixed on Chu Feng.

Those gazes were filled with pleasant surprise.

After all, they knew that the match had not actually ended in a tie. Rather, Chu Feng had won.

They were pleasantly surprised, not because of Chu Feng's overwhelming battle power being at the level of an exceptional genius...

... but also because of Chu Feng's character.

Kou Kang had been aggressive from the beginning. He had been planning to embarrass Chu Feng. They were able to see through all of Kou Kang's intentions.

However, even in such a situation, Chu Feng was actually still able to act leniently toward Kou Kang. This character of his was truly extraordinary.

Especially when compared to Kou Kang's aggressive and indiscriminating behavior. It was simply a clear-cut contrast to Chu Feng's lenient way of handling things.

This not only caused the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and Su Jingrui to think even more highly of Chu Feng, even Kou Kang's master began to admire Chu Feng even more.

As for Kou Kang, even though he was feeling unreconciled, he did not dare to say anything after being glared at angrily by his master. After that he became completely silent, and didn't say a single word.

As the focus had turned to Chu Feng, even though Kou Kang was extremely depressed, no one bothered to pay attention to him.

"Little friend Chu Feng, Daoist Gold Star is not someone easy to deal with. He will likely bear grudges for what happened here today for the rest of his life."

"With his personality, he will definitely attempt revenge against you. In the future, it would be best that you avoid places where he is," The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said to Chu Feng.

"That's true. Although we have already threatened him, with his personality, he will most likely come to create troubles for you still," The Three Stars Hall's headmaster added.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2287 - Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds

"Chu Feng understands seniors' kind intentions."

"Merely, seniors, there is truly no need for you all to worry excessively for me."

“Ever since I decided to challenge Daoist Gold Star, I was already aware that I would become his enemy.”

“Thus, I have made preparations for him to come for revenge against me in the future,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng is truly bold,” Hearing what Chu Feng said, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and the others no longer tried to say anything.

“Speaking of it, I truly never expected that Daoist Gold Star would obtain Grandmaster Kai Hong’s spirit formation. That spirit formation is truly breathtaking,” Su Jingrui said.

“Regardless of how breathtaking it might be, didn’t it still get broken through by little friend Chu Feng? Little friend Chu Feng is truly talented in terms of setting up spirit formations,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

“Indeed, indeed,” The Three Stars Hall’s headmaster and Su Jingrui nodded their heads repeatedly.

When making mention of that matter, the two girls Xu Yiyi and Song Biyu revealed idolizing gazes. To them, Chu Feng had already accomplished what was impossible for people of the younger generation.

He had undoubtedly become their absolute idol.

“When mentioning Grandmaster Kai Hong, I remembered something. I think that you all might not know about this either,” The Three Stars Hall’s headmaster said.

“What is it?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Su Jingrui asked in unison.

“Another of Grandmaster Kai Hong’s remnants have been discovered. Furthermore, this remnant might be the most authentic remnant left behind by Grandmaster Kai Hong.”

“Grandmaster Kai Hong’s remains might even be in that remnant. The wealth he gathered over his lifetime, as well as his powerful techniques, might also be in that remnant,” The Three Stars Hall’s headmaster said.

“There’s such a thing? Where was it discovered?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Su Jingrui immediately revealed curious gazes. The two of them became extremely excited.

At that moment even Chu Feng and the other members of the younger generation present revealed curious expressions. Although Chu Feng did not know about this Grandmaster Kai Hong, he was able to guess from the conversation of the crowd that Grandmaster Kai Hong was a grand character when he was alive.

His remnants would definitely be extraordinary.

“Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds!!!” The Three Stars Hall’s headmaster said. [1. The term for extremely remote in chinese is eight desolate. As in, the eight desolate directions away from the center. So... NE, NW, SE, SW, N, W, S, E]

“Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds?!!” Hearing those words, even the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Su Jingrui revealed astonished expressions.

Chu Feng did not know about that place. Thus, he quietly asked Xu Yiyi, “What sort of place is the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds?”

“The Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds is a forbidden area in our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. That place has existed since the Ancient Era. It is a very dangerous place.”

“Furthermore, it is said that there are still a lot of unsolved mysteries in that place. However, there has not been a single person capable of solving all of the mysteries there.”

“The reason why that place is called the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds is because there are many tombs there. However, all of the tombs are empty.”

“Although those tombs are all empty, there have been a lot of people that have died in those tombs. The majority of them were all people that ventured into those tombs,” Xu Yiyi said to Chu Feng.

“So that’s the case,” Chu Feng now had a rough understanding of the situation with the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds.

“Why would it be there? Although the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds is very famous, there has never been any treasure to appear from that place. It is a truly inauspicious location.”

“How could Grandmaster Kai Hong construct his tomb there?”

“Furthermore, how was this whole thing discovered?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master asked curiously.

“Speaking of it, it is truly fascinating. Reportedly, a demonic woman appeared in the vicinity of the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds,” The Three Stars Hall’s headmaster said.

“Demonic woman?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s eyes immediately started to shine.

“What kind of demonic woman?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master asked.

“It was an extremely ugly demonic woman that feeds on men,” The Three Stars Hall’s headmaster said.

Upon hearing those words, Chu Feng’s heart tightened. An ugly appearance and feeds on men? All of those features greatly resembled the description of the demonic woman that had captured Wang Qiang.

According to the old monk, there should only be one such demonic woman. Thus, Chu Feng felt that the demonic woman that the Three Stars Hall’s headmaster spoke of should be the same demonic woman that had captured Wang Qiang.

‘No wonder that demonic woman never returned to the Darknight Ghost Forest. It turns out it had gone to that place,’ Upon remembering that demonic woman, Chu Feng felt overwhelming fury. However, Chu Feng did not say those words. Instead, with a calm expression, he continued to listen to the Three Stars Hall’s headmaster.

“As that woman had caused enormous problems, the surrounding powers began to attempt to capture her. However, that demonic woman was not weak. Even though the many powers had joined hands, they were still unable to subdue that demonic woman.”

“Feeling helpless, they ended up requesting reinforcements. After careful preparations, they finally surrounded that demonic woman outside of the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds.”

“However, no one would’ve thought that that demonic woman would actually charge into the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds after being completely surrounded.”

“Had it been before, no one would have been willing to enter a forbidden area like the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds. Furthermore, those powers that had surrounded that demonic woman were also not very strong. They did not possess the qualifications to explore the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds.”

“However, due to the fact that the demonic woman had killed many people, those people decided to clench their teeth, brace themselves and charge into the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds after that demonic woman.”

“As the group pursued the demonic woman, they began to fight her. During their fight, they inadvertently discovered a remnant hidden underground.”

“After entering the remnant, the crowd obtained an astonishing discovery. They discovered that the place that they had excavated was only the tip of the iceberg for that remnant.”

“They discovered that hidden deep underneath the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds was an extremely enormous remnant. Likely, there were a lot of treasures hidden in that remnant.”

“However, due to the fact that the remnant was very dangerous, it was simply impossible for those people that discovered it to penetrate deeply. As such, they could only search for others to help them. That was how the information spread.”

“Afterwards, more and more capable individuals rushed to that remnant in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds.”

“There were Immortal-cloak World Spiritists that felt that it was very possible that the remnant was left behind by Grandmaster Kai Hong, that the largest of the remnant would be where Grandmaster Kai Hong buried himself.”

“At that moment, the various powers are all proceeding for that place.”

“In fact, I was thinking that we should proceed for the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds together after our appointment is over.”

“After all, if it is truly the remnant where Grandmaster Kai Hong buried himself, it would definitely be a place filled with treasures.”

“Perhaps we might also be able to obtain some benefits,” The Three Stars Hall’s headmaster said.

“If that truly is the case, then we must indeed go and participate in the liveliness,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master was also looking forward to it very much.

“Senior, has that demonic woman been captured?” Chu Feng asked.

“How could those people have the heart to concern themselves with the demonic woman after discovering the remnants and treasures? The demonic woman has fled.”

“However, I’ve heard that, for some unknown reason, even though there were many people trying to capture that demonic woman, she still lingers around the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds,” The Three Stars Hall’s headmaster said.

“Do you know her exact location?” Chu Feng asked.

“That I do. It’s at a place outside of the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds by the name of Fallen Goose Mountain Range. The demonic woman has been appearing in the vicinity of that place constantly.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, why are you so interested in this?” The Three Stars Hall’s headmaster asked curiously. The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master, Su Jingrui and the others also cast curious gazes toward Chu Feng.

“I was merely curious. I never expected there to be such a baffling creature in this world, a creature that would only feed on men,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

He had not said the truth. The reason for that was because he knew that the Ying Imperial Clan would soon order his arrest.

As Chu Feng had already made enemies with a lot of people, he did not wish to implicate the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall.

However, if he were to tell them that there was grievance between him and that demonic woman, the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall would likely not sit and watch and remain indifferent. They would most likely try to provide assistance to help Chu Feng take care of that demonic woman.

However, that demonic woman was currently located in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds, a place where many powers were gathered.

Thus, for the sake of not implicating the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall, Chu Feng planned to take care of the demonic woman by himself.

Although Chu Feng knew that that demonic woman was very strong, it remained that Chu Feng still had another Immortal Transformation Pellet given to him by the Golden Crane True Immortal.

That last Immortal Transformation Pellet was capable of increasing Chu Feng's cultivation to that of a rank five Martial Ancestor.

Even though he would have increased his cultivation his spirit power, and the power of his Heavenly Bloodline, as well as his heaven-defying battle power, would be sealed, however it remained that he would become a rank five Martial Ancestor. no17e)l6/1n

Chu Feng refused to believe that demonic woman would be so powerful that she could contend against a rank five Martial Ancestor.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2288 - Chu Feng's Value

"Haha, nothing is too bizarre in this world. Actually, within the territory of our Sunset Cloud Valley, in a place called the Darknight Ghost Forest, there also exists a demonic woman that would only feed on men like the one that has appeared in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds."

"Our Sunset Cloud Valley has even removed the demonic women many times. Unfortunately, we are unable to exterminate them completely. Every so

often, another demonic woman will appear,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

“I think that those so-called demonic women are only martial cultivators that have trained in a special sort of demonic technique. It is actually not surprising at all,” Su Jingrui added.

Hearing till this point, Chu Feng realized that even though the demonic women have been appearing in the Sunset Cloud Valley’s territory the entire time, the Sunset Cloud Valley did not have much of an understanding toward the demonic women.

In fact, they did not even know that the demonic woman in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds originated from their territory.

However, it was understandable, since the strength of the demonic women was always limited. It was only when the powers surrounding the Darknight Ghost Forest were unable to handle the demonic women that they would ask for assistance from the Sunset Cloud Valley.

Likely, the demonic women would immediately be killed once the Sunset Cloud Valley dispatched their experts to take care of the demonic women. As such, it was normal for them to not be concerned with the demonic women. After all, they had never considered the demonic women as a threat.

“Lord Valley Master,” Right at that moment, someone shouted from outside the palace.

“Didn’t I said to not disturb me unless there are important matters?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said in a slightly annoyed manner.

When Chu Feng created a major commotion when sparring against Kou Kang, Elders from the Sunset Cloud Valley had already arrived at the palace to inquire about what was happening.

As they were inquiring out of worry for the safety and well-being of the people in the palace, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master did not lash out at them. Instead, he merely told them that everything was fine and ordered them to withdraw.

However, there was clearly no commotion this time around. Yet, there were elders rushing over here to report something. As such, this caused the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master to become somewhat annoyed.

After all, the topic of their discussion right now was something that deeply interested him - it was concerning Grandmaster Kai Hong's remnants. It might even be possible for him to obtain a great amount of benefits from this newest remnant.

As such, he would naturally be displeased to be annoyed at such a time.

"Since you have already informed them not interrupt you unless something important has happened, perhaps something important has truly happened?" Su Jingrui said.

Hearing what Su Jingrui said, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master felt that to be reasonable too. Thus, he waved his sleeve and opened the gates to the palace. He then said, "Come in."

"Lord Valley Master," That elder walked in. He did not say anything, and immediately moved before the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master. With his back bent, he presented a letter to the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master.

The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master opened the letter and began to view its contents. Su Jingrui and the Three Stars Hall's headmaster who stood beside him also turned their gazes to the letter out of curiosity.

Once they read the contents of the letter, the expressions of the three men immediately changed. After the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master folded the letter and put it away, the three men all looked to Chu Feng.

"Little friend Chu Feng, you've killed the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's son, Ying Liangchen?" The Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master asked Chu Feng.

Once the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master said those words, the expressions of Xu Yiyi and Song Biyu changed instantly. They both revealed expressions of panic.

Xu Yiyi, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and the others all knew that Chu Feng had killed Chu Luyang. However, they did not know that Chu Feng had killed the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's son.

Furthermore, the person he had killed was that Ying Liangchen.

Although Chu Luyang was a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan, the Sunset Cloud Valley was not worried about his death, since the Chu Heavenly Clan did not care about the life and death of their members.

However, the Ying Heavenly Clan was different. The Ying Heavenly Clan was a second tier power in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. They possessed strength that was not inferior to their Sunset Cloud Valley.

Furthermore, that Ying Liangchen that Chu Feng had killed was the most beloved son of the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

If that had truly happened, the Ying Heavenly Clan would definitely not let Chu Feng get away with it.

"Yes, such a thing did happen," Chu Feng nodded.

Hearing those words, the crowd present all grew silent. The reason for that was because this was an extremely important matter.

"Why did you kill him?" Xu Yiyi asked in a very puzzled manner.

"It was Ying Liangchen who extinguished the Red Butterfly Society's headquarters. Although he was asked to do so by Chu Luyang, it remained that he was the culprit. As such, how could I not kill him?" Chu Feng said.

"You... But...." Xu Yiyi didn't know what to say to Chu Feng, and sighed.

"Exactly what is going on here? Is there anyone willing to explain to me what is happening?" The Three Stars Hall's headmaster asked curiously.

After all, he still didn't know about the matter regarding Chu Feng and Chu Luyang.

Afterward, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master began to tell the Three Stars Hall's headmaster about what had happened.

"I do not think that little friend Chu Feng is in the wrong in this matter," After knowing about what had happened, the Three Stars Hall's headmaster said firmly.

“Little friend Chu Feng is naturally not in the wrong. Merely, the crucial aspect is the Ying Heavenly Clan. They will not leave this matter be,” Su Jingrui said with a frown.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master suddenly stood up. He fixed his gaze onto Chu Feng and said in a very serious manner, “Little friend Chu Feng, our Sunset Cloud Valley is willing to protect you.”

“If the Ying Heavenly Clan insists on killing you, our Sunset Cloud Valley is willing to declare war against the Ying Heavenly Clan for you.”

“Boom~~~”

Those words struck down like a sudden clap of thunder. Kou Kang was unable to contain his shock, and nearly sprayed out the wine in his mouth.

What sort of situation was this? The Sunset Cloud Valley was willing to declare war against the Ying Heavenly Clan for Chu Feng? One must know that the Ying Heavenly Clan was not a power that one could easily provoke.

Compared to Kou Kang’s astonishment, Su Jingrui smiled lightly. He seemed to have already anticipated such a decision from the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master.

As for Xu Yiyi, she was not only astonished. More than shock, she was extremely excited and pleased beyond belief.

As she still did not know how valuable Chu Feng was, she had truly never expected that the Sunset Cloud Valley would be willing to go to war against the Ying Heavenly Clan for Chu Feng.

One must know that the Ying Heavenly Clan was an extremely strong power of influence. Compared to the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors, the Ying Heavenly Clan was even more difficult to handle.

“Lord Valley Master, this is a personal grudge between the Ying Heavenly Clan and myself. There is no need for the Sunset Cloud Valley to get involved in it” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you do not have to overthink it. Regardless of whether or not you will join our Sunset Cloud Valley, our Sunset Cloud Valley will always consider you to be our distinguished guest, to be our friend.”

“When a friend is met with a calamity, even if we must climb a mountain of blades or dive into a sea of flames, we will still not hesitate to do so. Thus, our Sunset Cloud Valley is determined to involve ourselves in this matter,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said resolutely.

After hearing those words, Kou Kang’s expression grew even more unsightly.

He never expected the Sunset Cloud Valley to value Chu Feng so highly. Even though Chu Feng was not a member of the Sunset Cloud Valley, they were still willing to confront a power like the Ying Heavenly Clan for him.

If that was the case, it would truly be hopeless for him to obtain Xu Yiyi. The treatment Chu Feng had obtained was truly too grand. This indirectly illustrated that Chu Feng’s status in the Sunset Cloud Valley was extremely high.

That sort of status was not something that he could compete against.

However, what brought Kou Kang even more despair was that, during this moment when he was astonished by how much the Sunset Cloud Valley valued Chu Feng, his master, the Three Stars Hall’s headmaster, actually also stood up.

“Although I have only just met little friend Chu Feng, I also deeply admire little friend Chu Feng’s loyalty to his friends.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, you were not in the wrong to begin with. It was that Ying Liangchen who deserved to die. If the Ying Heavenly Clan should be too overbearing toward you and insist on killing you for revenge, our Three Stars Hall is willing to direct justice and help you battle against the Ying Heavenly Clan,” The Three Stars Hall’s headmaster said.

Once the Three Stars Hall’s headmaster said those words, Kou Kang had an expression as if he was just fed feces. He was so astonished that he lost his grip on the cup of wine in his hand, dropping it onto the floor and shattering it.

In addition to Kou Kang, even the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and Su Jingrui, who had a close relationship with the Three Stars Hall's headmaster, were greatly shocked.

Although the Three Stars Hall and the Sunset Cloud Valley were allies, and the Three Stars Hall would provide support should the Sunset Cloud Valley have troubles, the words spoken by the Three Stars Hall's headmaster were clearly not aimed at the Sunset Cloud Valley.

Rather, they were completely meant for Chu Feng.

Especially that 'help you battle against the Ying Heavenly Clan.' That one phrase had completely illustrated his position.

The Three Stars Hall was planning to stand up for Chu Feng regardless of the Sunset Cloud Valley's position.

The reason for that was because this was how much value Chu Feng possessed to the Three Star Hall's headmaster.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2289 - Unable To Tell Good From Bad

Chu Feng was very surprised by the declaration from the Three Stars Hall's headmaster.

At the same time, he also felt very grateful. After all, the Ying Heavenly Clan would not be easy to deal with at all. For the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall to be willing to help him like this was most definitely an enormous grace and kindness.

However, Chu Feng had already decided that he would take care of his own things himself. He did not wish to implicate the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall.

Furthermore, even if the two of them might be able to handle the Ying Heavenly Clan by joining hands, Chu Feng's actual enemy was the Infant Soul Sect.

Although Chu Feng did not know much regarding the Infant Soul Sect right now, he felt that, according to what his father had told him, the Infant Soul Sect was very powerful, and most definitely not something the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall could compare to.

Thus, Chu Feng absolutely could not allow others to know that he possessed an extraordinary relationship with the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall. Else, once Chu Feng made even stronger enemies, he might really end up implicating the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall.

“Seniors, this Chu Feng appreciates your kind intentions.”

“However, it remains that I am the one who has provoked this calamity. As such, I should be the one to shoulder it.”

“I do not wish to rely on others. Furthermore, I am part of neither the Sunset Cloud Valley nor the Three Stars Hall. I do not wish for the people of the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall to end up dying because of me,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng...” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and the Three Stars Hall’s headmaster opened their mouths in unison. They seemed to be wanting to urge Chu Feng against it.

“Seniors, this is my personal matter. I truly do not want seniors to be involved. If seniors continue to insist, I, Chu Feng will take my leave right now,” Chu Feng stood up.

“Eh...” The Three Stars Hall’s headmaster and the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master were both at a loss. They did not expect that Chu Feng would refuse their kind intentions like that.

“Bang~~~”

A loud sound was heard. The table before Kou Kang was shattered into pieces. With a furious expression on his face, he pointed at Chu Feng and shouted, “Chu Feng! You are truly one that is unable to differentiate good from bad! My master and Lord Valley Master are willing to help you out of their kind intentions. And yet, you actually refuse to appreciate their kindness?! Who do you think you are?! Apologize to my master immediately!”

“Shut up!” However, who would’ve thought that right after Kou Kang’s words were spoken, the Three Stars Hall’s headmaster would coldly glare him down.

At that moment, Kou Kang felt as if he had fallen down into a bottomless abyss. He was feeling truly ice-cold.

He was only trying to stand out for his master to retrieve his honor. Yet, never did he expect that his master would instead shout him down.

How could he possibly tolerate this? Kou Kang truly had the feeling of wanting to die.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you have your own decisions to make. We will not be able to force you. However, we also possess our own determination. Since you do not wish to continue to discuss this subject, we shall no longer talk about it,” The Three Stars Hall’s headmaster said with a smile. He had actually made a concession.

Although he had made a concession, his intent was also very clearly stated. While Chu Feng could refuse their intentions to help him, they would insist on helping him. The reason for that was because there was nothing that Chu Feng could do regarding their decisions.

“Senior, I have already made my decision. Farewell.”

However, even though the Three Stars Hall’s headmaster had made a concession, Chu Feng still resolutely turned around and began to walk toward the door of the palace.

Chu Feng’s actions could truly be said to be excessive.

Chu Feng was doing all of this deliberately. He wanted to make the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and the Three Stars Hall’s headmaster give up on helping him. He wanted them to know that they would not be able to move him, nor would they be able to entice him regardless of what they might do.

Even though his actions today might be extremely drastic, although his behavior might be extremely indiscriminating and might even cause a misunderstanding or grudges, Chu Feng still felt that he had to do it.

After all... he was only doing this for the sake of the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall. He was secretly protecting them.

“Chu Feng!!!”

Xu Yiyi and Song Biyu were all stunned by Chu Feng’s departure.

To the two of them, it was an enormously pleasant surprise that the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall were willing to help Chu Feng. It would be one thing for Chu Feng to refuse their goodwill. Yet, he actually even disrespected the two leaders in such a manner. The two of them were truly confused by Chu Feng’s actions.

As for Kou Kang, he had managed to grasp an extremely rare opportunity to retaliate against Chu Feng. He readjusted his frame of mind, and then spoke to the Three Stars Hall’s headmaster in a resentful manner.

“Master, that Chu Feng is truly one that is unable to differentiate good from bad. His upbringing is simply lacking. Master, why would you want to help him like this?”

“What do you know?” However, even now, Kou Kang was still berated by his master.

After that, the Three Stars Hall’s headmaster ignored Kou Kang and looked to the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and Su Jingrui, “What do you two think?”

“That boy Chu Feng does not want to implicate us. However, if we insist on helping him, he will still appreciate our kindness,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said. n--Ove**ll**In

“Although I have only just met that boy, and do not know him well, I truly feel that he is a brat of character. It has been many years since I’ve last seen a brat like him, much less one as talented as he is,” The Three Stars Hall’s headmaster said.

“Your intention is that even if Chu Feng refuses to appreciate our kind intentions, we must still fight against the Ying Heavenly Clan?” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master asked.

“For a rare genius like Chu Feng, if he is to mature, it will not only be beneficial to our Three Stars Hall and your Sunset Cloud Valley. He might even be an enormous assistance to our entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary

Realm. We absolutely cannot allow the Ying Heavenly Clan to ruin him,” The Three Stars Hall’s headmaster said.

“In that case, things will be simple,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said with a light smile.

“That’s true. While the Ying Heavenly Clan is not one to be despised, they will still have to make careful consideration should our Three Stars Hall join hands with your Sunset Cloud Valley,” The Three Stars Hall’s headmaster said.

“Since that’s the case, let’s spread the news,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

“What do we say?” The Three Stars Hall’s headmaster asked.

“It’ll be that we will fight for Chu Feng, of course,” The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master said.

“Very well,” The Three Stars Hall’s headmaster revealed a smile.

At that moment, Xu Yiyi and Song Biyu were looking at one another. The two of them were completely baffled.

Chu Feng had clearly been extremely excessive earlier. Yet, their three lords were actually not angry. In fact, they even decided to continue to insist on helping Chu Feng. This caused both Xu Yiyi and Song Biyu to feel disbelief.

When the two girls were already feeling like that, one could easily imagine what sort of expression Kou Kang had on his face just then. It was truly as ugly as ugly could be.

However, there was nothing he could do. After all... he was simply unable to interrupt the conversation.

Afterwards, the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall began to spread the news.

They had declared the truth of Ying Liangchen massacring the Red Butterfly Society’s headquarters, and then Chu Feng avenging them. With that, they caped themselves with a cloak of righteousness.

After that, they declared that they would uphold justice, and pledge their lives to protect Chu Feng. If the Ying Heavenly Clan were to insist on killing Chu Feng, they would wage war against the Ying Heavenly Clan.

.....

Luyang's Pavilion. This formerly glorious location had been completely ruined since the day Chu Luyang had been killed. Many of the experts that were once part of Luyang's Pavilion had left it. What remained was merely a bunch of scattered remnants. They no longer carried the glory of their golden age.

However, at that moment, several tens of grand characters appeared at Luyang's Pavilion.

There were men and women among them. There were extremely old elderly people, as well as youthful members of the younger generation. Although those people were of both high and low cultivations, no one dared to be disrespectful toward them.

The reason for that was because they all possessed a common identity. That is, they were members of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

They had all arrived for the sake of Chu Luyang's death.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2290 - Enormous Shock - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2290 - Enormous Shock

Chapter 2290 - Enormous Shock

"We cannot sit and remain indifferent to big brother Chu Luyang being killed. No matter what, he is a member of our Chu Family."

"The reason why our Chu Heavenly Clan will not concern themselves with this matter is because of the rules set up by our Ancestor stating that we are not allowed to interfere with the matters that occur in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm."

“However, us fellow clansmen who are also tempering ourselves in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm cannot disregard this matter,” A middle-aged man said.

That man was over eighty years old. Although he could still barely be considered a member of the younger generation, his age was comparatively old among the people of the younger generation. As for his cultivation, it was inferior to even Chu Feng’s; he was only a rank two Half Martial Ancestor.

“We cannot disregard this matter? How are we supposed to concern ourselves with this matter? Our cultivations are inferior to big brother Chu Luyang’s. As for that bastard Chu Feng, he was able to kill even big brother Chu Luyang. How are we supposed to avenge him?” Another tan-skinned man said.

He was also a member of the younger generation. Merely, his cultivation was even weaker than the other man’s; he was only a rank one Half Martial Ancestor.

“You all are truly lacking in gathering intelligence,” Right at that moment, a white-haired old man stood forth.

This old man’s name was Chu Luotang. His cultivation was that of a rank three Martial Ancestor. Furthermore, he was close to five hundred years old. Among this group of people, he was the oldest member. He was also the most renowned individual among them.

Thus, after Chu Luotang stepped forward, the clansmen of the Chu Heavenly Clan that were ceaselessly debating with one another all quieted down.

“Big brother Luotang, could it be that you’ve received some sort of information?” Someone asked.

“Of course,” Chu Luotang smiled lightly.

Then, he said, “We will naturally have to avenge Chu Luyang. Merely, there is simply no need for us to act at all. The reason for that is because not only has that Chu Feng killed Chu Luyang, he has also killed Ying Liangchen.”

“I believe that brothers and sisters all Know who Ying Liangchen is right? He is the most beloved son of the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.”

“Right now, the Ying Heavenly Clan has already posted an order for Chu Feng’s capture. They are determined to avenge Ying Liangchen.”

“Regardless of how powerful that Chu Feng might be, it would be impossible for him to be a match for the Ying Heavenly Clan. After all, the Ying Heavenly Clan is a clan that wields a Heavenly Bloodline. Although they are incapable of matching our Chu Heavenly Clan, they possess some strength in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

“Right. I have also heard of that matter,” Once Chu Luotang said those words, many people began to confirm that they had also heard such news.

“Furthermore, Chu Luyang is a member of the Sunset Cloud Valley. The Sunset Cloud Valley will not disregard the death of Chu Luyang. I’ve heard that Chu Feng was arrested by people from the Sunset Cloud Valley that day.”

“If that information is true, it might be possible that there would simply be no need for the Ying Heavenly Clan to act. Not long from now, the news of Chu Feng being killed by the Sunset Cloud Valley will start to spread,” Chu Luotang continued.

“What big brother Luotang says is very reasonable.”

“That’s right, the Sunset Cloud Valley will definitely not remain indifferent. Perhaps there will simply be no need for us to worry about it and the Sunset Cloud Valley will take care of that Chu Feng.”

“In that case, we have truly worried for nothing.”

After Chu Luotang said those words, the rest of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen present all began to voice their agreement. Finally, smiles appeared on their previously worried faces.

Suddenly, someone asked, “Merely, big brother Luotang, you said that Chu Feng was captured by the Sunset Cloud Valley. Is that really true?”

“I have already had my men confirm that matter. Likely, we will know whether or not it is true very soon,” Chu Luotang said confidently.

“Sure enough, it is big brother Luotang who thinks things through thoroughly,” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation began to praise Chu Luotang in succession.

After a series of praises, Chu Luotang revealed a complacent smile.

“Milord,” Not long afterward, a shout was heard from afar.

It was a black-clothed man. He was an expert with the cultivation of a peak Half Martial Ancestor. He was not a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan. Instead, he was Chu Luotang’s subordinate.

Thus, even though the black-clothed man possessed a cultivation stronger than many of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation present, he still hurriedly greeted them with a respectful bow after approaching them.

“How was it? Did you manage to gain any information?” Chu Luotang asked. The rest of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen also looked to that black-clothed man with anticipating gazes.

“Milord, I have,” The black-clothed man said.

“Has Chu Feng been captured by the Sunset Cloud Valley?” Chu Luotang asked.

“Yes, that is absolutely certain. Chu Feng was indeed captured by the Sunset Cloud Valley,” The black-clothed man said.

“Good. That Chu Feng deserves to die. Like this, big brother Luyang can be considered to have been avenged.”

“That Chu Feng is truly daring. He actually dared to kill a member of our Chu Heavenly Clan. Likely, he also knew that our Chu Heavenly Clan would not concern themselves with the lives and deaths of our members in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. That is why he dared to act so unscrupulously.”

“Unfortunately for him, he had no idea that big brother Chu Luyang had already obtained a backer in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. As for his backing, it was the Sunset Cloud Valley.”

“Now that Chu Feng has been captured by the Sunset Cloud Valley, he will likely not be able to escape death. He has reaped what he has sown. Serves him right.”

Hearing those words, the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan present were all overjoyed. It was as if they had heard the news of Chu Feng’s death.

It was only Chu Luotang that remained calm. He did not urgently come to a conclusion, and instead continued to ask, "Then what is the situation of that Chu Feng now? Has he been killed by the Sunset Cloud Valley?"

"He has not," That black-clothed man said.

"Chu Feng was actually not killed?" Hearing those words, the expressions of the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan all grew stiff as their smiles instantly froze.

"If the rumors are true, the people of the Sunset Cloud Valley should have arrived promptly that day, and witnessed Chu Feng's killing of Chu Luyang. With irrefutable evidence, why would the Sunset Cloud Valley still leave Chu Feng alive? Exactly what is up with the Sunset Cloud Valley's Law Enforcement Department? Do they not know how to do their jobs?!" Chu Luotang asked furiously.

He was unable to understand why the Sunset Cloud Valley would keep Chu Feng alive.

"Milord, as for the exact reasons, this subordinate is also uncertain. Merely... the Sunset Cloud Valley has already made a declaration," The black-clothed man said.

"What sort of declaration?" Chu Luotang asked.

"The Sunset Cloud Valley claims that Chu Feng's killing of Ying Liangchen was justified, that Ying Liangchen deserved to die. They have also declared that if the Ying Heavenly Clan insists on killing Chu Feng, the Sunset Cloud Valley is willing to declare war on the Ying Heavenly Clan on behalf of Chu Feng," The black-clothed man said.

"Boom~~~"

Those words came like a sudden clap of thunder to the people of the Chu Heavenly Clan. They felt as if their brains were about to explode. Some of the members of the younger generation that lacked the ability to endure shock felt their bodies grow soft before falling down onto their butts.

What was going on?

Wasn't the Sunset Cloud Valley Chu Luyang's backer?

Why would the Sunset Cloud Valley not avenge Chu Luyang and kill Chu Feng, but instead start to stand up for Chu Feng?

Exactly what was going on?

At that moment, the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan were all struck dumb. They were truly unable to understand why such a thing would happen. They felt as if they had received an enormous shock.

“Has the Sunset Cloud Valley gone mad? They are actually willing to declare war against the Ying Heavenly Clan for a mere Chu Feng?”

“Even if the Sunset Cloud Valley possesses a deep background in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, the Ying Heavenly Clan is also not a power that one can trifle with. If the two of them are to declare war on one another, both sides will suffer.”

“The Sunset Cloud Valley is actually willing to declare war against the Ying Heavenly Clan for someone that they possessed no relationship with before? Have their heads been kicked or what?!” Chu Luotang gnashed his teeth with rage as he shouted loudly.

“Milord, that declaration was jointly declared by the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall; the Three Stars Hall is also planning to back Chu Feng,” That black-clothed man added.

“Three Stars Hall? The Three Stars Hall is actually also planning to help Chu Feng?”

Hearing those words, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen present that were already shocked by the news earlier received an enormous shock once again.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2291 - Must Die

“Big brother Luotang, what is going on here? Exactly what sort of origin does that Chu Feng possess?”

“He killed big brother Luyang. It would be one thing for the Sunset Cloud Valley to not avenge big brother Luyang, but why would they instead offer

their support to that Chu Feng? Furthermore, why would the Three Stars Hall also be involved in this?"

Feeling confused, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen present all turned their gazes to Chu Luotang.

They all knew that it was not a coincidence that Chu Feng had obtained that sort of treatment, and began to suspect that Chu Feng might be of extraordinary origin, that he was not someone to be trifled with.

After pondering for some time, Chu Luotang said, "It would appear that the news from Mount Cloud Crane is true."

"What news?" Someone asked in confusion.

"That Chu Feng is a genius world spiritist. On Mount Cloud Crane, in that Immortalization Assembly held by Golden Crane True Immortal, Chu Feng defeated all the expert world spiritists gathered and became an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist," someone explained.

"Ah? According to the information we have, that Chu Feng should be quite young. He has become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist at such a young age?" After knowing about what happened, many of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen revealed astonished expressions.

The reason for that was because that news was not good news at all.

"But even if he is an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, there shouldn't be a reason for the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall to try to win him over like that, no?" someone voiced their confusion.

"If he were only an ordinary Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, that would naturally be the case."

"However, an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist as young as Chu Feng would definitely be worthy. In the eyes of the people of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, the fact that a member of the younger generation is capable of accomplishing what Chu Feng has means that his future potential is so enormous that it cannot be measured," Chu Luotang said.

A female member of the Chu Heavenly Clan who was already several hundred years old yet still had the appearance of a young girl said, "That's

right. I have also heard that Chu Feng is not only an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, but also an Asura World Spiritist.”

“Asura World Spiritist?”

After hearing that, some of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen revealed even uglier expressions.

No matter what, they were people from the Chu Heavenly Clan. As such, they were all people that had a lot of experience, and had seen great things before. As such, they knew very well that the title of an Asura World Spiritist was much more powerful than that of an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

“Damn it! Could it be that big brother Luyang will have to die in vain like this?”

At that moment, the people of the Chu Heavenly Clan present were all at a loss as for what to do. Although they all wanted to avenge Chu Luyang, they did not possess sufficient strength to do so.

None of them were fools. They all realized that the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall would definitely protect someone of Chu Feng’s talent.

After all, the Three Stars Hall and the Sunset Cloud Valley were already willing to wage war against the Ying Heavenly Clan for Chu Feng.

Thus, not to mention that they did not possess the strength to kill Chu Feng, even if they were capable of killing Chu Feng, the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall would also not be willing to let them get away with it.

At that moment, they all felt that obtaining revenge for Chu Luyang would be hopeless.

“Why are you all panicking? Have you all forgotten the purpose in Chu Luyang’s coming to the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm?” Chu Luotang said.

“What was his purpose?” The people from the Chu Heavenly Clan expressed their confusion.

“It was for his younger brother, Chu Luxuan,” Chu Luotang said.

“Chu Luxuan,” Hearing that name, the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan, regardless of whether they were young or old, all revealed a change in expression.

Although some among them had left the Chu Heavenly Clan for hundreds of years now, they were still extremely familiar with the name Chu Luxuan. n/.ø-)V--e.-I((B.-l./n

As for the people of the younger generation that ended up coming to the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm afterwards, the name ‘Chu Luxuan’ was even more profound in their hearts.

Chu Luxuan was still a member of the younger generation. However, the status that he held in the Chu Heavenly Clan was absolutely not something that they could compare with.

The reason for that was because Chu Luxuan possessed a superb talent for martial cultivation. His extraordinary status had been decided since the moment he was born.

Even in their powerful clan filled with geniuses, Chu Luxuan was someone who was acknowledged.

“The reason why Chu Luyang came to the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm was actually because he wanted to pave the road for his brother. The reason for that was because he knew that his brother would, sooner or later, come to the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm to conduct missions.”

“Do you all think that Chu Luxuan, Chu Luyang’s blood brother, will ignore the matter of his brother’s death?” Chu Luotang asked.

“He would definitely not. Although I have only met that Chu Luxuan twice, he is certainly not someone to be trifled with,” A member of the younger generation said.

“There we go. Although there is nothing we can do about that Chu Feng right now, when Chu Luxuan arrives in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, it will be the descent of misfortune for that Chu Feng,” Chu Luotang said.

“That’s right. No matter how exceptionally talented Chu Feng might be, how could he possibly be able to match the geniuses of our Chu Heavenly Clan?”

“When Chu Luxuan arrives at this place, there will definitely be countless powers that will try to curry favor with him.”

“At that time, what could that Chu Feng possibly amount to? Once Chu Luxuan gives the order, countless powers will shield Chu Luxuan and attack Chu Feng.”

“At that time, even the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall will not dare to shield Chu Feng.”

At that moment, the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan once again saw hope for vengeance.

The way they saw it, if Chu Luxuan wished to take care of Chu Feng, there would be no hope for Chu Feng at all. Without a doubt, he would be killed.

After all, Chu Luxuan was an actual genius of their Chu Heavenly Clan.

To these people, they felt that a genius from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm would definitely not be able to compare to a genius like their Chu Luxuan.

Suddenly, a man asked, “Oh, that’s right. Big brother Luotang, I’ve heard that Chu Feng is also a possessor of a Heavenly Bloodline. Furthermore, his talent is pretty decent too.”

“Moreover, he is surnamed Chu. He couldn’t possibly be a member of our Chu Heavenly Clan, right?”

When that man asked those words, he had a slightly worried expression in his eyes.

The reason why he was worried was because Chu Feng was an Asura World Spiritist.

Regardless of how talented that Chu Feng’s talent for martial cultivation might be, his mere identity as an Asura World Spiritist was already extremely extraordinary.

If that Chu Feng were to truly be a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan, then, for no other reason other than the fact that he was an Asura World Spiritist, the Chu Heavenly Clan would focus on his nurture.

As for those people whose nurture was the focus of the Chu Heavenly Clan, they were not people that they could afford to provoke.

“Impossible. How could someone that disgraceful appear in our Chu Heavenly Clan? Furthermore, I’ve never heard of an Asura World Spiritist appearing among our Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation,” Chu Luotang said resolutely.

“In that case, that Chu Feng should be a bastard child from a certain Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm’s Heavenly Clan,” After hearing what Chu Luotang said, that man revealed a relieved expression.

“It is one thing for him to be a bastard child. However, he actually dared to deliberately change his surname to our Chu Heavenly Clan’s surname. He is truly shameless. Exactly how deeply did he want to become a member of our Chu Heavenly Clan?” Some of the people of the younger generation present started to mock Chu Feng.

“There are countless shameless individuals in the world. People like Chu Feng who want to claim a connection to our Chu Heavenly Clan are not rare either.”

“However, regardless, that Chu Feng must pay for his conduct and deeds. Our Chu Heavenly Clan is not a clan that just anyone can provoke,” Chu Luotang said.

The others from the Chu Heavenly Clan all nodded at his words.

Although they were merely a bunch with the lowest tier status in the Chu Heavenly Clan, they still felt great pride in being members of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

They felt that there were no powers capable of contending against the Chu Heavenly Clan.

That there was no one capable of contending against the experts of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Thus, regardless of where they might be, all those that dared to offend the people of the Chu Heavenly Clan must be killed.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2292 - Meeting The Demonic Woman Again

Chu Feng had no idea what that group of people from the Chu Heavenly Clan were planning.

Chu Feng did not even know about the joint declaration from the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had directly proceeded for a location after leaving the Sunset Cloud Valley. As for that place, it was the Fallen Goose Mountain Range.

Although the Fallen Goose Mountain Range was located in the vicinity of the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds, it was also an extremely vast place.

There were many powers around the Fallen Goose Mountain Range. In fact, some among them were not weaker than Luyang's Pavilion and the Red Butterfly Society.

However, even though that demonic woman had lingered around this area the entire time, there had not been any power that managed to capture her.

Reportedly, that demonic woman was only pushed to flee into the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds because of experts whose assistance these powers had jointly requested.

However, after the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds' remnants were discovered, no one had the heart to bother with the demonic woman. Seizing that opportunity, the demonic woman actually returned to the Fallen Goose Mountain Range.

Reportedly, the powers around the Fallen Goose Mountain Range had been attempting to capture that demonic woman the entire time. Merely, like the situation was for them before, they were unable to do anything to the demonic woman.

At that moment, a person was standing at a location in the Fallen Goose Mountain Range by the name of Heavenly Wolf Peak.

That person was Chu Feng.

It had actually been several days since Chu Feng had arrived at the Fallen Goose Mountain Range. After making some inquiries, Chu Feng discovered that even though the demonic woman had been in the Fallen Goose Mountain Range the entire time, there were only a few locations where she would frequently appear.

In the past days, the demonic woman had already appeared several times. Merely, Chu Feng had not had the fortune to encounter her.

After calculating the locations where the demonic woman had appeared, Chu Feng felt that the next location where the demonic woman would appear would be this Heavenly Wolf Peak. Chu Feng had thus arrived here with the intention of waiting to ambush the demonic woman.

While standing on the Heavenly Wolf Peak, Chu Feng was thinking about a question.

Chu Feng felt that it was very possible that the demonic woman lingering around several locations was because she was searching for something. As for her eating men, that was only a matter of convenience for her.

That was why Chu Feng became curious as to what exactly that demonic woman was searching for that caused her to disregard others trying to kill her.

“There’s nothing abnormal?” Chu Feng declared after surveying the surroundings with his Heaven’s Eyes. He became even more puzzled.

Like the many other places where the demonic woman had frequently appeared, there was nothing abnormal about this Heavenly Wolf Peak. Chu Feng was unable to guess what sort of treasure could possibly be hidden in a place like this.

“Could it be that I’ve been mistaken? Could it be that the many locations that demonic woman has frequently appeared in possessed a different purpose, that it was not because there was something hidden here?”

He sighed and muttered to himself, “Milady Queen, if only you were here with me, you would be able to help me analyze this matter.”

Although he was saying those words, he did not hope for Her Lady Queen to wake up quickly.

The spirit formation that he had set up earlier was meant to help Her Lady Queen recover. The longer she slept, the more beneficial it would be for her.

“Mn?”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s gaze flashed. Through his Heaven’s Eyes, he noticed that a group of people were flying toward his current location from the distance.

There were both men and women in that group of people. They were all members of the younger generation. The oldest among them were only a few decades old, while the youngest possessed an age similar to Chu Feng’s. They were all wearing the same apparel. Likely, they should be from the same power.

Although they were all members of the younger generation, their cultivation, when compared to Chu Feng’s, was enormously lacking.

No matter what, Chu Feng was a rank four Half Martial Ancestor. However, that group of people were composed only of Martial Emperors. Among them, the strongest individual was merely a rank five Martial Emperor.

Those people were talking and laughing. It seemed they were discussing something.

As Chu Feng was bored, he decided to listen to their conversation to see whether or not they might be talking about the demonic woman. Thus, after using some special abilities, the conversations they were having entered Chu Feng’s ears.

“Senior brother Liao, I’ve heard that that demonic woman frequently appears around here. We wouldn’t be so unlucky to run across that demonic woman here, right?” The female disciples present were staring at the strongest man in the group.

Furthermore, each and every one of them were all pretending to be frightened little sheep. It was clear that they were trying to gain that man’s affection.

“Junior sisters, you all do not have to worry. With me here, even if we were to encounter that demonic woman, she would still not be able to harm you all,” A rather ugly-looking man who walked at the back of the crowd patted his chest and guaranteed their safety.

“You don’t have to continue to joke around. You want to take care of that demonic woman with your cultivation? Likely, after seeing the demonic woman, you will be the first to run away,” The women started to laugh loudly.

Then, they turned their gazes to the man leading the group. They said, “We would only trust it if it was senior brother Liao who said that he would protect us.”

After hearing what the women said, that so-called senior brother Liao’s lips lifted into a confident smile. He said, “Rest assured. With me here, no one will be able to harm you all.”

Hearing what that senior brother Liao said, those women were overjoyed. They appeared exceptionally excited. Then, they began to praise that senior brother Liao nonstop.

Listening till that point, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself anymore. It was not that Chu Feng disliked flirtatious individuals. But Chu Feng was fed up with individuals who would blow their own trumpet and believe themselves to be infallible.

Chu Feng had already managed to determine that this group of people were most likely disciples of a power around the Fallen Goose Mountain Range. When even their masters were unable to do anything to that demonic woman, they actually had the nerve to declare that they would take care of that demonic woman. They were truly too boastful.

That crowd of people continued in Chu Feng’s direction. Originally, Chu Feng had decided to ignore them. He planned to take care of his own business and not pay attention to them.

However, who would’ve thought that after that crowd of people saw Chu Feng, that man with the ugly appearance pointed at Chu Feng and shouted loudly, “Hey! Who are you?! Who said you could come here?!”

For the sake of showing himself off to those female disciples, that ugly-looking fellow actually utilized his oppressive might when he shouted at Chu Feng.

Merely, the oppressive might of a mere rank three Martial Emperor was simply akin to a joke before Chu Feng.

“This place seems to be an uninhabited location. Why can’t I come here?” Chu Feng refuted.

At that moment, those men and women had already descended to the ground. Not only had they landed on the Heavenly Wolf Peak, they had also surrounded Chu Feng as they did so.

At that moment, that senior brother Liao who possessed the strongest strength also revealed an ill-intended expression. With a cold voice, he said, “This place is where that demonic woman frequently appears. For someone like you to be here is simply akin to courting death. Scram immediately. Else, if you are to encounter that demonic woman, we will not bother saving you.”

Overwhelming arrogance. That senior brother Liao could be said to have fully displayed the behavior of someone who believed himself to be infallible.

However, his clearly pretentious prick-like behavior actually caused those females to reveal dazed and lovestruck gazes filled with adoration.

Sensing the gazes filled with adoration from the women, that senior brother Liao grew even more complacent. He said to Chu Feng, “Hey, I’m talking to you, are you deaf?”

Faced with such a rude bunch, Chu Feng would naturally not yield to them. Originally, he had planned to teach them a lesson so that they did not disturb his leisure.

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng planned to attack them, Chu Feng’s gaze suddenly flashed. Then, he immediately turned his sharp gaze to the southwest.

Upon seeing what was there, Chu Feng immediately felt extremely excited, and revealed an ecstatic expression. He even began to involuntarily tighten his fists. He felt as if all of the nerves in his body were throbbing.

Filled with excitement, he muttered, “You’re finally here.”

It turned out that Chu Feng had seen a figure in the direction that he was looking toward. n//OvelB1n

That figure was extremely fast. It was currently flying toward Heavenly Wolf Peak. As for that figure, it was a figure that Chu Feng had seen before; it was precisely that demonic woman who had taken Wang Qiang away.

The enemy that Chu Feng had sought after for so long was finally here. How could Chu Feng not be overjoyed?

Today would be the day that he would avenge Wang Qiang.

“Who? The fuck kinda nonsense are you spouting?” Ignorant to what was happening, that man surnamed Liao still didn’t know that a crisis was approaching them. The only thing in his mind was to continue to show off his might. Thus, he actually walked over to Chu Feng and pointed at Chu Feng’s nose.

“Scram immediately!” Chu Feng said in a displeased manner.

At that moment, the only thing in Chu Feng’s mind was taking care of that demonic woman. He was no longer in the mood to take care of that bunch of trash.

“Aiyah! You actually dare to speak to me in such a manner? It seems that you’ve truly grown tired of living!”

Seeing that Chu Feng had actually spoken to him in such a manner, that man surnamed Liao was immediately furious, and actually grabbed Chu Feng’s lapel.

At that moment, the others present all started to smile. They were rejoicing in Chu Feng’s misfortune.

Regardless of whether they were men or women, they all had anticipating expressions. They were all anticipating the scene of their senior brother Liao ruthlessly teaching Chu Feng a lesson.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right at that moment, a strong gale suddenly arrived. The gale was so strong that it knocked those men and women rolling and crawling on the ground. They nearly even fell down from Heavenly Wolf Peak.

“What’s going on?!”

“Why would there be such an enormous wind?!” The men and women all had puzzled expressions.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk. There’s this much fresh young meat. This is truly an unexpected harvest,” Right at that moment, a gloomy and cold voice sounded from not too far away.

“Heavens!!!”

Seeing that scene, the crowd present, with the exception of Chu Feng, all had an enormous change in expression. They who had held arrogant expressions earlier were now completely pale with fear. It was as if they have seen a ghost. They were truly terrified.

The reason for that was because that demonic woman was currently standing atop Heavenly Wolf Peak.

Her ferocious gaze was like that of a hungry wolf seeing rabbits. She was using that sort of gaze to run her eyes over every one of the people present on the Heavenly Wolf Peak.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2293 - Overwhelming Killing Intent

The demonic woman had revealed her actual appearance from the very beginning.

Red skin and long red hair. Sharp fangs filled her beast-like mouth.

That demonic woman was not naked. Instead, she was wearing a long skirt. However, it was precisely because of the matching of that long skirt with her fierce appearance that she appeared to be particularly frightening.

At the moment they saw the demonic woman, the men and women present started to tremble in fear. Not to mention the fact that the demonic woman’s oppressive might had locked down the entire place, even if she did not use her oppressive might, those people would not have the courage to run away from her either.

“Sen-senior brother Liao, think of something.”

In panic, those men and women all turned their gazes to that individual surnamed Liao.

“We-we’re screwed.”

“We are definitely screwed.”

However, that man surnamed Liao was so frightened by the demonic woman that he began to make delirious remarks. Not only was he trembling violently, one could even notice that the crotch of his pants was completely wet.

That senior brother Liao who had been acting so arrogantly and boasted about teaching Chu Feng a lesson earlier had pissed his pants in fear of that demonic woman.

At that moment, those men and women all gave in to despair. Facing that demonic woman, they did not even have the courage to beg for forgiveness. Other than waiting for death, they could do nothing.

“Demonic woman, we meet again.”

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng’s voice sounded.

Once Chu Feng’s voice was heard, those men and women all revealed stunned expressions. They never expected that the man that they were looking down on earlier would actually dare to speak to the demonic woman in such a manner.

Furthermore, he was very calm, and showed not the slightest bit of fear. It was as if the demonic woman was nothing more than an ordinary individual before him.

“Mn?” At that moment, that demonic woman turned her gaze to Chu Feng. Seeing that Chu Feng was actually not scared of her, the demonic woman was also very surprised. Thus, she asked, “You’re not afraid of me?”

“Do you not wish to know when we last met?” Chu Feng asked indifferently. n-
(Ov&lb1n

“We’ve met before?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, that demonic woman was even more astonished. Then, her mouth lifted into a strange smile. She said,

“A young and tender boy like you was actually able to live after seeing me? That is truly miraculous.”

“However, this time around, I will not let you, my fine food, escape my grasp.”

After saying those words, that demonic woman extended her lizard-like tongue and licked her lips.

She did not care about when Chu Feng might have met her before. What she was concerned about was the fact that Chu Feng actually managed to escape being eaten by her after encountering her. As such, she was determined to eat him this time around.

“It seems that you truly have absolutely no recollection of me. However, that makes sense too. After all, the last time we met, we did not really fight with one another.”

“However, I will not let you get away this time around,” Chu Feng said.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, that demonic woman’s gaze changed slightly. She said, “You’ve deliberately come to find me?”

“You’ve killed my friend. I must avenge him,” Chu Feng said.

“Interesting. You, a mere rank four Half Martial Ancestor, are actually thinking about killing me?” That demonic woman said with a mocking laugh.

“Rank four Half Martial Ancestor?” The mockery from the demonic woman came crushing down on the men and women that were threatening Chu Feng like an invisible sledgehammer.

The majority of them were Martial Emperors. Even the strongest among them, that senior brother Liao, was only a rank five Martial Emperor.

Yet, the fellow that they were looking down on earlier was actually a rank four Half Martial Ancestor?!

Perhaps a rank four Half Martial Ancestor might not amount to much before the demonic woman, but it was an existence so unsurprisingly frightening for them.

Thinking about how they had actually dared to threaten him earlier, the group of men and women all felt lingering fear.

“You are but a mere rank one Martial Ancestor yourself,” Chu Feng said indifferently.

Chu Feng had already noticed that demonic woman before she had even managed to approach him. At that time, Chu Feng had already ascertained the demonic woman’s cultivation.

Rank one Martial Ancestor. That was the cultivation of this demonic woman. Chu Feng had to admit that the demonic woman was very strong. At the very least, she was much more powerful than him.

However, Chu Feng was daring enough to stand here and wait for the arrival of the demonic woman, and then even declared that he would kill her.

Naturally, the reason for that would be because of the final Immortal Transformation Pellet that he possessed. After taking it, Chu Feng’s cultivation would increase to that of a rank five Martial Ancestor.

Although he would lose his Heavenly Bloodline’s ability, as well as his heaven-defying battle power because he would have increased his cultivation through world spirit techniques, it remained that he would become a rank five Martial Ancestor.

Compared to a rank one Martial Ancestor, a rank five Martial Ancestor was four entire levels of cultivation above it. Thus, Chu Feng was confident that he would be able to kill this demonic woman here today.

That Immortal Transformation Pellet had been inside Chu Feng’s mouth the entire time. Furthermore, Chu Feng had already swallowed it. The pellet was already starting to take effect.

“A mere rank one Martial Ancestor. You said those words quite effortlessly.”

“Did you really think that you would be able to kill me, a rank one Marital Ancestor, with your cultivation of a rank four Half Martial Ancestor?” The demonic woman mocked.

“How would we know if I don’t try?”

“Boom~~~”

Once Chu Feng said those words, overwhelming oppressive might immediately swept forth. Even that demonic woman was forced back two steps by that oppressive might.

“Rank five Martial Ancestor, you’re actually a rank five Martial Ancestor?!”

Astonishment appeared in the demonic woman’s eyes as she looked at Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because the aura Chu Feng was emitting now was most definitely not that of a rank four Half Martial Ancestor, but a rank five Martial Ancestor instead.

Yes, Martial Ancestor as opposed to Half Martial Ancestor. The enormous gap in cultivation caused even that demonic woman to feel disbelief.

“What? A rank five Martial Ancestor?!”

Hearing what the demonic woman declared, those men and women that had threatened Chu Feng earlier had an enormous change in their expressions once again. Fear filled their eyes as they looked to Chu Feng.

“Do you now know why I am so confident?”

After taking the Immortal Transformation Pellet, Chu Feng did not want to bother to speak superfluous words with the demonic woman. As he said those words, he had already shot his right fist out toward the demonic woman, carrying overwhelmingly destructive power.

Chu Feng’s speed was simply too fast. Before that demonic woman could react, Chu Feng’s powerful fist had already landed on her face.

“Boom~~~”

The enormous power of his fist shot that demonic woman several thousands of meters out into the distant forest.

As the demonic woman crashed through the forest, she destroyed everything in her path.

“Mn?”

Although the fist connected, and the power of his fist was extremely strong, Chu Feng did not have any joy on his face. Instead, he started to frown.

His fist strike should have been more than enough to shatter that demonic woman into pieces and kill her.

However, that demonic woman's body was not shattered. Instead, she was merely knocked flying. Furthermore, Chu Feng discovered that not only was the demonic woman not dead, she was also uninjured.

However, how could a mere rank one Martial Ancestor be able to withstand the attack of a rank five Martial Ancestor?

"Tsk, tsk, tsk. Interesting. You actually dared to hit me. I am determined to eat you alive."

Sure enough, a frightening snarl soon sounded from that demonic woman.

"A heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation?"

At that moment, Chu Feng also revealed an astonished expression.

He was able to sense the strength that the demonic woman possessed. Although her cultivation was indeed only that of a rank one Martial Ancestor, that demonic woman possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation; an entire level more than Chu Feng's own heaven-defying battle power.

Thus, even though Chu Feng was a rank five Martial Ancestor now, that demonic woman, by relying on her cultivation of rank one Martial Ancestor and her heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation, was evenly matched against him.

"Boom~~~:

Suddenly, a loud explosion was heard. That demonic woman had soared into the sky and was flying toward Chu Feng.

Not only was she very imposing, she was also carrying overwhelming killing intent with her.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2294 - Undying And Indestructible

“It would appear that I cannot be careless.”

Seeing that the demonic woman’s strength was not weak, Chu Feng hurriedly took out his Magma Emperor Sword. Only then did he begin to fly toward that demonic woman.

The demonic woman was not to be outdone. She shouted, “Did you think that you were the only one with an Incomplete Ancestral Armament?!”

Originally, Chu Feng thought that the demonic woman would take out an Incomplete Ancestral Armament from her Cosmos Sack.

However, to Chu Feng’s surprise, that demonic woman took out her Incomplete Ancestral Armament, not from her Cosmos Sack, but from within her body. It was a pair of crimson daggers. The two daggers extended from that demonic woman’s palms.

Most strangely, the two weapons, after extending from her palms, did not cause the slightest trace of blood. It was as if that demonic woman’s palms were merely a place to store the weapons.

At that moment, what Chu Feng was the most concerned with was not the strange ability of that demonic woman. Instead, it was the might and killing intent emitted by that demonic woman.

Her might was overwhelming, and her killing intent was boundless. Neither one of them could be looked down upon. As such, Chu Feng did not dare to be careless in the slightest.

“Clank, clank, clank, clank, clank~~~”

Sparks began to flutter in the sky like dragons and snakes. Chu Feng’s Magma Emperor Sword and that demonic woman’s dual crimson daggers were colliding in the sky nonstop.

With each collision, they would let out loud rumbles and cause firework-like sparks.

The two fighters were so fast that they would end up colliding over a thousand times in an instant.

Although their attacks were mighty, fierce and exceptionally terrifying, they were a dazzling feast to the eyes.

This was especially true because the sky had already darkened now. Thus, their battle became even more dazzling to the eyes.

“Amazing. That guy is actually capable of fighting against that demonic woman?”

“I’ve heard that even our Lord Sect Master does not possess certainty of defeating that demonic woman.”

At that moment, those men and women had managed to crawl back up. When those women looked at Chu Feng, who was fighting against that demonic woman in the distance, their gazes became complicated.

“Why are you all still standing here to look?! Quickly, get moving! I will not bother with you all once that demonic woman returns!”

That senior brother Liao crawled back up and shouted angrily at the others. After saying those words, he disregarded the others and was the first to leave.

“You’re showing off your authority now? Earlier, when that demonic woman was trying to kill us, we seem to remember that you didn’t try to help us either.”

At that moment, those female disciples no longer had the sort of adoration in their gazes that they’d had previously when they looked to their senior brother Liao. Instead, their gazes were filled with disgust.

“Let’s go. That demonic woman is too powerful. Who knows how much longer that guy can last. It’s best that we hurry up and return to ask for Lord Sect Master to come and help,” The ugly looking man also urged.

It was only after hearing those words that the female disciples began to soar into the sky and fly toward the direction where they had come from.

However, even with that being the case, they would still turn their heads to look at Chu Feng meaningfully. A faint amount of reluctance to part was present in their eyes.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

The battle between Chu Feng and that demonic woman grew fiercer and fiercer. The two of them had already utilized a lot of their abilities. This included even taboo martial skills.

Chu Feng was shocked to discover that not only did this woman possess an astonishing battle power, her proficiency in terms of martial skills was also extremely strong.

Even though Chu Feng possessed superb comprehension toward martial skills, he was still unable to suppress that demonic woman.

“Those trash must have gone to find reinforcements. I do not have the time to waste on you here.”

“I will end this senseless battle right now.”

Once that woman said those words, her hands suddenly started to emit dazzling light. Those two rays of light were capable of piercing through even space itself. They shot toward Chu Feng.

Although that technique appeared to be very simple, its might was extremely terrifying. The reason for that was because it was an Emperor Taboo Martial Skill.

“Heeaahh!!!”

In such a situation, Chu Feng was left with no other choice. He clenched his right fist and shot it forth explosively. He had unleashed the Emperor Taboo Martial Skill, Heavenly Dome Transformation.

“Boom~~~”

The two Emperor Taboo Martial Skills collided with one another. Their collision immediately brought forth boundless energy ripples. The energy ripples were so strong that the mountains, creeks and forests below were

completely razed to the ground. Even space itself was shattered by the impact. As for Chu Feng, he was also knocked back repeatedly.

At the moment when the energy ripples weakened, Chu Feng discovered that he was not the only one knocked back by the impact. That demonic woman was also knocked back by the impact.

Merely, like Chu Feng, she was also uninjured.

“Damn it. This won’t do.”

“Must I really use the Evil God Sword?”

When Chu Feng saw that he was unable to defeat that demonic woman using his Emperor Taboo Martial Skill, he entered a predicament.

After all, unleashing the Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation with the Magma Emperor Sword could be said to be the strongest ability that Chu Feng possessed right now.

When even that failed to defeat that demonic woman, Chu Feng truly did not know what could be done. As such, that uncontrollable Evil God Sword had become Chu Feng’s final hope.

However, that Evil God Sword was truly unreliable. Firstly, that Evil God Sword would create a backlash against Chu Feng. As Chu Feng did not possess sufficient strength to utilize it, it was very likely that the Evil God Sword would end up taking his life.

And most importantly, Chu Feng was uncertain as to whether or not that Evil God Sword would truly be able to defeat that demonic woman.

Right now, no matter what, he was still equally matched against that demonic woman. However, if he were to change his Magma Emperor Sword to the Evil God Sword, if that Evil God Sword ended up not being as powerful as Chu Feng anticipated it to be, or if Chu Feng was unable to unleash the might of the Evil God Sword, it would be very possible for the Evil God Sword to become a disadvantage for Chu Feng.

After battling that demonic woman, Chu Feng was certain that the demonic woman was no ordinary character. It could be said that she was one of the hardest opponents that he had met so far.

If Chu Feng decided to use the Evil God Sword and ended up putting himself in a disadvantaged state because of it, it would be very likely that he would be giving the demonic woman an opportunity to kill him.

“No, it’s not an absolute predicament yet.”

When Chu Feng thought of that, his body suddenly shifted. Suddenly, a dragon roar sounded from below his body.

Secret Skill. It was the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique. Chu Feng had unleashed the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique, and began to fly toward the demonic woman with rapid speed.

“You wish to attempt close combat after failing to defeat me with martial skills? Very well, I will accompany you with it. I shall let you wholeheartedly accept your defeat.”

The demonic woman was not concerned with Chu Feng. Seeing that Chu Feng wanted to fight against her in close combat again, she did not try to deliberately keep her distance. Instead, she also started to fly toward Chu Feng.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

In a blink of an eye, the two fighters collided with one another again. Merely, this time around, their attacks were even more deadly. It was as if any one of their attacks would be fatal to their opponent should they end up landing.

“Woosh~~~”

After the two of them fought for a moment, a cold crimson ray suddenly flashed past.

Not only did the demonic woman dodge Chu Feng’s fatal attack with his Magma Emperor Sword, the crimson dagger she held with her right hand was also aimed at Chu Feng’s dantian.

Her dagger contained a special sort of martial skill. As long as Chu Feng was struck by it, it would not be as simple as his dantian being damaged. Instead, his body would explode on the spot, killing him in the process.

“Puu~~~”

Following a muffled sound, the dagger was pierced into Chu Feng.

“Bang~~~”

In an instant, a muffled explosion was heard. Chu Feng’s completely intact body immediately shattered on the spot.

“I admit that you are very strong. However, you are still no match for me.”

Seeing that she had successfully killed Chu Feng, the demonic woman’s lips were raised into a complacent smile.

“Are you certain of that?”

However, the very next moment, Chu Feng’s voice sounded again. By the time Chu Feng’s voice was heard, he already appeared behind the demonic woman. Furthermore, his right fist was tightly held. Contained within his right fist was overwhelming destructive power.

Chu Feng had unleashed the Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation. At that moment, he shot forth that Emperor Taboo at the demonic woman’s body.

Furthermore, Chu Feng’s fist was so close to her that the demonic woman was simply unable to dodge it.

“Boom~~~”

After the fist strike landed, energy ripples started to spread immediately.

This time around, the demonic woman was struck by Chu Feng’s fist completely unguarded.

Chu Feng’s fist was no ordinary fist. Instead, that fist strike contained the Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation!!!

“Boom~~~”

The might of that Emperor Taboo began to wreak havoc in the sky. The space that was just reformed was once again shattered.

With how mighty that attack was, there was no need to even mention the demonic woman's body. In an instant, her body had already been shattered to dust. n/.0V*eLb*ln

However, even though that demonic woman had been shattered to dust by Chu Feng, Chu Feng did not have a joyous expression on his face. Instead, he had a serious expression, and his eyes were filled with shock. Alarmed, he cried out, "This sensation, could it be?"

"Tsk, tsk, tsk. That's right. I am the same as you, I possess an undying and indestructible body."

The very next moment, energies began to condense at a location not far away from Chu Feng. Soon, that demonic woman's body was reformed. Not only was she completely uninjured, even her skirt was completely undamaged.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2295 - The Powerful Demonic Woman

"Undying and indestructible?"

"No, you are not truly undying and indestructible. You are merely the same as me, someone who has grasped a secret skill to allow your physical body to be undying and indestructible," Chu Feng said to the demonic woman.

Although everything happened instantly, and the ability that demonic woman used was clearly different from his own, Chu Feng noticed the existence of a secret skill from that very instant.

And now, Chu Feng was certain that the reason that demonic woman had managed to survive after being struck by him was because of that secret skill.

Originally, Chu Feng was trying to use his Five Elements Secret Skill to protect his body; he was planning to utilize the effect of his undying and indestructible body to mount a sneak attack to kill that demonic woman with a single strike.

However, Chu Feng truly never would have anticipated that that demonic woman not only possessed overwhelming battle power and proficient mastery with her martial skills, but had also grasped a secret skill similar to his own.

“I truly never expected that you would actually see through it.”

“Indeed, I have used a secret skill. However, you’re quite decent yourself. You’ve actually grasped all those secret skills. However, as long as you die, those secret skills will be mine,” The demonic woman said to Chu Feng with a smile.

“Both of us possess undying and indestructible bodies, how are you supposed to kill me?” Chu Feng asked.

Although Chu Feng appeared to be very calm, he was actually slightly panicky. The effect of his Immortal Transformation Pellet would only last for an hour. He would soon return to his actual cultivation.

If Chu Feng was incapable of defeating the demonic woman or escaping from this battlefield, he would return to being a rank four Half Martial Ancestor. At that time, he would not be able to make up for the disparity in battle power.

At that time, he would undoubtedly be killed by that demonic woman.

Thus, Chu Feng was watching that demonic woman carefully. The reason for that was because he did not only use his Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation with his punch earlier.

For the sake of preventing against accidents, Chu Feng had used another method as a security, a method specially used to curb the demonic women.

Merely, that method’s effect had yet to activate. That was the reason why Chu Feng was panicky. He was uncertain as to whether or not that method of his ended up working.

“Wuu~~~” Right at that moment, the expression of that demonic woman suddenly changed. Then, her mouth opened as she sprayed out a mouthful of blood with a ‘puu.’

“What is this?” The demonic woman covered her chest with her hands. She had an astonished expression on her face. She was completely at a loss as to what was happening.

The reason for that was because not only was the demonic woman's red skin flickering blue and purple nonstop, her body was also starting to distort.

Most importantly, the demonic woman's aura was growing weaker and weaker. Furthermore, it was still weakening.

"Heh... seems like it's effective," At that moment, Chu Feng finally revealed a smile of relief.

"It's you?! You did this?!" Hearing Chu Feng's laughter, the demonic woman's expression grew even more sinister.

"You are, after all, a demonic woman. You couldn't possibly not know about the Demon Subduing Spring Water, right?" Chu Feng mocked.

"Demon Subduing Spring Water, you used Demon Subduing Spring Water? When?!" The demonic woman revealed an astonished expression.

"At the same time when my punch struck you earlier. I used Demon Subduing Spring Water with my punch. Right now, the Demon Subduing Spring Water has already completely filled your body and fused with you," Chu Feng said complacently.

"So that's the case. Never would I have expected that you would be this clever. I have truly been made a fool of by you."

"Haha, this is truly more and more interesting," After the demonic woman heard what had happened, she no longer had an expression of anger, and instead burst into loud laughter.

At that moment, Chu Feng's expression turned sluggish. His gaze turned ill as he revealed an extremely confused expression.

He was firstly confused by the fact that the demonic woman did not call him despicable, and instead said that he was clever.

Then, and most importantly, he was confused by why the demonic would say that it was more interesting. She had clearly been struck by the Demon Subduing Spring Water. If this were to continue, her strength would grow weaker and weaker. At that time, she would no longer be able to contend against Chu Feng.

When the difference between the demonic woman's strength and Chu Feng's strength grew too great, that demonic woman's undying and indestructible body would also lose its effect.

Chu Feng knew that there were no true undying and indestructible bodies in the world. At the very most, those abilities would only work on people with about the same level of cultivation.

However, if one were to encounter a much more powerful opponent, one would still end up being killed.

Thus, when the demonic woman's strength grew weak enough to be completely unable to contend against Chu Feng, Chu Feng would be able to break through that demonic woman's secret skill and kill her.

However, even though the demonic woman was already in a crisis, she was not only not scared, but instead started to laugh. It was as if she possessed another hidden trump card that would grant her absolute victory.

This caused Chu Feng to feel extremely uneasy.

"I already have a whole new level of respect for you now. I truly never expected that you would be able to force me to this level."

"However, it would be best that you not think that I will definitely be killed just because you sprinkled some Demon Subduing Spring Water on me."

"The person who will undoubtedly die is still you," Right after the demonic woman said those words, her gaze started to flicker. Immediately afterward, a world spirit gate appeared before her.

"How could this be?" Chu Feng's expression changed enormously upon seeing that world spirit gate.

Chu Feng had truly never expected that not only did that demonic woman possess overwhelming battle power and astonishing techniques, but she was actually also a world spiritist.

Most importantly, the moment she opened her world spirit gate, Chu Feng felt an enormously strong world spirit power.

Not only was that demonic woman a world spiritist, she was an Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist like Chu Feng.

The fact that the demonic woman was a world spiritist was already extremely shocking. But the fact that her world spirit techniques were capable of reaching such a level of proficiency shocked even Chu Feng even more.

At the same time Chu Feng was shocked, he became more worried. The reason for that was because it seemed that the demonic woman was going to release her world spirits.

Furthermore, judging from her confident appearance, the world spirits that she would unleash would most likely be no small matter either. Likely, their strength would surpass even Chu Feng.

“Haha, little girl, this is interesting. You actually encountered such a difficult opponent among the people of the younger generation.”

Following the rumbling noises, an enormous figure walked out from that world spirit gate.

Sure enough, that world spirit was very powerful. Although it only possessed the cultivation of rank three Martial Ancestor, it possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation.

In other words, that world spirit's actual battle power was on par with ordinary rank six Martial Ancestors. He was one entire level of cultivation above the current Chu Feng.

However, to Chu Feng's greatest surprise, it was actually a Fairy Spirit World's World Spirit.

Not only was that demonic woman an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, the world spirits that she contracted were actually from the Fairy Spirit World.

Demonic woman and fairy, this was simply an unimaginable combination.

[1. FBT originally translated it to fairy. However, it's actually Xian → Immortal; which is sometimes translated to celestial fairies (generally for the females. I have also translated it as such sometimes). I had kept it as Fairy for consistency.]

After releasing her world spirit, the demonic woman did not attack Chu Feng immediately. Instead, she turned to question him, "Hey, you got any more abilities left that could allow you to contend against this world spirit of mine?"

"What if I do, and what if I don't?" Chu Feng asked coldly.

At that moment, Chu Feng's palms were on his Cosmos Sack. He was prepared to use his final trump card, the Evil God Sword.

"If you do, then go ahead and use them."

"You are a rare opponent to come by. Thus, I am going to battle to my heart's content today."

"However, the one who will be defeated in the end will still be you," The demonic woman said confidently.

Chu Feng frowned. He asked in a skeptical manner, "Are you certain that you are planning to give me time to unleash my abilities?"

"I am not a despicable person. If you have more abilities, go ahead and use them. I will give you the time," The demonic woman said.

For some unknown reason, when that demonic woman said those words, Chu Feng felt a sort of unfathomable trust in her words.

Even though he felt it to be unfathomable, Chu Feng still moved his hand away from his Cosmos Sack, away from his Evil God Sword.

The reason for that was because if the demonic woman was willing to give Chu Feng time, then Chu Feng possessed another ability that could allow him to fight against that demonic woman. Furthermore, he was even more confident in being able to defeat the demonic woman with this method.

Furthermore, compared to the Evil God Sword, this method was much more secure.

As for that method, it was naturally the Five Elements Secret Skills.

The Gold Immortal Profound Technique.

The Wood Immortal Profound Technique.

The Water Immortal Profound Technique.

The Fire Immortal Profound Technique.

And the Earth Immortal Profound Technique.

At that moment, Chu Feng's cultivation was that of a rank five Martial Ancestor. If he were to utilize the Five Elements Secret Skills and unleash the Gold, Wood, Water, Fire and Earth Immortals, then, with their special ability, the strength of the Five Immortals would be one level of cultivation above Chu Feng's, making them rank six Martial Ancestors.

There was, however, a reason why Chu Feng did not unleash the Five Immortals from the Five Elements Secret Skills, and had even considered using the Evil God Sword before them.

The reason for that was because even though the Immortal Transformation Pellet had increased Chu Feng's cultivation and allowed him to use martial power and martial skills, there were still restrictions to it. n-)o)/V./E--l).B(-1-(n

That sort of restriction was something that Chu Feng could not explain.

The reason for that was because secret skills like the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique and the White Tiger Slaughter Techniques were things that Chu Feng could use willingly.

In fact, he would even be able to utilize the characteristics of the Five Elements Secret Skills when being attacked to give himself an undying and indestructible body.

However, if he wanted to unleash the Five Immortals and have them fight for him, it would be very difficult.

It was not impossible, just very difficult.

If an explanation must be made, then perhaps it would be because that method surpassed Chu Feng's cultivation by too much. As such, it was difficult for Chu Feng to unleash them.

After all, the Immortal Transformation Pellet had increased Chu Feng's cultivation from rank four Half Martial Ancestor to rank five Martial Ancestor.

That was a total of ten levels of cultivation. That itself was already extremely miraculous.

Thus, it was reasonable for there to be certain restrictions.

Fortunately, while the Five Elements Secret Skills were hard to unleash, they were not impossible to unleash. It would merely be that Chu Feng would need more time to unleash them.

However, that demonic woman was actually willing to give him the time.

“Since you are willing to give me the time, I will unleash my technique,” Chu Feng said.

“Go ahead. I will absolutely not mount a sneak attack at you,” The demonic woman said. She even revealed an anticipating gaze.

She was truly looking forward to seeing what sort of ability Chu Feng would use next, and completely disregarded the pain brought upon her by the Demon Subduing Spring Water.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2296 - The Tragic Death Of Wang Qiang

Actually, being given the advantage by the demonic woman like this, Chu Feng would feel that it would be an unfair victory even if he did manage to win.

However, this was the only opportunity Chu Feng had at defeating the demonic woman. Thus, Chu Feng must grasp it.

“Haaah!” Thinking of that, Chu Feng did not hesitate any longer. He shouted loudly, and then a majestic aura began to emanate from his body.

At that moment, the demonic woman’s eyes shone. Her lips were actually raised into a smile.

After Chu Feng shouted loudly, he closed his mouth and then opened it abruptly. Then, with a ‘puu,’ scarlet colored blood sprayed out from Chu Feng’s mouth like a pillar.

Seeing this scene, the demonic woman was stunned. Evidently, she was greatly surprised by Chu Feng's sudden vomit of blood.

However, this was only the beginning.

After spraying out a mouthful of blood, blood began to flow from the corners of Chu Feng's eyes, as well as his nose and ears.

At that moment, Chu Feng's expression became exceptionally ugly. His aura also began to weaken and his entire body grew more and more unstable.

It was as if he was under enormous pressure, and was about to explode and die at any moment.

"Hey, what is with your condition?"

At that moment, even that demonic woman was unable to remain calm. The reason for that was because this simply did not resemble Chu Feng using any ability. Instead, he was clearly mutilating himself.

"Girl, do not be careless," Suddenly, the Fairy World Spirit summoned by that demonic woman warned her loudly.

The very next moment, Chu Feng's clothes began to flutter. At the same time, five bodies of energy shot out from Chu Feng's body. noVe)l8/1n

Gold, wood, water, fire and earth.

After the five bodies of energy left Chu Feng's body, they took humanoid forms. They turned into five enormous and extremely imposing Immortals.

Like celestial soldiers and divine generals, they stood before Chu Feng.

Those five were precisely the Gold Immortal Profound Technique, Wood Immortal Profound Technique, Water Immortal Profound Technique, Fire Immortal Profound Technique and Earth Immortal Profound Technique.

"These... are secret skills?"

When the demonic woman saw the Five Elements Secret Skills, she also revealed a shocked expression. After all, the five immortals currently possessed the cultivation of rank six Martial Ancestors.

Upon seeing the five immortals, that Fairy World Spirit gasped, "This is going to be a bit difficult now."

"How is it? Can you handle them?" That demonic woman asked.

"They're merely difficult. It doesn't mean that I will not be able to handle them."

"Crash~~~"

Immediately after saying those words, that Fairy World Spirit spread of its hands wide. Two golden-bright and dazzling long whips appeared in his grasp.

"Pa, pa, pa~~~"

Immediately after that, the two golden whips began to whistle and spiral in the sky like two golden dragons.

Although the five immortals all possessed the cultivation of rank six Martial Ancestors now, they were actually unable to prevail against that Fairy World Spirit's whips in the slightest.

They were completely restricted.

"This is bad. That demonic woman's world spirit is actually stronger than I had anticipated. The five immortals will likely not be a match for it," Sensing that the situation was bad, Chu Feng felt that it would be best that he take care of this matter himself.

The reason for that was because if the demonic woman were to be defeated, her world spirit would not be able to do anything anymore.

"Puu~~~"

However, right after Chu Feng took a step, he immediately felt that his blood was surging over. Then, a mouthful of blood sprayed out from his mouth.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt that his surroundings were swaying left and right. He had become dizzy, and his vision blurred. Not to mention fighting, even walking a single step had become extremely difficult.

"Damn it."

Chu Feng gnashed his teeth angrily. He never expected there to be such an enormous burden on his body after using the Five Elements Secret Skills.

“It seems that you’ve paid considerably in order to unleash those five secret skills.”

“It is impossible for the current you to defeat me. Even though I am being restricted by the Demon Subduing Spring Water, you will still not be able to defeat me,” The demonic woman said to Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

After hearing what the demonic woman said, Chu Feng’s frown grew deeper. Not only did this demonic woman possess overwhelming strength, her power of observation was also extremely strong. It was as if she had noticed what Chu Feng was planning before he even acted upon it.

“I have a question. Why do you insist on killing me? I seem to have had no conflicts with you before,” The demonic woman said.

“You killed my brother. Naturally, I will have to avenge him,” Chu Feng said.

“I have truly killed many people. However, among them, only a few left an impression. However, that brother of yours should likely not be an ordinary individual, right?” The demonic woman asked. Evidently, as she had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng, she became interested.

“Of course,” Chu Feng said.

“Then what sort of characteristics did your brother possess? Why don’t you tell me about it,” The demonic woman asked curiously.

Then, Chu Feng began to describe Wang Qiang’s characteristics to that demonic woman.

“It’s actually him?” Hearing those words, the demonic woman’s expression changed slightly. Evidently, she remembered Wang Qiang.

Chu Feng was not surprised. After all, compared to other people, Wang Qiang truly possessed many distinguishing features. He was the sort of person that would leave a deep impression on others.

“Did you eat him?” Chu Feng asked. At that moment, Chu Feng felt that it was impossible for him to defeat the demonic woman. Thus, he wanted to verify whether or not Wang Qiang was truly dead.

“No, I felt that guy to be disgusting,” The demonic woman said.

“In that case, he’s still alive?” Hearing what the demonic woman said, Chu Feng was overjoyed.

“No, he’s dead. Furthermore, due to how vulgar he is, he has no doubt met a miserable death,” The demonic woman said.

“You killed him?” Chu Feng’s expression changed instantly. Boundless rage began to bubble up in his heart.

“I sliced off his flesh piece by piece while he was still alive. Then, I fed them to dogs.”

“After his flesh was all sliced off, I extracted all of his source energy. Thus, he died in miserable pain.”

“Thinking about his heart-tearing and lungs-splitting screams from that day, it is still a very pleasurable feeling.”

As that demonic woman said those words, she smiled in an overjoyed manner. It was as if what she had described was something that gave her immense pleasure.

From the appearance of the demonic woman, it appeared that she was not joking around.

At that moment, the scene of Wang Qiang dying miserably appeared in Chu Feng’s mind.

Anger filled Chu Feng’s heart, and killing intent started to soar.

“I’ll kill you!”

After a loud shout of anger, the weather started to change. Chu Feng’s body moved. He passed by the battle between the five immortals and that world spirit. Like a humanoid beast that carried intense killing intent, Chu Feng rushed rapidly toward that demonic woman.

Chu Feng's speed was so fast that he arrived before that demonic woman in an instant.

With his Magma Emperor Sword in hand, Chu Feng slashed at the demonic woman.

"You?"

Seeing the current Chu Feng, the demonic woman had an astonished expression.

The way she saw it, it should be impossible for Chu Feng to unleash such overwhelming power with how seriously injured he was.

However, Chu Feng had accomplished exactly that feat. He had managed to accomplish it through anger.

In other words, Chu Feng had forgotten about the enormous pain of his body because of the anger caused by Wang Qiang's death. He disregarded everything, and unleashed strength what should have been impossible for him to unleash.

"Buzz~~~"

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng's Magma Emperor Sword was about to hack down toward the demonic woman, a world spirit gate appeared before the demonic woman.

At the moment when Chu Feng's Magma Emperor Sword hacked down toward the demonic woman, a giant hand extended out from that world spirit gate and grabbed Chu Feng's Magma Emperor Sword.

"This?"

At that moment, Chu Feng was greatly alarmed. Even though it was merely a hand, and had not completely unleashed all of its aura, Chu Feng was able to sense that the world spirit from this world spirit gate possessed strength that surpassed his own.

"Oh no, someone's coming."

Suddenly, the demonic woman's gaze flashed. She took a serious glance toward the distance. Then, she turned to Chu Feng and smiled lightly.

She said, "I have remembered your appearance. I am only letting you live for a while longer. The next time we meet shall be the time of your death."

"Woosh~~~"

After the demonic woman finished saying those words, she smiled meaningfully at Chu Feng. Then, she turned around and started flying away.

At the same time, the world spirit that the demonic woman let out earlier also left with her.

As for the world spirit that had blocked Chu Feng's sword strike, it did not appear. Instead, after the demonic woman turned to leave, it returned to its world spirit gate.

Chu Feng looked to the direction where the demonic woman had left. However, he did not give chase.

The reason for that was because he knew he was no match for that demonic woman.

If he decided to chase after her, he would undoubtedly be killed.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2297 - Court Cloud Sect

The demonic woman left. Her figure had disappeared completely.

However, Chu Feng continued to stand there. He looked to the direction that the demonic woman had disappeared in and remained stunned for a long period of time.

He was defeated. Without a doubt, the result of the battle was Chu Feng's defeat.

Furthermore, according to Chu Feng's observation, the demonic woman didn't seem to be very old; her age was about the same as Chu Feng's.

In other words, today, not only was Chu Feng defeated by a member of the same generation, he was also defeated by a person of similar age to his own.

Although that demonic woman could not exactly be considered to be human, it remained that her age was present right before him.

Thus, being defeated in that battle was a blow to Chu Feng's ego.

However, the greatest blow to Chu Feng was the fact that he was unable to avenge Wang Qiang.

◦

After the effect of the Immortal Transformation Pellet disappeared, Chu Feng would return to his true level of cultivation of a rank four Half Martial Ancestor. There was truly too enormous of a difference between him and the demonic woman.

Thus, while Chu Feng could continue to cultivate and meticulously train to increase his strength, the demonic woman possessed a talent that was not inferior to his own. As such, her cultivation would most definitely also continue to increase.

With the performance exhibited by the demonic woman right now, it would truly be very unlikely for Chu Feng to be able to surpass her. At the very least, it would be very difficult for Chu Feng to do so in a short period of time.

At that moment, Chu Feng finally felt the threat of a genius of a fellow member of the younger generation in the Outer World.

Sure enough, there were demon-level geniuses as powerful as or even stronger than Chu Feng in the Outer World.

“Young Hero, are you alright?”

After a short while, several tens of figures arrived from the direction where those men and women escaped to.

These people were all elderly individuals. Their cultivations were generally all at the Martial Ancestor level. The old man who lead the group was even a rank five Martial Ancestor.

Judging from the title plates on their waists, as well as the clothes that they were wearing, Chu Feng knew that these people should be from the same power as those men and women.

“Young Hero, it is a pleasure to meet you. I am the Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master, Guo Shun.”

The old man with the cultivation of rank five Martial Ancestor that led the group was very polite toward Chu Feng as he asked cautiously, “Young Hero, you were the one who beat back that demonic woman earlier, right?”

As for those elders from the Court Cloud Sect, they were all trembling with fear. In fact, they did not even dare to look Chu Feng in the face or show any bit of disrespect toward him.

After all, Chu Feng’s current cultivation was that of a rank five Martial Ancestor. Regardless of how seriously injured he might be, or how strong his battle power might be, his cultivation was still right before their eyes.

As for the five immortals beside Chu Feng, they were rank six Martial Ancestors; they were existences stronger than even their Sect Master. As such, they would naturally be in fear before that sort of power, and not dare to show the slightest trace of disrespect.

“It is I who was fighting against that demonic woman earlier,” Chu Feng spoke the truth. There was no need for him to hide something like that. Furthermore, those disciples from the Court Cloud Sect had also seen the battle between Chu Feng and the demonic woman earlier.

“Young Hero is truly powerful. Our Court Cloud Sect has been chasing after that demonic woman for a very long time. However, we have never been able to capture her. Every single time, we would end up letting her escape without even the opportunity to fight her head-on.”

“Young Hero, you should have just entered this place recently. Yet, you were able to obstruct that demonic woman and even fight against her. You are truly amazing,” The Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master said.

“That demonic woman is very powerful. It might be fortunate that you all were unable to stop her. Else, if you all were to force her into a corner, none of you would be a match for her,” Chu Feng said.

When Chu Feng mentioned that matter, the Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master sighed. Although he did not say anything, he had an awkward expression on his old face.

As for Chu Feng, he did not say anything more and prepared to leave.

“Wuu~~~”

However, right after Chu Feng took a step, his complexion immediately changed as an unbearable pain rushed through his entire body.

The reason why he had been able to attack the demonic woman earlier was because his pain had been temporarily shadowed by the killing intent to avenge his brother.

However, Chu Feng no longer possessed that overwhelming killing intent. As such, he had returned to a state of being unable to move his body properly.

“Young Hero, it seems to me that you are seriously injured. If you do not mind, what do you think about coming to our Court Cloud Sect to recuperate?” The Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master said to Chu Feng.

The subordinates of his, the elders from the Court Cloud Sect, were quite discerning individuals. Once their Sect Master spoke, they immediately took out a war chariot. They wanted to use the war chariot to drive Chu Feng around.

“I’ll have to trouble you all then.”

Chu Feng was able to tell that the people of the Court Cloud Sect were sincere. Furthermore, he was indeed extremely weak. When the effect of the Immortal Transformation Pellet ended, Chu Feng would end up in an even more miserable state.

Thus, rather than recovering from his injuries in the wilderness, he felt that it would be better that he recuperate at the Court Cloud Sect. At the very least, the Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master was a rank five Martial Ancestor. In times of crisis, he would be able to protect Chu Feng.

After entering the war chariot, the effects of Chu Feng’s Immortal Transformation Pellet soon wore off.

The people of the Court Cloud Sect were all astonished when Chu Feng’s cultivation returned from rank five Martial Ancestor to rank four Half Martial Ancestor.

“Young Hero, your cultivation?” The Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master directly asked Chu Feng out of curiosity.

“This is my actual cultivation. However, I possess the means to increase my cultivation to rank five Martial Ancestor instantly. As for the five rank six Martial Ancestors you all saw earlier, they too are one of my abilities.”

Chu Feng did not try to conceal the matter. The reason for that was because he knew that the Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master was no ordinary character. Even if Chu Feng wanted to conceal things from him, he would not be able to.

However, Chu Feng did not mention the fact that he had already lost the ability to increase his cultivation. The reason for that was because Chu Feng knew very well that these people from the Court Cloud Sect were afraid of him precisely because of his earlier cultivation of rank five Martial Ancestor. *no ve-16*(In

Thus, Chu Feng wanted them to think that he would be able to increase his cultivation to what he previously had immediately should he wish to do so.

Only by doing that would he be able to continue to give the people of the Court Cloud Sect a sense of danger. Only by doing that would Chu Feng be able to feel safer.

“Young Hero possesses outstanding strength at such a young age. You are truly worthy of admiration.”

“There have been extremely few people in our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm capable of accomplishing what Young Hero has.”

“May I know Young Hero’s distinguished name?” The Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master asked.

“Chu Feng,” Chu Feng did not try to conceal his name.

“Chu Feng?” Hearing that name, the people from the Court Cloud Sect were all astonished. Involuntarily, they began to carefully inspect Chu Feng.

“Young Hero, are you that Chu Feng that killed Ying Liangchen, and is wanted by the Ying Heavenly Clan?” The Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master asked.

“Precisely,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Young Hero is truly a courageous individual. That Ying Liangchen is someone who has done all sorts of evil. It is only because he was shielded by the Ying Heavenly Clan that no one dared to do anything to him.”

“For Young Hero Chu Feng to have killed him, you have truly helped eliminate evil for the people of the world. You have helped many people release their resentments,” The Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master praised.

After finding out about Chu Feng’s identity, the people from the Court Cloud Sect felt less alarmed and afraid of Chu Feng. Instead, they became more cordial and respectful of Chu Feng.

However, due to the fact that Chu Feng was injured, they did not chat with Chu Feng for long. Instead, they began to take care of Chu Feng more considerately.

After arriving at the Court Cloud Sect, Chu Feng asked that he be left alone to treat his injuries. Thus, the Court Cloud Sect prepared a private location for Chu Feng to recuperate.

At that moment, the disciples of the Court Cloud Sect were already in an utter uproar.

It turned out that the disciples that had encountered Chu Feng just so happened to run into their Sect Master and elders on their way back. That was the reason why they were able to arrive at the battle between Chu Feng and the demonic woman so quickly.

After those disciples returned, while the male disciples were fine, the female disciples were unable to sit tight. They began to proclaim how powerful and great Chu Feng was.

At that moment, practically all of the Court Cloud Sect’s core disciples were discussing Chu Feng. The female disciples began to feel endless adoration for Chu Feng.

Of course, they still didn’t know Chu Feng’s identity yet.

At the same time. Inside the Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master’s palace. That Lord Sect Master had a change in expression.

He no longer possessed the cordial and benevolent expression that he had displayed previously. Instead, his eyes were ice-cold as he looked to the direction of the location where Chu Feng was recuperating.

“Lord Sect Master, we have already received the wanted portraits issued by the Ying Heavenly Clan,” An elder handed a portrait to the Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master.

The Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master opened the picture scroll. Upon looking at it, he immediately revealed a joyous expression.

“Sure enough, it is him,” At that moment, the Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master revealed a smile of greed.

“Lord Sect Master, you truly plan to hand that Chu Feng to the Ying Heavenly Clan?” That elder asked.

“That Chu Feng is extremely valuable. I naturally cannot let such a great opportunity slip by,” The Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master said.

“But, Lord Sect Master, other than Chu Feng’s portraits that the Ying Heavenly Clan has dispatched to the various sects and schools, we have also just received another piece of news,” The elder said.

“What sort of news?” The Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master asked casually.

“The Three Stars Hall and the Sunset Cloud Valley have said that they will support Chu Feng. They have declared that if the Ying Heavenly Clan insists on attacking Chu Feng, they are willing to declare war on the Ying Heavenly Clan for Chu Feng,” That elder said.

“What?” Hearing those words, the smile on the face of the Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master instantly froze.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2298 - Hopeless Situation

Silence. Dead silence.

The silence lasted for a very long time. Then, the Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master finally spoke, "Three Stars Hall and the Sunset Cloud Valley, those two are second tier powers not inferior to the Ying Heavenly Clan. Among the second tier powers, they are extremely well-known."

"That's right. Lord Sect Master, if the Three Stars Hall and the Sunset Cloud Valley were to find out that we handed Chu Feng to the Ying Heavenly Clan, they will likely not spare us," That elder said.

"That will indeed be the case if they were to find out about it. However, wouldn't it be fine if they didn't find out about it?"

"Furthermore, how could we allow others to know about something like this? This should be kept a secret to begin with," The Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master said.

"However, Lord Sect Master, that Chu Feng possesses some sort of ability that allowed him to compete against that demonic woman. I fear that... it will be very hard for us to take care of him," That elder said.

"I know about that even without you telling me about it. However, I already have a thorough plan," The Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master said.

"Lord Sect Master, what sort of plan do you have in mind?" That elder asked.

"Demonic woman," The Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master said.

"Demonic woman?" Hearing those two words, the elder revealed a startled expression. However, his expression soon turned to one of astonishment. Worried, he said, "Lord Sect Master, could it be that you're planning to find that demonic woman and have her take care of Chu Feng?"

"Precisely," The Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master said.

"But, Lord Sect Master, we are enemies with that demonic woman, how could she be willing to help us?" That elder was unable to think of a reason why that demonic woman would help them.

"Could it be that you've forgotten what we were supposed to do today?" The Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master said.

“How could this subordinate forget that we have already discovered the hideout of that demonic woman? We were planning to inform the other powers so that we could join forces to suppress the demonic woman,” That elder replied.

“Wrong. Not only did we find out the hideout of that demonic woman, we also discovered the reason why she has lingered around this place the entire time.”

“This, this is a cooperation. I believe that demonic woman will agree to help us,” The Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master said confidently.

“Then, Lord Sect Master, who do you plan to dispatch to discuss this matter with that demonic woman?” That elder asked.

“You do not have to worry about this matter, as I have already sent someone over,” The Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master said.

In response, that elder did not continue to ask. However, he was still worried.

.....

By forcibly using the Five Elements Secret Skills when his body was under restrictions, Chu Feng ended up damaging his body considerably.

Even though Chu Feng possessed exquisite mastery in world spirit techniques, it still took him several days to completely heal his injuries.

After he completely cured himself from his injuries, Chu Feng walked out from the private residence provided by the Court Cloud Sect.

Merely, at that time, Chu Feng still didn’t know that the Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master was plotting against him.

Thus, out of courtesy, Chu Feng went to inform the Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master of his intention to leave.

“Young Hero Chu Feng, you’re planning to leave?” After finding out that Chu Feng was planning to leave, the Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master started to panic slightly.

After all, the person that he had dispatched to request the demonic woman’s assistance had yet to return. If Chu Feng were to insist on leaving now, it would be impossible for them to forcibly detain him.

The reason for that was because he firmly believed that Chu Feng was able to increase his strength from rank four Half Martial Ancestor to rank five Martial Ancestor at will. As such, he did not dare to forcibly obstruct Chu Feng.

Suddenly, the Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master thought of a great idea. Thus, with a difficult expression, he asked Chu Feng, "Young Hero Chu Feng, are you an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?"

"I am indeed an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist right now. However, I am only an Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist," Chu Feng said modestly.

"Even if you're only an Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, it remains that you are extremely extraordinary. After all, you are still so young," The Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master praised. At the same time, he revealed a complicated expression.

The Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master had lived for over ten thousand years. He was someone who had a lot of experience under his belt, and was a master of disguise.

Although he had wanted to take care of Chu Feng the moment he discovered Chu Feng's identity, Chu Feng, who had always judged others by their words and expressions, was simply unable to see through how dangerous this old man really was.

At that moment, Chu Feng noticed that the Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master was hesitant as he spoke; it was as if he had something to ask of Chu Feng. Thus, out of gratefulness, Chu Feng asked, "Could it be that Sect Master has something that you need my assistance with?"

"There is indeed something that I wish to request Young Hero Chu Feng's assistance with. Earlier, when we were chasing after that demonic woman, we accidentally entered the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds. That place is a forbidden area."

"Many of my elders ended up being infected by some sort of strange illness after entering that place. We were unable to cure them no matter what we tried. Right now, their lives are in imminent danger. Thus..." The Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master said.

"Sect Master, please bring me to them," Chu Feng said straightforwardly.

After that, the Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master brought Chu Feng to a location. There were indeed several tens of elderly individuals there. All of them were suffering from some serious illness. If their illness was not treated immediately, they would indeed die.

Furthermore, those elders all possessed strong levels of cultivation; they were all Martial Ancestors. Among them were even ten rank four Martial Ancestors.

The strongest person among them was an individual with the same level of cultivation as the Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master, a rank five Martial Ancestor. However, his illness was also the most serious among the group.

Later on, Chu Feng discovered that this rank five Martial Ancestor old man was actually the Court Cloud Sect's Head Law Enforcement Elder, one of the strongest battle powers of the Court Cloud Sect.

"Young Hero Chu Feng, how is it? Can they be cured?" The Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master asked.

"I can give it a try," Chu Feng said.

After that, Chu Feng began to help treat the illness of those Court Cloud Sect's elders.

After several days of effort, Chu Feng finally managed to develop a method to cure their illness.

He ended up successfully curing the illness of those Court Cloud Sect's elders.

Those people that were cured were all extremely grateful toward Chu Feng. Some even teared up in gratitude. After all, what Chu Feng had done was akin to saving their lives.

For the sake of delaying Chu Feng longer, the Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master held a banquet. On the surface, it was to express his gratitude toward Chu Feng. However, he was actually stalling for time.

Merely, the banquet was held in secret. In fact, even the news of those elders' illness being cured was not spread out.

This... allowed Chu Feng to notice that something was amiss. n./Ovelb1n

When a good occasion like the one at present happened, why did they not publicize it?

Unless there was something shameful that they could not allow to come to light.

Furthermore, at the banquet, an elder rushed into the banquet hurriedly. He ran over to the Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master's side and whispered a voice transmission into his ear.

Not only was he whispering, the distance between them was simply too close. As such, even though Chu Feng was an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, he was unable to determine the content of their conversation.

However, as suspicion was already present in Chu Feng's heart, he fixed his eyes onto the Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master the entire time. With how seriously focused he was, Chu Feng finally found a gap in his expression.

Chu Feng noticed a sinister smile on the Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master's face.

That smile immediately caused Chu Feng's heart to tighten.

Chu Feng stood up and asked, "Excuse me. I need to go and relieve myself. Is there anyone that can show me the way?"

"Young Hero Chu Feng, I'll show you the way," An elder walked over to Chu Feng enthusiastically. He had no idea of the plan their Sect Master had in mind for Chu Feng. Furthermore, he was also one of the elders whose illness was cured by Chu Feng. Thus, he was extremely grateful toward Chu Feng.

"Young Hero Chu Feng, you are not only a martial cultivator, but also an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. You couldn't possibly be unable to even restrain your urge to urinate, right?" However, right at that moment, the Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master stood up and intentionally stopped Chu Feng from leaving.

"Heh..." At that moment, Chu Feng laughed. He had verified that the Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master did not hold good intentions toward him.

“An honest man will not resort to insinuations. Lord Sect Master, you’re planning to hand me over to the Ying Heavenly Clan to receive rewards, right?” Chu Feng asked loudly.

“What?” Once Chu Feng’s words were said, many of the elders present revealed a change in expression. This was especially true for those that were cured by Chu Feng. Their expressions turned ugly.

“Sect Master, what is going on?” In fact, that Head Elder of the Law Enforcement Department even spoke to question their Sect Master.

They were all able to tell that something fishy was going on. They realized that their Sect Master seemed to be conspiring against their savior.

Actually, the reason why Chu Feng said those words publicly was also as a means of self-preservation.

No matter what, Chu Feng had saved the lives of these individuals. If those people here possessed a conscience, they would not follow their Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master.

Furthermore, that Head Law Enforcement Elder possessed the same level of cultivation as the Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master. Thus, it was still not yet a hopeless situation for Chu Feng.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2299 - Leaving None Alive

When it was discovered that the Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master seemed to have ill intentions toward Chu Feng, those that were cured by Chu Feng revealed extremely astonished expressions.

This was especially true for that Head Law Enforcement Elder, who possessed the same level of cultivation as the Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master; he revealed fury.

However, faced with such a situation, the Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master was extremely calm. He said, “You all have been ill the entire time. Thus, you all do not know about a piece of news.”

“That Chu Feng has killed Ying Liangchen. Who is Ying Liangchen? He is the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s most beloved son.”

“Right now, the Ying Heavenly Clan has already sent out a wanted order. They are planning to kill that Chu Feng with no regard for anything.”

“If anyone is capable of presenting that Chu Feng’s head to them, they will be rewarded heavily.”

Upon hearing the words spoken by the Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master, the expressions of the crowd changed once again. Even that Head Law Enforcement Elder’s gaze turned strange.

“That child possesses extraordinary power, and is capable of fighting against that demonic woman. I fear that I will not be able to handle him alone. Elders, are you all willing to help me capture him?” The Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master continued.

Upon hearing those words, the elders led by the Head Law Enforcement Elder revealed even more complicated expressions.

“Could it be that you all are truly planning to repay your benefactor with ill?” Chu Feng asked coldly.

“Clank~~~”

Suddenly, that Head Law Enforcement Elder flipped his palm. Then, an Incomplete Ancestral Armament appeared in his hand.

Merely, that Incomplete Ancestral Armament was not aimed at the Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master. Instead, it was aimed at Chu Feng.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I am truly sorry, but the benefits toward our sect surpass everything. Please excuse my offense,” The Head Law Enforcement Elder said.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Immediately after him, all of the elders that were cured by Chu Feng unleashed their Incomplete Ancestral Armaments, all aimed at Chu Feng.

“Haha, Chu Feng, your intention to sow dissension is useless against our Court Cloud Sect,” At that moment, the Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master

laughed complacently. He seemed to have already anticipated that such a thing would happen.

“You all are surely jackals of the same tribe. Very well,” Chu Feng had not expected this result. He had not anticipated that the people he had saved would immediately aim their weapons at him after finding out that they would gain enormously from killing him.

At that moment, Chu Feng came to a sudden realization that this Court Cloud Sect was not only a sect that possessed a Sect Master that was an expert at acting, their elders were also expert actors.

When it didn't concern their interests, they would appear to be affectionate and true. It was as if they would definitely show absolute sincerity the moment something happened.

However, when something really did happen, when they were faced with their personal interests, they would immediately expose their true selves. For their own benefit, they were willing to abandon camaraderie. They were a bunch of heartless vile characters, a bunch of hypocrites.

Chu Feng felt hatred. His hatred was not only aimed toward these people, it was also aimed at himself.

He had always been someone with very strong perception. However, this time around, he had misjudged.

However, even with this being the case, Chu Feng did not reveal the slightest bit of panic.

Furthermore, his lips were raised into a mocking smile. He said, “Did you all really think that you would be able to handle me?”

Chu Feng's smile caused not only those elders, but even the Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master's body, to shiver. A trace of fear appeared in their eyes.

No matter what, Chu Feng was someone who was able to fight against that demonic woman. They knew very well how powerful that demonic woman was.

Thus, even though the Chu Feng who stood before them was merely a young man, he was actually an existence as frightening as that demonic woman.

Chu Feng was able to see through their cowardice. Thus, he continued on with his attack. He turned around and shouted with overwhelming anger, "All of you, move aside immediately. Else, do not blame me for unleashing a massacre!"

Once Chu Feng's angry shout was heard, the bodies of those guarding the gate all trembled in fear. Then, they actually powerlessly fell on their butts.

In that sort of situation, no one dared to stop Chu Feng. One by one, they hurriedly moved away. Soon, a path was made for Chu Feng.

They were truly scared. Although their acting ability was superb, Chu Feng's acting ability was even better. At the very least, Chu Feng's acting right now was utterly perfect.

It was as if he was truly still capable of increasing his cultivation from rank four Half Martial Ancestor to rank five Martial Ancestor again.

It was as if he would truly be able to massacre all of them, leaving none alive, should he wish to do so.

"Heh..."

Chu Feng laughed again. Then, he walked slowly toward the outside of the palace hall. However, no one dared to block him.

Of course, Chu Feng had to appear to be calm. He could not fly away immediately. He could not express any intention to leave that place immediately.

Else, he would undoubtedly be killed if any one of the people present decided to attack him. After all... Chu Feng's cultivation was truly only that of a rank four Half Martial Ancestor right now.

Even if Chu Feng were to utilize all of his abilities, he would only be able to contend against ordinary rank nine Half Martial Ancestors. He was still unable to match against Martial Ancestors, much less the two rank five Martial Ancestors present.

"Chu Feng, it is true that our Court Cloud Sect will not be able to stop you."

“However, since I have dared to reveal myself, that means that I have one hundred percent certainty in being able to detain you here.”

“Today, no matter what you try, you will definitely not be able to escape from here!” The Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master declared loudly.

Immediately after he finished saying that, he shouted respectfully, “Please reveal yourself and help us take care of that child!!!”

After the Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master said those words, a figure suddenly appeared. That person stood before the entrance to the palace, blocking Chu Feng’s way out.

“It’s you?” Chu Feng started to frown upon seeing that person. The reason for that was because this person was none other than that demonic woman.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk. Chu Feng, you must have never expected that we would meet again so soon, right?” That demonic woman looked to Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

Merely, her gaze caused Chu Feng to feel extremely unwell. He felt as if he was a lamb in a tiger’s den.

“Hahaha. Chu Feng, do you now know why I said that I would definitely be able to make you stay?” After that demonic woman appeared, the Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master burst into a loud and complacent laugh.

“You all actually decided to collaborate with this demonic woman for the sake of taking care of me? Or could it be that you all were accomplices of this demonic woman to begin with?” Chu Feng asked coldly.

“You’re right. We have joined hands with that demonic woman for the sake of taking care of you.”

“However, that is already not important. What is important is that you will definitely be killed,” After the Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master said those words, he turned to the demonic woman and said, “Please go ahead and take care of that Chu Feng. I will definitely be able to obtain what you want for you.”

That Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master was extremely respectful toward the demonic woman. In fact, he even appeared to give off a trace of

submissiveness. [1. He referred to that demonic woman as ‘nin’ instead of ‘ni.’ ‘Ni’ is chinese for ‘you’, whereas ‘nin’ means ‘you’ in a very respectful manner. 您 is basically a compound character composed of 你 ‘you’ and 心 ‘heart.’]

At that moment, the demonic woman smiled lightly. She turned around, looked to the outside of the palace and said, “Court Cloud Sect’s disciples, have you all managed to see the true identity of the Sect Master and management elders that you all revere? What sort of feeling do you all have right now?”

“Mn?” Once the demonic woman said those words, the expressions of the people from the Court Cloud Sect all changed.

“That is?” Chu Feng noticed that something was amiss. He discovered that there was a spirit formation in the direction the demonic woman was speaking in.

Although Chu Feng had a calm appearance, his heart was actually in chaos. That was the reason why he only noticed that spirit formation at that moment.

As for that spirit formation, it should have been set up by that demonic woman. The reason for that was because it was a spirit formation that only an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist could set up.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the demonic woman waved her sleeve. Then, the space before her shattered like a mirror.

Sure enough, it was as Chu Feng had discovered, there was indeed a spirit formation there. Furthermore, it was a very powerful concealing formation.

After that spirit formation shattered, over ten thousand silhouettes appeared in a densely packed manner. They were all disciples of the Court Cloud Sect.

At that moment, those disciples all had astonished expressions. Evidently... they had seen what happened in the palace hall. Merely, they did not dare to believe what had happened.

After all, in the eyes of the Court Cloud Sect’s disciples, their Sect Master and management elders were people who held righteousness above everything else, people with affectionate and true characters. In their hearts, they were sacred and inviolable.

That was why this truth was so difficult for them to accept.

“Demonic woman, what are you doing?!”

The Court Cloud Sect’s Sect Master had an expression of anger. He was extremely furious.

It was not only because his disciples had found out about his actions. Most importantly, it meant that the matter would most likely be inconcealable. If news of what had happened here today were to spread, his reputation would be completely ruined.

“What am I doing? You will soon find out.”

The demonic woman’s lips lifted slightly into a strange yet sinister smile. Then, a world spirit gate appeared before her.

Following that, a world spirit walked out from the world spirit gate.

It was the same Fairy Spirit World’s world spirit that Chu Feng had encountered that day.

Although that world spirit only possessed the cultivation of a rank three Martial Ancestor, it possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. Its actual battle power was on par with ordinary rank six Martial Ancestors. It was extremely strong.

Thus, when that world spirit appeared, many of the people in the Court Cloud Sect revealed frightened expressions. It was not the first time that they had seen that world spirit. As such, they firmly remembered how powerful that world spirit was.

At the very least, none of them were capable of defeating that world spirit. At the moment when their hearts were suspended with fear, a word from that demonic woman caused their hearts to sink completely.

“Massacre them. Leave none alive,” The demonic woman said indifferently.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2300 - Bring Me Away

Blood splattered as screams were heard nonstop.

That Fairy World Spirit was currently unleashing a massacre.

Although it was covered with immortal aura, that Fairy World Spirit resembled a demon even more. It was so firm and decisive in its killing that it could simply be said to be ruthless.

The reason for that was because not only was it killing the people present in the palace hall, it had also completely refined all of their source energies.

This Immortal World Spirit was truly too powerful. In the blink of an eye, it had killed over half of the people inside the palace hall. Then, a short moment after that, only a single person remained standing. As for that person, he was the Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master.

As he looked at the corpses that filled the ground, the Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master started to tremble.

Suddenly, the Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master looked to the demonic woman and shouted hysterically. That voice was so resounding that even the palace hall started to tremble.

"Why?! Why are you doing this?!"

However, contained within his resounding shout was mostly unwillingness to accept.

He was confused. They were clearly going to join hands with the demonic woman to behead Chu Feng. Yet, why did that demonic woman attack them instead?

"Puu~~~"

Right at that moment, a pool of blood splattered across the floor. The Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master was cut into two.

He had died. At the moment when his body was hacked into two, that Fairy World Spirit refined his source energy. Thus, the Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master was completely killed.

Even though the Court Cloud Sect's Sect Master was dead, his eyes were still wide open. He had died with remaining grievances.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, that Fairy World Spirit suddenly turned around. In an extremely imposing manner, it began to slowly walk toward Chu Feng one step at a time.

At that moment, it would be a lie if Chu Feng were to say that he was not scared. After all, that world spirit was capable of killing him with a single thought.

However, that Fairy World Spirit did not attack Chu Feng. Instead, it brushed past Chu Feng and then walked into its world spirit gate.

“You’re not killing me?” Chu Feng asked that demonic woman.

“Do you wish to know why? If you do, follow me,” That demonic woman smiled lightly. Then, she soared into the sky.

“Demonic woman, I’ll kill you!” Right after the demonic woman soared into the sky, many of the Court Cloud Sect’s elders rushed after her with weapons in hand.

“Pu, pu, pu, pu, pu~~~”

Faced with these incoming attackers, the demonic woman did not even bother to move.

A layer of oppressive might came crushing down toward her attackers like an enormous wave. All the people that came in contact with that oppressive might instantly exploded.

Blood filled the sky and began to sprinkle down like a torrential rain.

“Is there anyone else that wishes to die?” That demonic woman turned her cold and ridiculing gaze toward the crowd of the Court Cloud Sect down below.

Faced with the demonic woman’s frightening gaze and the blood rain that was still sprinkling down, not a single disciple or elder dared to look the demonic woman in the face.

“If anyone else wishes to find me to get revenge, you can come and find me any time. However, I will kill all those that come at me,” After that demonic woman finished saying those words, she flew away from the Court Cloud Sect. Chu Feng followed after her.

It was truly too strange for that demonic woman to kill those people from the Court Cloud Sect, yet not Chu Feng.

As such, Chu Feng wanted to know exactly why she had done so.

En route, that demonic woman suddenly turned around and said to Chu Feng, “Are you unable to increase your cultivation? This is very slow.”

"If you think that I'm too slow, why don't you bring me along? Why must you insist that I follow after you?" Chu Feng said. His tone was not polite. No matter what, that demonic woman was the person who had killed Wang Qiang. He was unable to lessen the hatred he held toward her.

"You dare to speak to me in such a manner? No matter what, I am a demonic woman. Do you not fear that I will eat you?" The demonic woman said with a ferocious appearance.

"You can eat me. However, tell me why you helped me first," Chu Feng said.

"Are you certain that I've helped you?" The demonic woman asked.

"I am certain," Chu Feng replied.

"You will soon know why," The demonic woman smiled. Then, with a thought, a gentle aura enveloped Chu Feng.

The very next moment, Chu Feng felt that his speed had increased enormously. It was the demonic woman; she was bringing him along.

Outside of the Fallen Goose Mountain Range was another small mountain range. There was a very well-hidden concealment formation in that small mountain range.

After passing through the spirit formation, they arrived at a cave. As they followed the path in the cave, they encountered countless traps.

However, the demonic woman managed to effortlessly dodge all of the traps. None of them were triggered.

Chu Feng was able to tell that the demonic woman should be the person who set up those traps.

After entering deep into the cave, another spirit formation appeared.

"That is?!!!"

Upon seeing that spirit formation, Chu Feng's expression changed enormously. An ecstatic expression immediately appeared in his eyes.

The reason for that was because that was a healing formation. Furthermore, it was an extremely powerful healing formation.

The reason why Chu Feng was so ecstatic was because there was an individual laid inside that healing formation. As for that person, it was none other than Wang Qiang.

Wang Qiang had not died. Furthermore, his cultivation had also increased. He was currently a rank three Half Martial Ancestor.

Merely, Wang Qiang's body was pitch-black. It was as if he was stained by black ink. It seemed that he had been afflicted with some kind of poison. Thus, not only was he unconscious, his complexion was also very bad.

"Didn't you say that he died? Why did you deceive me?" Chu Feng asked that demonic woman.

"I wanted to deceive you, that's why. What are you gonna do about it?" The demonic woman said.

"You!!!" Chu Feng was extremely furious facing such a demonic woman. However, he still continued to ask, "What is he poisoned with?"

"The poison he's afflicted by is somewhat difficult to deal with. Only the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass will be able to treat him."

"As for the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass, it only appears in the Fallen Goose Mountain Range. Originally, I had already managed to find one. Unfortunately, it was snatched from me by that damned old fart," When mentioning that matter, the demonic woman started to gnash her teeth angrily. Her ugly appearance grew even more sinister. It was truly frightening.

"Could it possibly be that you've lingered around those areas on the Fallen Goose Mountain Range all for the sake of finding that Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass? Furthermore, your purpose in finding the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass was to help save Wang Qiang?" Chu Feng asked in an astonished manner.

"Rubbish! Why else would I be here?" That demonic woman said.

"But, why are you saving him?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

If he were to save Wang Qiang, it would be very reasonable. After all, Wang Qiang could be considered to be his brother.

However, this demonic woman was the person who had captured Wang Qiang to eat him.

The fact that she had not eaten Wang Qiang was already extremely strange. Yet, she had actually disregarded her own safety in braving dangers for the sake of helping Wang Qiang remove the poison. This was something that Chu Feng felt extremely puzzled by.

"Why am I saving him? As he is my husband, I would naturally have to save him," The demonic woman said with her mouth wide open.

“Wha?” Chu Feng immediately sucked in a mouthful of cold air upon hearing those words. He who was always calm was actually astonished this time around.

He only managed to stabilize his frame of mind after a long time passed. He asked, “You said that Wang Qiang is your husband?”

“Rubbish! Other than my husband, who else could possibly make me treat them in such a manner?” After that demonic woman finished saying those words, she took a glance at Wang Qiang. After that glance, she made an embarrassed and shy motion.

If an ordinary woman did that action, they might appear to be extremely cute. If a beauty did that, they would not only be cute, but also extremely enchanting.

However, when this demonic woman made that action, goosebumps rose all over Chu Feng’s body.

It was for no other reason than the fact that this demonic woman was simply too ugly. It was only because Chu Feng possessed strong tolerance; if it were someone else, they would most definitely have vomited on the spot.

At that moment, Chu Feng involuntarily looked to Wang Qiang. He felt a trace of sympathy for Wang Qiang.

At that moment, compared to finding out about how Wang Qiang had been poisoned, Chu Feng was more interested in knowing how Wang Qiang became this demonic woman’s husband. This matter was truly too intense.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, that demonic woman’s hands crossed with one another. She was forming hand seals for a spirit formation.

Then, a spirit formation core appeared together with that healing formation.

“Chu Feng, it remains that you are an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. If you are to stay here and activate this spirit formation, you will be able to let my husband feel better.”

“I will go and search for the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass,” After that demonic woman finished saying those words, she turned and left. However, she only walked away for a short distance before she turned back toward Chu Feng. With a threatening tone, she declared, “You must look after my husband properly. If something is to happen to him, I will definitely not spare you.”

“Woosh~~~”

After she finished saying those words, that demonic woman turned into a burst of strong wind and disappeared.

After that demonic woman left, Chu Feng had originally wanted to enter the core of the spirit formation to activate the spirit formation to help alleviate the pain Wang Qiang was feeling from the poison.

“Chu Feng,” However, right at that moment, Wang Qiang’s voice suddenly sounded.

Turning his gaze toward the voice, Chu Feng discovered that not only was Wang Qiang awake, he was also looking at him.

With an impatient expression, he said to Chu Feng, “Quickly, bring me away.”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. There will be early access to future chapters :).